

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3501 – 3600**

### **Li Yue'er's Mishap - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3501 - Li Yue'er's Mishap**

#### Chapter 3501 - Li Yue'er's Mishap

“Lord Clan Chief, you have something else in mind?” that elder asked.

“It’s not that I have something else in mind. Merely, I do not wish to provoke that person,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief, you’re talking about Chu Xuanyuan?” that elder asked.

“Who else besides him? Currently, the forbidden area Chu Xuanyuan was imprisoned in has been sealed off. Furthermore, the spirit formation sealing it is so powerful that no one can breach it. No one even knows if Chu Xuanyuan is still inside that forbidden area. Judging from the current situation, it’s very possible that the spirit formation barrier sealing the forbidden area was set up by Chu Xuanyuan himself. It’s very possible that that man has returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“To be able to set up such a powerful spirit formation, it means that his current strength is already unrivaled by anyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“No wonder. No wonder Chu Xuanyuan’s son would suddenly appear. So he’s actually backed by Chu Xuanyuan. It would appear that he is playing the long game. Even the Starfield Master Realm has fallen for his scheme.”

“In that case, wouldn’t it mean that the Starfield Master Realm will find it very difficult to keep their status even without the Linghu Heavenly Clan’s rebellion?”

The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s grand characters all became restless upon learning such news.

Chu Xuanyuan was a man capable of affecting the situation of the Ancestral Martial Starfield in its entirety. The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen did not dare to neglect him.

Chu Xuanyuan was already a headache to all the major powers when he was young.

Now that he had fully matured, how could he not be an even worse headache?

“If Chu Xuanyuan had wanted to retaliate against the Starfield Master Realm, he would’ve likely done so already. It would be impossible for him to wait till now,” said the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Lord Clan Chief, are you saying that Chu Xuanyuan is willing to forget about what the Starfield Master Realm did to him, and not bear recriminations against them?”

“But, Chu Xuanyuan has always been a person who will take revenge. He does not seem like someone magnanimous enough to let bygones be bygones,” the eyes of those Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders started to flicker. They were deeply pondering the matter.

The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shook his head and forced a smile. “No one knows what that man is thinking.”

At that moment, the entire palace hall turned quiet.

They had to admit that what Tantai Xiangnan had said was very true. Chu Xuanyuan was indeed a man whose thoughts no one could guess..

That said, they also understood very well that, regardless of whether Chu Xuanyuan had returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield or not, regardless of whether that barrier was set up by Chu Xuanyuan or not, because the potential threat of Chu Xuanyuan was present, they absolutely could not provoke Chu Feng.

After all, they all knew that man’s viciousness very well.

“Bang!!!”

Suddenly, the shut gate to the palace was violently pushed open.

Following that, an old man rushed in with a look of panic.

Originally, some of the elders inside had wanted to curse that man out. After all, they were discussing secret matters. It was a major offense for someone to dare charge into the palace at such a time.

However, after the crowd took a clear look at who the intruder was, they suppressed the anger in their hearts.

The reason for that was because the person who had charged in was one of their Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders, Tantai Zuhui.

Not only was Tantai Zuhui a peak Exalted-level expert, but he was also an expert tasked with protecting the Tantai Heavenly Clan. Unless something major happened, he would definitely not personally rush over here, much less forcibly crash his way through the sealed off palace entrance.

Furthermore, panic could be seen all over his face. This most likely indicated that something major had happened within their clan.

"Elder Zuhui, what happened?" asked the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Lord Clan Chief, I'm afraid that the Black-feathered Specter has most likely truly reappeared," replied Tantai Zuhui.

"Ah?"

"This!"

All the people in the palace hall immediately stood up upon hearing those words. At the same time that they were shocked, panic appeared to a greater or lesser degree in their eyes.

Even Tantai Xiangnan, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's strongest expert, reacted in the same manner.

.....

.....

Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun were currently inside Chu Feng's room.

Chu Feng informed Wuming Xingyun of what the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had asked of him.

Wuming Xingyun had actually already anticipated that the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would ask Chu Feng about that matter. Thus, he did not ask too much about it, and instead began to engage in small talk with Chu Feng.

"Young friend," however, the two of them had only chatted for a short while before a voice suddenly sounded from outside.

Furthermore, after that voice was heard, a figure, without being invited in, pushed through the door to the room and entered.

Upon seeing that person, not only did Chu Feng reveal a smile, even Wuming Xingyun, who was originally somewhat displeased, revealed a smile.

"And here I was wondering who it was. So it was you, girl," Wuming Xingyun said with a smile.

That unexpected guest was Li Yue'er's older sister, Li Ruochu.

Judging from Wuming Xingyun's reaction, Chu Feng knew that he not only knew Li Ruochu, but their relationship seemed to be pretty decent too.

"Senior, it has been a long time. Allow Ruochu to properly greet you," with a sweet smile on her face, Li Ruochu bowed to Wuming Xingyun. That said, the degree of her bow was somewhat exaggerated. It seemed that Li Ruochu's greeting was somewhat mischievous.

"You're already grown, why are you still acting like a child?" Wuming Xingyun smiled and shook his head.

"Senior, what are you talking about? Am I not still a child?" Li Ruochu curled her lips.

"Yes, yes, yes. You're right," Wuming Xingyun revealed a look of helplessness. Then, he waved his sleeve and began to walk toward the door.

"My. Senior, where are you going?" Li Ruochu asked.

"Where else could I go? I'm giving the two of you some time alone. Girl, you couldn't have come all the way over here to find me, no?" Wuming Xingyun put forth an appearance of slight annoyance.

As for Li Ruochu, she reacted with no fear, and waved her hand at Wuming Xingyun. "Senior, thanks then."

“Oh you girl.”

“Seeing Li Ruochu like that, the annoyance disappeared from Wuming Xingyun’s face, and was replaced with a smile, “Go ahead and chat. This old man will keep watch for the two of you.”

By the time his voice was heard, Wuming Xingyun had already walked out.

“Senior, do you need something from me?” Chu Feng asked.

“Senior? You’re truly lacking in manners. Do you think that I’m several centuries older than you?”

“Call me big sister,” Li Ruochu rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

“Big sister Ruochu, allow Chu Feng to properly greet you,” Chu Feng made the same sort of exaggerated bow as Li Ruochu did earlier.

“You’re right. Your big sister has come to find you because I need something from you,” Li Ruochu said.

“Big sister Ruochu, what is it that you need?” Chu Feng asked.

“My little sister has encountered a mishap,” Li Ruochu said.

“What?!”

The smile on Chu Feng’s face instantly disappeared, and his heart tensed up.

After all, Li Ruochu’s little sister was Li Yue’er.

Chapter 3502 - Only Chu Feng Can Rescue Her

“What happened to her?” asked Chu Feng.

“I believe you’ve also heard about the things regarding Yue’er before. During the days when I wasn’t present, she hadn’t been treated well in the clan. That’s how a large clan is. I believe you’ve also experienced your fair share of that in the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Later on, for the sake of making it up to her, our clansmen decided to present her an opportunity to enter our clan’s grand training formation.”

“That grand training formation only opens once every thirty years. Every time it opens, only a single person of the younger generation is allowed to enter.”

“Do you know why Li Anzhi refrained from entering the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm for so long? It’s because he was waiting for the grand training formation to open.”

“The benefit that grand formation could bring to a person of the younger generation far surpasses that of the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm.”

“Merely, Yue’er entered that grand formation to train some time ago. Logically, she should’ve returned from the grand formation by now. Yet, she is still in there. I’m worried that she has encountered a mishap,” Li Ruochu said.

“Am I able to help her?” Chu Feng asked.

“To be exact, you’re the only one that can help her,” Li Ruochu said.

“That spirit formation is currently closed. Others will simply not be able to enter it at all. The only possible exception would be a person of the younger generation within a hundred years of age that possesses Saint-level spirit power.”

“Perhaps this is the will of the heavens. I never expected that you’d become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist when we met again. Although you’re only an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you should be able to enter that spirit formation. If even you are unable to enter it, then it will be up to Yue’er herself as to whether or not she will be able to return safely,” said Li Ruochu.

“Then, wouldn’t it mean that the longer we wait, the more dangerous the situation would be for her?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right,” Li Ruochu nodded.

“Ssss~~~” Chu Feng sucked in a mouthful of cold air upon hearing those words, and revealed a difficult expression.

He naturally wanted to go save Li Yue’er. As Chu Feng had been to many spirit formations before, he knew very well what one would be confronted with should one fail to exit the spirit formation in time -- fatal danger.

But, Bai Liluo was currently captured by the so-called Black-feathered Specter. Although it was said that she would be saved should Chu Feng gain first place in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars, it was unknown what her current situation was.

If Chu Feng were to directly proceed to save Li Yue'er and ignore Bai Liluo, he would become very worried.

However, the longer he waited, the more dangerous the situation would be for Li Yue'er. He was truly rushed for time.

Because of this, he was placed in a very difficult situation.

"Young friend Chu Feng, may I come in?" Right at that moment, the voice of the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sounded from outside.

Chu Feng did not directly answer him. Instead, he looked to Li Ruochu. It was only after Li Ruochu nodded that Chu Feng gave a response.

Then, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Wuming Xingyun entered Chu Feng's room.

The moment the door was opened, Chu Feng saw that there were a lot of experts from the Tantai Heavenly Clan standing outside. Merely from looking at them, Chu Feng was able to tell that they were people with extraordinary status in the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

For there to be so many experts gathered outside his door in a manner seemingly waiting for an order, Chu Feng realized that something must've happened.

After the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief walked in, Li Ruochu immediately stepped forward to greet him. However, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief directly opened his mouth and said, "Miss Ruochu, may I be given some time to chat with young friend Chu Feng alone?"

"Of course," after giving that reply, Li Ruochu walked out of the room.

Although he had asked to be given time to speak with Chu Feng alone, Wuming Xingyun did not leave this time around, and the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief seemed to have no intention of asking him to leave either.

“Young friend Chu Feng, please have a look,” as Wuming Xingyun spoke, he took out a letter and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng opened the letter and discovered that the letter was written to him by Bai Liluo.

The contents of the letter stated that the Black-feathered Specter was merely some mischief created by her. It stated that the Black-feathered Specter had not reappeared, that it was all created by her.

As for the reason why she did that, it was because she wanted to motivate Chu Feng to obtain the best performance in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

Originally, she had wanted to confess everything to Chu Feng after he won the first ranked place of the Ancestral Martial Decastars. However, due to the fact that something had come up, she had to leave.

Thus, she had decided to leave the letter. Furthermore, she ended the letter by reminding Chu Feng that he must not worry about her, as she would come find him once she was finished with her business.

Seeing the letter, Chu Feng’s suspended heart was finally lifted.

He smiled and shook his head, “Big sister Liluo is truly mischievous.”

Chu Feng did not doubt the authenticity of the letter at all. The reason for that was because Bai Liluo’s aura was present on the letter. As a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, Chu Feng was able to conclude that the letter was written by Bai Liluo personally, and was not something that others had forged.

“So it was actually all some mischief caused by that girl. However, she was doing it for your sake. Thus, it could be considered to be good-willed mischief,” Wuming Xingyun had managed to see the contents of the letter. He was unable to help himself from smiling.

It was a very relaxed smile, as if he had been relieved of a burden. The reason for that was because he’d been feeling guilty before, because he felt that Bai Liluo had disappeared because he had failed to properly take care of her.



That was the reason why he had been accompanying Chu Feng. He had wanted to return to the Tantai Heavenly Clan with Chu Feng to figure out exactly what was going on, and give Chu Feng an explanation. novel(1n

However, after learning that Bai Liluo was fine, the guilty feeling that he'd been feeling was finally lifted.

"Although that young lady had made some mischief, that Black-feathered Specter has truly reappeared."

"Furthermore, I suspect that that young lady might not have really left because she had something she needed to do. Instead, her departure is very likely related to the Black-feathered Specter," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said all of a sudden.

"Ah?" Hearing those words, the smile on Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun's faces instantly disappeared.

#### Chapter 3503 - God-level Demon Suppression Formation

"Senior, how did you determine that my big sister Liluo's disappearance is truly related to the Black-feathered Specter?" Chu Feng asked.

"When we discovered that letter, we also discovered another letter," As the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke, he took out another letter.

Compared to the letter Bai Liluo had left for Chu Feng, that letter was very simple. It was merely a piece of white paper. Thirteen large characters were written on the white paper with blood.

'I will have your Tantai Heavenly Clan forever be ill at ease.'

Those words were very fierce and ugly. Furthermore, they contained killing intent.

Furthermore, there was a different aura present on the letter. It was an aura that originated from the Ancient Era. It was the Black-feathered Specter's aura.

"Clan Chief Tantai, were these two letters found at the same place?" Wuming Xingyun asked

"That's right. Furthermore... people have already begun to disappear from our clan. Furthermore, this was left at the place where they disappeared," As the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke, he took out an item. It was none other than the Black-feathered Specter's feather.

"Can we be certain that this is not a mischievous prank this time around?" Wuming Xingyun asked.

"Milord, you're a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Do you think this is something that could be forged?" the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked as he held the black feather in his hand.

"Indeed, it doesn't appear to be something one could forge. Unless... it's forged by a world spiritist with strength far surpassing my own. Otherwise, they cannot deceive my eyes," said Wuming Xingyun.

"That's why we have no choice but to confront the truth. Although it might sound very absurd, it has truly happened. The Black-feathered Specter that had disappeared for over ten thousand years has reappeared."

"Unfortunately, I am ashamed to say that we ended up implicating that young lady this time around."

"That young lady really shouldn't have joked around with the Black-feathered Specter," said the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Senior, you mean to say that because my big sister Liluo pretended to be the Black-feathered Specter, she ended up offending it, and was killed by it even though she's not from the Tantai Heavenly Clan?" Chu Feng asked.

**NOVEL 1**

"It is impossible to be certain of that. However, regardless of what it might really be, we will know the truth once we return to the clan," said the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Senior, do you have a way to handle this?" The reason why Chu Feng asked this question was because he had discovered that the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was very confident. It seemed like he was already prepared for this.

"Indeed, there is a way to handle this."

“We must take care of this matter ahead of time. Otherwise, if this matter is to be known, it will bring panic to the people.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, Lord Wuming Xingyun, are you two willing to accompany me?” asked the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun replied in unison.

Then, Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun accompanied the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the peak experts of the Tantai Heavenly Clan and left the warship. They rushed to the Tantai Heavenly Clan ahead of them.

On their way to the Tantai Heavenly Clan, the Clan Chief began to inform Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun of the method he had in mind for dealing with the Black-feathered Specter.

.....

.....

Back then, when the Tantai Heavenly Clan was being subjected to the Black-feathered Specter’s terror, it was as the rumors had said; they had resigned themselves to fate.

Because of that, the Tantai Heavenly Clan had been thinking about a way to deal with the Black-feathered Specter the entire time.

However, the Black-feathered Specter would come and go without a trace. The Tantai Heavenly Clan was unable to even confront it head-on. They could only watch helplessly as their clansmen continued to disappear.

Later on, by pure coincidence, the Tantai Heavenly Clan had encountered an expert from another starfield. That expert taught the Tantai Heavenly Clan a method to capture the Black-feathered Specter.

For the sake of killing the Black-feathered Specter, the Tantai Heavenly Clan spent a hundred years just on preparations.

Although the Black-feathered Specter had suddenly disappeared in the third year after it’s appearance, even though the Tantai Heavenly Clan had no idea why it had suddenly disappeared, they also did not know whether it would reappear or not.

Thus, to take precautions against the reappearance of the Black-feathered Specter causing chaos in their clan, the Tantai Heavenly Clan followed the instructions of that expert, and set up the method to capture and kill the Black-feathered Specter.

The method was actually using a treasure to set up a grand demon suppression formation.

The demon suppression formation covered the entire Tantai Heavenly Clan. As for the treasure, it was something that expert passed on to the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

As long as the Black-feathered Specter was within range of the grand demon suppression formation, the formation would be able to lock onto its location. Furthermore, it was also capable of killing it.

Unfortunately, although the grand demon suppression formation was completed in a hundred years, the Black-feathered Specter never reappeared.

Furthermore, the grand demon suppression formation could only be activated once.

After it was activated, it would practically exhaust the treasure left behind by that expert. With that, the grand formation would lose its power. Because of that, the grand demon suppression formation had never been activated.

Because of that, no one had experienced the might of the grand demon suppression formation before.

That said, never did anyone expect the Black-feathered Specter to reappear. Finally, the grand demon suppression formation would come in handy. Finally, it would be able to unleash its might.

.....

.....

With the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, an Utmost Exalted-level expert, leading the way, Chu Feng and the others traveled very fast. They far surpassed the speed of the warships.

Soon, they returned to the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, they arrived at an underground palace.

This underground palace was not exquisite at all. It could be said to be very simply decorated. However, it was very large, so large that one would feel reverence toward it.

Although the entrance to the underground palace was tightly shut, a powerful aura was being given off from the entrance.

If one were to insist on describing the aura, then it would be 'overwhelming'. Sensing that aura, one would feel a sense of security. It was as if no evil monsters would be able to approach that place should the aura be present.

There was no signboard above the underground palace. Instead, there was a title plate.

The title plate was very large. It was seventy-three meters wide and a hundred and one meters long.

Four words were inscribed on the title plate - 'Evil Suppression, Demon Repression'.

Chu Feng's attention was immediately captured by the title plate. The title plate was formed with spirit power. Furthermore, the strength of that spirit power was very strong. It actually surpassed that of a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

It was not only Chu Feng whose attention was captured by it. Wuming Xingyun also had an astonished expression as his eyes were deeply captured by the title plate, unable to move away.

As a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he was naturally able to sense how powerful the spirit power within that title plate was.

"It would appear that the two of you are both able to sense it."

"The expert that our clan's seniors encountered back then was a God-cloak World Spiritist."

"As for this title plate, it was bestowed to us by that expert," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"What else is there apart from this title plate?" asked Chu Feng.

“There are twelve banners in addition to the title plate. Those twelve banners also contain God-level spirit power.”

“According to that expert, the twelve banners, together with this title plate, will be able to compose the grand demon suppression formation,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“In other words, this grand demon suppression formation is actually the technique of a God-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s precisely the case. It is also precisely because that expert’s abilities are so powerful that I am confident that we will definitely be able to eliminate the Black-feathered Specter should it still be in our clan,” said the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

#### Chapter 3504 - Strange Scream

“Senior, when will we activate this grand formation?” Chu Feng asked the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“We cannot activate this formation rashly. We must wait until the Black-feathered Specter reveals itself,” said the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Senior, how do we know when that Black-feathered Specter will reveal itself?” As Chu Feng asked those words, a sudden thought popped into his mind, “Could it be... to wait till someone perishes?”

“Mn,” nodded the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He had a very helpless expression. Thus, he added, “Although that is also not what I wish for, it is the only method to determine whether or not the Black-feathered Specter is within our Tantai Heavenly Clan.”

Chu Feng felt that this method was rather cruel. Regardless of who might end up suffering the calamity of the Black-feathered Specter, it would still be someone from the Tantai Heavenly Clan that would suffer.

That said, Chu Feng was able to understand the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. After all, the grand formation could only be activated once. If they were to fail to capture the Black-feathered Specter after the grand formation was activated, and discover that the Black-feathered Specter was not in their Tantai Heavenly Clan, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen would continue to suffer

at the hands of the Black-feathered Specter. At that time, the gains would truly not make up for the losses.

Although Chu Feng felt that it was cruel, he knew that this was the only method available.

As a man, one must make a decision in times of need.

Sacrifices were unavoidable.

As the chief of a clan, one must make the correct decision in times of crisis even more so.

Although Chu Feng felt that it was cruel, he was also able to admire the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's resolution.

"In that case, how are we to know when a clansman is met with the Black-feathered Specter's calamity?"

"If we cannot detect the death of that clansman the very instant it happens, everything will be futile," said Wuming Xingyun.

"Milord, you can rest assured about that. For the sake of this day, our clan has prepared for ten thousand years. Our clan had already set up a spirit formation long ago. Once that spirit formation is activated, should a clansman perish, we'll be immediately be able to detect it."

"Besides, although I had ordered the returning warships to slow their return, they will still arrive tomorrow at midday."

"Thus, tonight would be the optimal time to act. Let us hope that the Black-feathered Specter will appear on time. Otherwise... we will have no choice but to put off capturing and killing that Black-feathered Specter," said the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"If that's the case, we'll have no choice but to wait. Clan Chief Tantai, is it possible to activate the formation core first so that we can experience the might of a God-cloak World Spiritist?" Wuming Xingyun asked.

As a world spiritist, he knew very well that a spirit formation from a God-cloak World Spiritist would contain profound mysteries unknown to them. If he was

able to comprehend those profound mysteries, it would provide enormous assistance toward his future progress in world spirit techniques.

A God-cloak World Spiritist's spirit formation was truly rare in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Thus, this could be said to be a very rare opportunity.

"Milord, I am truly sorry. That expert senior mentioned that the formation core can only be entered by our Tantai Heavenly Clansmen," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Wuming Xingyun frowned slightly upon hearing those words. He was able to tell that it was the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that didn't want them to enter the formation core.

Thus, in a slightly displeased manner, he said, "Since you had no intention of having us enter the formation core, why bother bringing us here?"

"Milord, we still do not know what sort of power that Black-feathered Specter possesses. However, once this demon suppression formation is activated, that Black-feathered Specter will definitely starting wreaking havoc. At that time, this place will be the safest place to be," said the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Mn," Although Wuming Xingyun was feeling somewhat unreconciled, he had no choice but to accept that justification. After all, as the proverb said, a guest should do as the master says. As this was the Tantai Heavenly Clan's territory; even if he was unhappy about being denied entrance, he must still respect their wishes.

Afterwards, the entrance to the palace opened. Only the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and two Supreme Elders entered. All of the other experts from the Tantai Heavenly Clan stayed outside the palace like Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun.

They all began to wait.

As they were always training, martial cultivators would always feel that time passed very quickly.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng and the others felt something different. They felt that time passed very slowly.



Such waiting was a sort of torment.

Fortunately, although it was tortuous, time still passed.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud sound was heard. Following that, the ground started to tremble violently.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others, who were resting with their eyes closed, immediately opened their eyes and looked up.

Even though they were before the formation core of the grand demon suppression formation, even though one could not see that place from the outside at all, the observation techniques of Chu Feng and the others were all effective should they be looking out from that place.

Thus, Chu Feng and the others were all able to clearly see that an enormous barrier was currently taking shape in the sky above the Tantai Heavenly Clan. It was covering the entire Tantai Heavenly Clan, sealing it off.

There were countless spirit formation runes and symbols on the barrier. They seemed like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses all standing in formation.

“It’s begun.”

Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun looked to one another.

The sky had only just darkened. The darkening of the sky was actually caused by the activation of that god-level demon suppression formation.

The grand demon suppression formation had activated sooner than they had anticipated. However, since it had activated, it most likely meant that they had caught traces of the Black-feathered Specter.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a beam of light appeared at the peak of the grand formation that sealed off the sky. That beam of light was extremely bright and imposing. Like a sharp blade, it shot straight from the sky toward the northwestern region of the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

At the same time, the Evil Suppression, Demon Repression title plate atop the palace that served as the formation core started to emit a faint light.

At that moment, the righteous aura emitted by the formation core immediately grew several hundred times more intense.

Chu Feng knew that the grand demon suppression formation had been successfully activated.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, an incomparably piercing scream was heard. That voice was so ear-piercing that even Chu Feng and the others, who were deep in the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s underground, were able to hear it with clarity.

That scream sounded extremely strange, and was filled with wickedness. Hearing that, one could not help but feel uneasy, causing one’s blood to run cold. Even Chu Feng and the others were no exception.

The direction where that scream was heard was precisely the direction where the grand demon suppression formation’s beam of light had descended upon.

“It’s the Black-feathered Specter! Success! The grand demon suppression formation has captured that monster!”

The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders were all endlessly excited. Relief filled their faces.

“No, something’s amiss,” However, Chu Feng was frowning. There was an alarmed expression on his face.

“What’s amiss?” The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders looked to Chu Feng in a confused manner.

“This voice... it doesn’t sound like a scream. Rather... it sounds more like laughter,” said Chu Feng.

Chapter 3505 - The Appearance Of The Black-feathered Specter

“Laughter?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, you must’ve misheard it. That was clearly a scream of pain,” said a Tantai Heavenly Clan elder.

“Rumble~~~”

However, right after his words left his mouth, the ground started to tremble violently, and the ear-piercing screams grew even more resounding.

In the next moment, screams and anguished wails began to sound from all over the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Although they were already prepared for the retaliation of the Black-feathered Specter, they had not expected its attack to spread throughout the entire Tantai Heavenly Clan.

For the people that were not hiding in the spirit formation, those with weak cultivations found themselves bleeding from all seven facial orifices. In more serious cases, they ended up losing consciousness. In the most serious cases, they exploded and died.

“This thing, it’s trying to resist!”

At that moment, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders realized that they had underestimated the power of the Black-feathered Specter.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at that moment, the symbols and runes on the grand demon suppression formation started to flow straight into the beam of light like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses. n.)0)-v(.e.-l-.&).l--n

When that happened, the screams of the Black-feathered Specter grew weaker and weaker, and soon completely disappeared.

“Captured! Young friend Chu Feng, it would appear that you had truly misheard it,” there was a deep sense of mockery in the eyes of the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders as they looked to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng felt he had not misheard things. He truly felt that the voice had sounded more like laughter.

That said, that grand demon suppression formation did indeed manage to capture the Black-feathered Specter.

After the Black-feathered Specter was suppressed, the grand demon suppression formation that had sealed off the entire Tantai Heavenly Clan started to disperse. That said, it was still in operation. It directly teleported that Black-feathered Specter before Chu Feng and the others.

After the Black-feathered Specter was brought over, the enormous title plate on the formation core turned into a spirit formation rope and completely tied up the Black-feathered Specter.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the others were able to see the true appearance of the Black-feathered Specter that had been tormenting the Tantai Heavenly Clan for ten thousand years.

It had a humanoid appearance, yet its size was enormous. It measured over fifty meters tall.

Its entire body was covered in black feathers. The black feathers on its body were exactly the same as the black feathers Chu Feng and the others had discovered before.

Thus, to be exact, it was not a giant. Instead, it was a giant-sized monster.

Even though the Black-feathered Specter was already restrained, it was still emitting overflowing killing intent, and appeared very vicious. It was as if it were an evil embodiment of grievance.

Because of that, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's elders immediately backed away, backed all the way to the entrance of the palace that served as the formation core, upon seeing it. They wished that they could break through the palace gates and into the palace itself.

It was instead Wuming Xingyun who began to carefully size up the Black-feathered Specter.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, was even more bold. He actually took several steps forward and released his spirit power to form an image of Bai Liluo.

"Have you encountered this young lady before?" Chu Feng asked as he pointed to Bai Liluo's image.

However, the Black-feathered Specter did not answer him. It only let out a growl.

Chu Feng frowned. He didn't know how to handle this Black-feathered Specter.

He was able to tell that the monster before him possessed extraordinary power. It was most definitely not something that the current him could handle.

Martial power would definitely be useless against it. Apart from martial power, what could he do?

Use spirit power against it?

"Rumble~~~"

A burst of loud noises sounded. The gate of the formation core behind Chu Feng and the others began to open. The Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and two Supreme Elders walked out from it.

"Lord Clan Chief, quickly, kill this monster to avenge our seniors."

After seeing the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the elders all spoke to him.

They were all itching to eliminate the Black-feathered Specter. However, rather than trying to avenge their clansmen, it would be more accurate to say that they were afraid of the Black-feathered Specter, and wanted to immediately eliminate the danger.

"We still don't know the whereabouts of young lady Bai Liluo. Before figuring that out, we still cannot kill it," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Chu Feng's expression changed upon hearing those words. He did not expect that the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would not immediately kill the Black-feathered Specter because of Bai Liluo.

"Lord Clan Chief, this..." The Tantai Heavenly Clan's elders were all surprised to hear their clan chief's words.

"That young lady has disappeared in our clan. We must shoulder the responsibility for her disappearance. My decision has already been made. You don't have to speak anymore," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke firmly.

In such a situation, even though those elders were unable to understand their clan chief's decision, they did not dare to say anything anymore.

The Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief pointed to Bai Liluo's image as he asked the Black-feathered Specter, "This young lady is not a clansman of our clan. You shouldn't have killed her, right?"

However, the Black-feathered Specter still did not respond.

That said, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was confident, even though he was faced with such behavior from the Black-feathered Specter. He turned to Chu Feng and said, "Young friend Chu Feng, I have a way to handle it."

Then, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to use the grand demon suppression formation to torture the Black-feathered Specter. The crowd were able to sense that the Black-feathered Specter was undergoing immense pain.

However, it did not let out any screams of pain. It merely continued to let out low growls.

Furthermore, it also did not say a single word.

This caused Chu Feng to feel completely helpless. Although he did not know why, he had a feeling, a premonition, that Bai Liluo was still alive.

That said, premonitions were not things that one could rely on. Besides, her disappearance was related to the terrifying being before him.

Thus, Chu Feng truly wanted to find some traces of Bai Liluo. Otherwise, he would not be able to feel at ease.

Yet, the current situation had reached a deadlock.

Strangely, although the Black-feathered Specter did not say anything, the premonition that Chu Feng had that Bai Liluo was still alive grew stronger and stronger.

Although he was unwilling to admit it, this intense premonition of Bai Liluo still being alive had eased his worry-filled heart.

“Young friend Chu Feng, Lord Xingyun, I will increase the power of the grand demon suppression formation. However, a certain amount of time is needed to prepare it.”

“That said, young friend Chu Feng, please rest assured. I will definitely be able to make it speak the whereabouts of young lady Bai Liluo. Regardless of whether she’s dead or alive, I will give you an answer,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I will trouble senior then,” Chu Feng bowed, and then left the formation core with Wuming Xingyun.

After that, apart from the two Supreme Elders, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and all the other elders also left.

After leaving, they all gathered at a certain luxurious palace in the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

“Lord Clan Chief, are you truly leaving that monster alive because of that Chu Feng?”

“You should know how terrifying that Black-feathered Specter is. If it wasn’t for that senior expert’s grand formation, we would not even be able to capture its tracks, and could only continue to allow ourselves to be toyed with by it.”

“Lord Clan Chief, considering the safety of our clansmen, we should execute the Black-feathered Specter immediately. We should not be leaving it alive.”

Inside the palace hall, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders began to plead to their Lord Clan Chief to kill the Black-feathered Specter.

It wasn’t that they were heartless and unconcerned about Bai Liluo’s life and death. Instead, the shadow of the Black-feather Specter upon their Tantai Heavenly Clan was truly too deep. This was especially true after they saw the monster itself; they were able to sense how terrifying of an existence it was. If it wasn’t for the grand demon suppression formation, they would simply not be a match for it.

In this sort of situation, they would naturally wish to immediately execute the Black-feathered Specter.

“Did you all think that I don’t wish to execute it?” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly asked.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders all revealed confused expressions.

“That monster is no small matter. Even the grand demon suppression formation is unable to immediately kill it. It can only slowly disintegrate its power so that we can kill it later.”

“Since we’re unable to immediately kill it anyways, it’s better that we do Chu Feng a favor at little cost, and make him believe that we are not killing the Black-feathered Specter right away because of him.”

“If this matter is to spread to Chu Xuanyuan’s ears, it will definitely be a thing with a hundred benefits and no detriment to our clan,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Lord Clan Chief is truly brilliant!” Hearing those words, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders came to a sudden realization.

#### Chapter 3506 - An Absurd Premonition

“But, Lord Clan Chief, is the grand demon suppression formation truly capable of eliminating that monster in the future?” The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders were worried.

“Under the oppressive power of the grand demon suppression formation, the power of the Black-feathered Specter will continue to decline. While it’s true that the grand demon suppression formation won’t be able to eradicate it right now, I refuse to believe that it will not be able to eradicate it after its cultivation has decreased to a certain degree,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Nothing will happen during this period of time, right?” The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s elders were still worried.

After all, they had managed to clearly sense the power of the Black-feathered Specter earlier. Its power was simply too strong. They were unable to help feeling uneasy.



“Since the grand demon suppression formation is capable of suppressing it, there will naturally be no issues,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with confidence.

Seeing such confidence from the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, even though the elders were still worried, they started feeling much more at ease.

However, after the elders left, Tantai Xiangnan, the clan chief of the Tantai Heavenly Clan, an Utmost Exalted-level expert whose name would shake the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, started to frown. Worry filled his eyes.

“Senior, why must you provoke a monster like that?”

Helplessness and regret filled Tantai Xiangnan’s face. n((OveLBIn

He was regretting his decision to activate the grand demon suppression formation.

If he hadn’t activated the grand demon suppression formation, at the very most, their Tantai Heavenly Clan would only have a person disappearing daily. At the very most, their clan would be ridiculed by others. However, it would still be able to continue on.

However, the grand demon suppression formation had now been activated. With it, they had completely infuriated the Black-feathered Specter.

If the grand demon suppression formation was to lose its effect, who knew what sort of revenge the Black-feathered Specter might take upon their Tantai Heavenly Clan?

Although Tantai Xiangnan believed that the spirit formation left behind by that senior expert would be able to suppress the Black-feathered Specter until its eradication, he was still worried that it might end up malfunctioning.

However, he could not show his worry before his clansmen.

As the clan chief, he had to keep his clansmen at ease. If even he started to fluster, chaos would inevitably engulf the entire Tantai Heavenly Clan.

.....

.....

Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun had been assigned a luxurious palace in the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I am truly apologetic. If it wasn’t for this old man’s negligence, young lady Bai Liluo wouldn’t have suffered the treacherous assault of the Black-feathered Specter.” Wuming Xingyun had an ashamed look on his face.

“Senior, the Black-feathered Specter is extremely powerful. If it wanted to do anything, no one would be able to stop it. Besides, although we don’t know why it would suddenly reappear, it remains that it was the Tantai Heavenly Clan that provoked it to begin with. As such, this matter has nothing to do with you.”

“Furthermore, allow me to say something completely absurd. I keep having a premonition, a feeling, that my big sister Liluo is still alive. Although there is no basis for this premonition of mine, I somehow have a very intense feeling that it’s true. That is extremely so when I stand before the Black-feathered Specter,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re saying that your premonition was extremely strong when you stood before the Black-feathered Specter, and it grew weaker once you left the palace?” Wuming Xingyun asked.

“I had the feeling the entire time. But... it was the most intense when I saw that Black-feathered Specter,” said Chu Feng.

“That is truly strange. Could it be that young lady Liluo’s disappearance is truly related to that Black-feathered Specter? Could the Black-feathered Specter be trying to tell you something?” Wuming Xingyun asked.

“I had thought of that possibility before too. But... why would that Black-feathered Specter do that? Could it be that big sister Liluo has already suffered a vicious attack, and now it’s deliberately sending this feeling to me to make me feel at ease?”

“But, there’s no association between that Black-feathered Specter and myself. There’s no need for it to toy with me like that. Furthermore, I had been pondering this matter the entire time too: big sister Liluo has no grievance with it either. Could it have really retaliated against big sister Liluo because she disguised herself as it?”

“Furthermore, I feel that no matter how powerful that Black-feathered Specter might be, it would not be so powerful that it could affect my state of mind. Thus, I feel that rather than saying that the Black-feathered Specter was sending me a message, I would rather believe that it was big sister Liluo who was sending me a message,” Chu Feng said.

“You mean to say that young lady Liluo is indeed that Black-feathered Specter, and that she is not currently faced with fatal danger?” Wuming Xingyun felt astonished.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“If even that Black-feathered Specter is unable to affect your state of mind, shouldn’t young lady Liluo be even more incapable of affecting your state of mind?” Wuming Xingyun asked.

“Big sister Liluo is actually very unique. Whilst her cultivation might not be the strongest, whilst she might be weaker than the Black-feathered Specter, she is able to accomplish some unimaginable things.”

“Of course, this is merely my guess. After all, there is no basis for this. This is all purely an intuitive feeling of mine,” said Chu Feng.

“I would rather hope that there’s a basis for all this. If young lady Liluo really ends up perishing like this, this old man will feel ashamed all my life,” Wuming Xingyun sighed.

## Chapter 3507 - Exalted-level Sacred Temple Bead

“Senior, although it sounds very absurd, I believe that big sister Liluo is still alive,” said Chu Feng.

“This old man also hopes that young lady Liluo is still alive,” said Wuming Xingyun.

“Senior, I’m afraid that I will have to leave. That said, before leaving, I must bid my farewells to Clan Chief Tantai,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, this old man will accompany you,” then, Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun found the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. *nove)Lb-In*

When the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief learned that Chu Feng planned to leave immediately, he tried his best to urge him to stay. However, after he learned that Chu Feng had an important matter that he had to leave to take care of, he knew that he had no choice but to let him leave.

That said, he prepared a grand gift, and insisted that Chu Feng accept it.

It was an extremely generous gift.

To be exact, they were multiple gifts.

The reason the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief gave for preparing those gifts for Chu Feng was very simple. He stated that since Bai Liluo had disappeared in their Tantai Heavenly Clan and they did not know if she was still alive, he, like Wuming Xingyun, felt ashamed and guilty.

Although he was given such generous gifts, Chu Feng actually did not want them.

It wasn't that he was acting haughty. He was not that sort of person. Had it been before, he would accept those gifts. At the very most, he would return them when he became capable of doing so in the future.

However, Chu Feng could not accept those gifts.

He does not wish to receive those gifts because of Bai Liluo's disappearance.

That would instead make him feel that he had betrayed Bai Liluo, and make him feel guilty.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief insisted that he accept the gifts.

Furthermore, he stated that he would not let Chu Feng leave should he refuse to accept the gifts.

Judging from the way he behaved, he was not just putting on airs. Instead, he was really planning to detain Chu Feng.

Helpless, Chu Feng symbolically accepted the gifts.

The gifts were composed of four beads.

Chu Feng had seen similar sorts of beads before. Not only that, but he had even used them before.

It was something that Li Yue'er had given him.

The beads were called Sacred Temple Beads. The Sacred Temple Beads were composed of two types - locking beads and opening beads.

Should the two beads be placed together, one would be able to enter a special place - the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

Furthermore, Sacred Temple Beads differed by levels.

Back then, the Sacred Temple Bead that Li Yue'er gave Chu Feng was a True Immortal-level Sacred Temple Bead.

As for the four Sacred Temple Beads that the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had prepared for Chu Feng, they were much more precious than the one that Li Yue'er had given him back then; they were Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads.

In fact, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had prepared more than only four Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads for Chu Feng. He had prepared ten locking beads and ten opening beads for a total of twenty Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads.

Apart from that, there were also Martial Immortal-level Sacred Temple Beads. The number of those were even greater, numbering a total of a hundred.

However, Chu Feng only accepted four Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads.

The reason for that was because he planned to return Li Yue'er's favor. This was especially true upon thinking that he might be able to meet her soon.

Thus, even though Chu Feng did not wish to accept the gifts, he still ended up taking four Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads.

"Senior, can you allow this Chu Feng to leave now?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"It would appear that young friend Chu Feng is truly not a greedy person. Since that's the case, I will no longer try to make things difficult for you," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said with a sigh.

“Senior, you are mistaken. I, Chu Feng, am a very greedy individual. However, my greed depends on the situation,” Chu Feng said.

“As the saying goes, one should not be rewarded if it’s undeserved. Senior, you don’t owe me anything. I should not be accepting gifts from you to begin with. I’m already acting excessively by accepting the four Sacred Temple Beads, how could I accept more?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, that cannot be considered to be an underserved reward. After all, there is one thing that I will need young friend Chu Feng and Lord Wuming Xingyun’s help with,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Senior, could you be talking about the Black-feathered Specter?” Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng had already managed to guess that the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief actually wanted Chu Feng and Wuming Xingyun to maintain confidentiality in the matter regarding the Black-feathered Specter.

After all, to the Tantai Heavenly Clan, this matter would not be something brilliant and honorable. Furthermore, if someone were to learn that such a terrifying monster was imprisoned beneath the Tantai Heavenly Clan, it would definitely affect the Tantai Heavenly Clan. For the people that viewed the Tantai Heavenly Clan as their enemy, the effect would be even greater.

“Young friend Chu Feng is an intelligent man. Since that’s the case, I will have to trouble you,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief clasped his fist.

“Senior, please believe in this Chu Feng’s character. I will definitely not mention this matter to anyone.”

“That said, before leaving, this junior also has a presumptuous request,” Chu Feng said.

“Young friend Chu Feng, there’s no harm in saying what’s on your mind,” the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I would like to see that Black-feathered Specter again,” Chu Feng said.

The Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief hesitated upon hearing those words. However, ultimately, he agreed to Chu Feng’s request.

Then, Chu Feng and the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief went underground, and arrived before the formation core of the grand demon suppression formation. They were once again before the Black-feathered Specter.

The power of the grand demon suppression formation had increased. The aura of the Black-feathered Specter had grown slightly weaker. Apart from that, there were no changes at all.

The Black-feathered Specter was still completely tight-lipped. It refused to utter a single word besides its strange low growls.

This time around, Chu Feng did not stay too long. After a short moment, he proceeded to leave.

However, after leaving, Chu Feng's mood became even better.

Chu Feng returned to the palace that served as his residence in the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

As Chu Feng was really planning to leave, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and elders were all determined to see him off.

However, after a short exchange of words of farewell, as he was leaving the palace, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

#### Chapter 3508 - Slight Displeasure

"Senior, before leaving, this Chu Feng wishes to say something."

"Although I am not sure if senior will believe me, I still think that I must say it," Chu Feng said.

"Oh?" The Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a curious look. He said, "Young friend Chu Feng, there's no harm in speaking your mind."

"Senior, please tell me the truth. Are you unable to kill that Black-feathered Specter using the power of the grand demon suppression formation?" Chu Feng asked.

"....."

Once Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of the great majority of the people present changed.

Even though the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not show any change in his outward expression, he was feeling shocked in his heart.

He had thought that he had managed to deceive Chu Feng. Never did he expect that Chu Feng actually managed to see through everything.

The Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had actually wanted to say something and continue to deceive Chu Feng. However, before he could say anything, Chu Feng said, "Senior, if you're unable to kill it, I'd advise senior to not be too excessive toward it, and to not insult it. Otherwise, if it manages to break free from the spirit formation, I fear that your Tantai Heavenly Clan will be met with a great catastrophe," Chu Feng said.

"Young friend Chu Feng, why do you think that way? That monster has already been suppressed by the grand demon suppression formation. You've also managed to see that its power has already weakened. That is the power of the grand formation. If I had wanted to kill it, I could do so at any time. The reason why I am not killing it is because I want to find out about young lady Liluo's situation."

"Although it's very possible that young lady Liluo has encountered a mishap, even if she has died, I still wish to provide young friend Chu Feng with a clear result, and not keep you in the dark," the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief revealed a slightly angry look on his face. It was as if Chu Feng had truly blamed him wrongly.

"In that case, it's possible that this junior is overthinking things. Senior, please don't blame me for it. It's just that this junior keeps feeling that the voices emitted by that Black-feathered Specter, regardless of whether it be the screams it let out before it was captured or the low growls after it was captured, did not seem to be anguished wailings, but rather laughter."

"That sort of laughter is very dangerous. Before, this junior had been unable to understand why it would laugh like that."

"However, just then, I suddenly thought of a possibility, a very terrifying possibility. Perhaps that Black-feathered Specter is not suppressed by the grand demon suppression formation. Instead, everything is under the Black-feathered Specter's control," Chu Feng said.



“What?” Hearing those words, the elders of the Tantai Heavenly Clan all began to look unwell.

“Impossible. Young friend Chu Feng, that guess of yours is too absurd.”

“Why would that Black-feathered Specter do something like deliberately allowing itself to be suppressed by the grand demon suppression formation, deliberately tormenting itself and weakening its strength? What benefit would it gain?”

“This is simply unexplainable.”

However, they soon rejected Chu Feng’s proposal. They did not believe him at all.

Furthermore, they even became very unhappy, and felt that Chu Feng was spouting rubbish.

“There is no need for seniors to tell me that. I too felt my suspicion to be very absurd. That is why I said at the very start that you all might not believe me should I mention what’s on my mind. However... I feel that it is necessary for me to tell you all this. As for whether or not you all will believe me, it is your decision.”

“Senior, thank you for your hospitality, and thank you for your gifts. Junior Chu Feng will take his leave now.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he clasped his fist respectfully toward the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Then, he turned around and left.

Perhaps because Chu Feng had mentioned what the Tantai Heavenly Clan was unwilling to say, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen became unhappy, and did not continue to see Chu Feng off.

Instead, it was Wuming Xingyun who went after Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you forgot your manners earlier. If it was merely a guess of yours, you should not have mentioned it. This is especially true in regards to your earlier words; they were not something that they wished to hear.”

“Not only did you question their honesty, but you even brought unease upon the hearts of the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen,” Wuming Xingyun said. *novel* 13-In

“Indeed, I made them unhappy by questioning them. However, since I am questioning something that is true, there’s no reason for me to feel guilty.”

“As for inciting chaos in their hearts, that wouldn’t happen. After all, they simply do not believe in my guess at all,” Chu Feng laughed.

“Young friend Chu Feng, why did you request to see the Black-feathered Specter again? Could it be... you’ve truly discovered something?” Wuming Xingyun realized that the situation was amiss. After all, Chu Feng’s attitude only changed after seeing the Black-feathered Specter again.

Chu Feng laughed. He did not speak directly. Instead, he replied through voice transmission, “Earlier, I went to verify one thing. And now, I’ve gotten my answer.”

“What did you verify?” Wuming Xingyun asked using voice transmission.

“My big sister Liluo is indeed inside the Black-feathered Specter’s body. The feeling that I had was indeed transmitted by her. She is trying to tell me to calm down.”

“After I discovered that, I was able to link up with her in a simple manner following the feeling that she transmitted to me.”

“Because of that, I’ve learned some terrifying things,” Chu Feng said.

“What are they?” At that moment, Wuming Xingyun’s eyes were filled with shock.

He had been observing the Black-feathered Specter the entire time too. Yet, he did not discover anything.

“The Black-feathered Specter is deliberately allowing itself to be suppressed by the grand demon suppression formation,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah? Why would the Black-feathered Specter do that?”

“Why would young lady Liluo be inside the Black-feathered Specter’s body? Exactly what is that Black-feathered Specter trying to do?” Questions filled Wuming Xingyun’s heart.

“I don’t know either. Perhaps because of the Black-feathered Specter’s interference, I am only able to communicate with my big sister Liluo in a simple manner. That is all I’ve learned. However, one thing is certain - my big sister Liluo is very safe,” Chu Feng said.

“Thus, young friend Chu Feng, what you’ve told the Tantai Heavenly Clan earlier was not a guess, but rather the truth?” asked Wuming Xingyun.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Why didn’t you tell it as it is then?” Wuming Xingyun asked.

“Even if I told it as it is, would they have believed me?” Chu Feng asked in return.

“No, they wouldn’t,” Wuming Xingyun shook his head.

Although Wuming Xingyun felt very helpless to say so, that was the truth. The Tantai Heavenly Clan would not have believed Chu Feng’s words.

“Actually, I also have a selfish motive in why I did not tell them as it is, and try to warn them in a direct manner,” Chu Feng suddenly added.

“Mn?” Hearing those words, Wuming Xingyun looked to Chu Feng again. Curiosity appeared in his eyes.

Chu Feng laughed, “Perhaps it’s because they simply do not plan to save my big sister Liluo, and knew that they were unable to kill that Black-feathered Specter, yet decided to deceive me like that. Because of that, I am feeling, to a greater or lesser degree, displeased.”

## Chapter 3509 - Devote One’s Life

Hearing that, Wuming Xingyun felt that what Chu Feng had said was justified.

For the Tantai Heavenly Clan to deceive Chu Feng like that, anyone would feel displeased should they be in his shoes.

“This old man has a question for you. Have you discovered that the Tantai Heavenly Clan was deceiving you sooner, would you have accepted their gifts?” Wuming Xingyun asked.

“I wouldn’t, since they are two completely unrelated matters,” Chu Feng answered.

“If they are to become my enemies in the future, I can very well fight for and seize those treasures from them. I can plunder all of their Tantai Heavenly Clan’s possessions. I will also not care about their clansmen either. However... there’s no reason for me to accept their gifts.”

“However, if they were to become my friends where we help one another, I would naturally accept the gifts. It would instead be wrong for me to try to snatch their possessions.”

“Merely, at this moment, the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s opinion of me is still unknown,” Chu Feng said.

“Never would I expect that you would consider things so thoroughly at such a young age,” Wuming Xingyun revealed a look of admiration.

Since he had already warned them of what he needed to warn them about, even if the Tantai Heavenly Clan was to meet with a calamity in the future, Chu Feng would not feel any remorse or guilt.

Currently, Chu Feng and the Tantai Heavenly Clan were still strangers without too deep of a friendship. Thus, he naturally could not accept their gifts.

Even though he ultimately accepted four Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads, he only accepted them symbolically because he was forced to by the Tantai Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Thus, his actions were not excessive at all.

Wuming Xingyun felt that what Chu Feng had done was very correct.

If it had been another person of the younger generation, they would definitely not act in the same manner as him.

First of all, the great majority of the younger generation would not be able to resist the enticement of such gifts.

Furthermore, had it been some other member of the younger generation, even if they knew that the Black-feathered Specter was very dangerous, they would not warn the Tantai Heavenly Clan so as to prevent needless troubles.

That was how human nature was...

Chu Feng's manner of conduct had made Wuming Xingyun even more certain that he possessed a very rare and even scarce personality in the current martial cultivation world.

"Chu Feng, although I don't know why that girl Li Ruochu sought you out, the Li Heavenly Clan and your clan aren't in a very friendly relationship right now. Although that girl is a very reliable person, her clansmen are not reliable and forthright at all."

"Thus, Chu Feng, if you plan to go to the Li Heavenly Clan, let this old man accompany you there," Wuming Xingyun said.

"Senior, there's no need for that. It's better to allow us to settle the grudges between our clan and the Li Heavenly Clan."

"That said, if possible, this junior has one thing that I wish to ask for senior's help with," Chu Feng said.

"Speak away," said Wuming Xingyun.

Chu Feng then mentioned his request.

Chu Feng wanted Wuming Xingyun to protect Wuma Shengjie and the others till they had left safely.

Wuming Xingyun naturally gladly accepted this request.

Then, Chu Feng, accompanied by Li Ruochu, began to proceed toward the Li Heavenly Clan.

Li Ruochu was a tactful person. She did not ask Chu Feng what had happened in the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Instead, she began to inform Chu Feng about the spirit formation that Li Yue'er had entered.

That spirit formation was called the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

It was not without reason that it was named the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation. That spirit formation was what had helped the Li Heavenly Clan's ancestors establish their clan.

That Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation was also their lifeline.

The Li Heavenly Clan was centered around their Ancestral Formation.

Reportedly, the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation was so vast that it practically covered the entire underground of the Li Heavenly Clan.

If something were to happen to it, the entire Li Heavenly Clan would be affected.

They were so intertwined that the Li Heavenly Clan's vast amount of palaces created through the painstaking efforts of many generations might all be instantly destroyed.

It just so happened that something strange was happening.

The Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation was emitting a very dangerous aura. This was something that had never happened before.

This caused the Li Heavenly Clan to feel very worried. As such, the current Li Heavenly Clan could be said to be particularly dangerous.

"Why did you mention all this to me? Are you not afraid that I will decide to not go to the Li Heavenly Clan, fearing the dangers?" Chu Feng asked.

"Since I've requested your help, I will naturally have to explain the situation to you."

"That said, little brother Chu Feng, our clan has already transferred our clansmen away. If a major problem is to truly occur to our Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation, our clan won't suffer many casualties. At the very most, the buildings left behind by the older generations will be destroyed, and we'll have to reconstruct new buildings."

"Although our clansmen care greatly about those buildings, I don't care about them at all. My only concern is my younger sister. Thus, if you're able to enter, you can disregard the situation of the spirit formation. If possible, try your hardest to rescue my little sister. Please!"

Li Ruochu looked to Chu Feng with a very serious expression. A pleading expression even filled her eyes.

She was not asking Chu Feng, but rather pleading to him.

Although Chu Feng had not known Li Ruochu for long, he was able to tell that she possessed a completely different personality from her younger sister. She was someone who was fond of laughing and smiling, someone rather naughty.

To suddenly see her so serious, Chu Feng was rather caught off-guard.

“Rest assured, your little sister and I are close friends who have gone through life and death situations together. If I can enter the spirit formation, I will definitely do my utmost to save her,” Chu Feng said.

“If you can save her, I will devote my life to you,” Li Ruochu said.

“Wha...?” Chu Feng’s expression took a sudden change. His chin dropped from the enormous surprise.

“Haha,” seeing the shocked Chu Feng, Li Ruochu, who originally had a very serious expression, narrowed her eyes, and then burst into loud laughter. She pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Don’t be so scared. The one that’ll be devoting her life to you will not be me, but my little sister Li Yue’er instead.”

Seeing the way she laughed, Chu Feng knew that she was joking.

At that moment, he felt rather helpless. Seeing the situation now, he had worried about Li Ruochu in vain.

This woman was a very optimistic and happy-go-lucky person. Otherwise, how could she laugh in such a joyous manner when the life and death of her younger sister was still unknown?

To Chu Feng’s surprise, Li Ruochu was not finished toying with him. Seeing his helpless expression, Li Ruochu asked, “What’s wrong? I want to promise my little sister to you, yet you’re unhappy about it?”

Before Chu Feng could respond, Li Ruochu added, “Heavens, you couldn’t possibly be more interested in me, this older sister, than my little sister, right?”

“.....”

Chu Feng felt utterly helpless.

However...

Since when was Chu Feng someone that was easily toyed around with?

Under Li Ruochu's continuous attacks, Chu Feng was finally unable to keep his silence anymore. He suddenly extended his hand and raised Li Ruochu's chin, "In that case, big sister, are you interested in your little brother?"

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3510 - The Li Heavenly Clan's Savior - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3510 - The Li Heavenly Clan's Savior**

### **Chapter 3510 - The Li Heavenly Clan's Savior**

Had it been other women, they would definitely step away from Chu Feng or turn red with embarrassment after encountering his outrageous behavior.

However, Li Ruochu did not do either. Instead, she began to laugh even more charmingly. At the same time, she grabbed Chu Feng's hand and moved it from her chin to her cheek.

"Little guy, with how excellent you are, how could there be a woman that isn't interested in you? Your big sister... is also a mortal."

Li Ruochu looked to Chu Feng with her eyes narrowed. Her look could be described with two words... extremely flirtatious.

Accompanied by Li Ruochu's exquisitely beautiful face, her expression was simply bewitching.

Had it been someone else, their heartbeat would definitely accelerate, and they might even pounce directly at her.

However, Chu Feng was no longer an ordinary man. His self restraint was rather strong. That said, he was unable to win against a woman like Li Ruochu.



“It would appear that I’ve lost,” Chu Feng immediately retrieved his hand. He felt even more helpless. He knew that his opponent this time around was simply too powerful. He was unable to take liberties with her, and could only admit defeat.

“Haha...” Seeing Chu Feng like that, Li Ruochu’s laughter became even more joyous. It was as if she had won a game.

That being said, it must be said that although Li Ruochu was much older than Chu Feng, her laughing appearance was rather adorable.

Compared to that cold and detached girl Li Yu’er, her big sister Li Ruochu was much more energetic, brimming with youthfulness and amusement.

Due to Li Ruochu’s personality, although she was older than Chu Feng, he did not feel a generation gap when speaking with her. In fact, he felt much more relaxed and unrestrained around Li Ruochu than either Li Yue’er or Wuma Shengjie.

Although the Nine Dragons Upper Realm and the Li Heavenly Clan were very distant from one another, the journey to the Li Heavenly Clan was not tedious at all. Chu Feng even felt it rather delightful.

.....

The Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation was located in the central region of their clan.

Although the Li Heavenly Clan had evacuated their clansmen that had resided there for tens of thousands of years so as to prevent casualties amongst their clansmen if their Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation had a malfunction, that place still was their Li Heavenly Clan’s residence for tens of thousands of years; a place left behind by their ancestors, the only home in their hearts.

Thus, the Li Heavenly Clan would not abandon it so easily. They would send experts to investigate the situation daily.

As for the present the number of people gathered there was much more than before.

Amongst the people of the younger generation were Li Anzhi, Li Tianyou, Li Yan, Li Youbin and others.

Amongst the older generation were Berserker Li, Li Taiyi, and others.

The person who had the greatest status amongst them was an old man wearing silver armor.

That old man had a head of long white hair. Both his hair and beard measured over a dozen meters in length.

One could tell from his appearance that he should be someone who had lived for many years.

That said, apart from the white hair and beard, age didn't seem to have left any other imprint on his face. Not only were his hair and beard very thick, but there weren't many wrinkles on his face either.

He had a very energetic look to him. Furthermore, he stood over three meters tall, and had a very robust build. Even though he was wearing armor, his sturdy, muscle-bound body could not be concealed.

That man was the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Dragon King Li.

Dragon King Li was a name given to him by his mother. Reportedly, on the day he was born, not only was it raining violently, but there was a dragon's image that could be faintly seen in the clouds.

His mother felt that he was the reincarnation of a dragon, and thus named him Dragon King.

Dragon King Li did not fail to live up to his name either. He was extremely ruthless and decisive in battle, possessed extraordinary aggression, and was fiercer than even Berserker Li. He was a man akin to a god of war.

His contributions could not go unnoticed in helping the Li Heavenly Clan obtain their current status.

Because of how fierce he was, his reputation was not only resounding outside, but it was also very resounding within the Li Heavenly Clan.

If the clan chiefs of other clans could bring awe upon their clansmen, then this Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was truly one who brought endless fear that originated from the bottom of their hearts.

No one dared to provoke the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Not even the Supreme Elders dared to do so. His ruthlessness had already been deeply imprinted into the bones of the Li Heavenly Clansmen. Absolutely no one dared to disobey him.

At that moment, both the people of the older generation and the younger generation were looking downward.

Below them was a spirit formation. Like an ancient pagoda, this spirit formation was filled with an ancient and awe-inspiring aura.

However, at that moment, the ancient spirit formation would occasionally sway. When it swayed, a dangerous aura would be emitted. To be exact, it would be more suitable to call it a destructive aura.

The change to the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation was not something that had just happened in a day or two.

However, the change at that moment was particularly intense. That was the reason why so many grand characters were gathered there, and why even their Lord Clan Chief decided to personally check out the spirit formation.

"Lord Clan Chief, I think we should leave. I'm afraid that the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation will not be able to last for much longer. I feel that it... could explode at any moment," Li Taiyi said with a soft voice.

The Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not even bother to look at her, and instead directly shouted, "If you're afraid, then scam on your own! Don't speak such cowardly bullshit before this exalted one!"

His shout shook the heaven and earth whilst the anger within his voice brought fear upon the crowd.

Even the arrogant and despotic Li Taiyi turned deathly pale with fear. He quietly lowered his head, and dared say no more.

Actually, Li Taiyi was not the only person who was afraid. Plenty of others wanted to leave. In fact, some were even prepared to leave right away.

However, after hearing their Lord Clan Chief's shout of anger, no one dared to budge.

“Berserker, is there still no sign of activity from that girl Ruochu?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked Berserker Li, who stood beside him.

“Judging from the timing of things, she should’ve returned by now. However, the person she went to request assistance from is Lord Wuming Xingyun, someone well-known for his eccentric temperament, someone that even the people from the Starfield Master Realm feel fear toward.”

“Ignoring the fact that we cannot confirm that he’s in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, even if he was, it would still not be an easy task to obtain his help,” Berserker Li said.

“As long as he’s in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, Ruochu will definitely be able to obtain his help. Merely... I fear that he’s not there,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief knew about the relationship between Li Ruochu and Wuming Xingyun. Thus, he was confident that she would be able to obtain his help.

“Lord Clan Chief, Lord Supreme Elder, Ruochu has returned.”

Right at that moment, a figure rapidly flew over. It was an old man. That old man was an elder of the Li Heavenly Clan.

“Ruochu returned by herself?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked. The others present immediately cast their concerned gazes over.

“Lord Clan Chief, Ruochu did not return by herself,” that old man said.

“She managed to successfully bring Lord Wuming Xingyun back with her?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a joyous look.

“It’s not Lord Wuming Xingyun,” That old man shook his head.

“Who is it then?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s expression immediately changed.

“Eh... regarding this...” That old man suddenly revealed a difficult expression.

The old man naturally managed to clearly see who it was that had returned with Li Ruochu. Merely, he did not dare to mention who it was, because he was afraid that he would incur the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s anger.

“What is this halting behavior? Is this how an elder should act? Immediately go and call Ruochu over. This exalted old man shall ask her personally,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Yes, Milord,” the old man turned around and left.

Not long afterward, Li Ruochu flew over with that old man.

“Ruochu, was Lord Wuming Xingyun not in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm?” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Lord Clan Chief, Lord Wuming Xingyun was present,” Li Ruochu answered.

“Ah? Could it be that... not even you could request his help?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Berserker Li and the others all revealed disappointed expressions.

“It’s not that Lord Wuming Xingyun refused me, it’s that I did not ask him for help,” Li Ruochu said.

“Didn’t ask him? Why didn’t you ask him for help?” Many of the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt confused.

“It’s because this junior felt that there was no need to request Lord Wuming Xingyun’s help,” Li Ruochu answered.

“What? Ruochu, what are you talking about?” Not to mention the others, even the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Berserker Li revealed astonished expressions. They were momentarily unable to understand what she had said.

“Li Ruochu, did you not know how heavy of a responsibility you shouldered when you went to the Nine Dragons Upper Realm? Exactly what are you thinking?!” Li Taiyi and some others began to reprimand Li Ruochu.

Faced with their words of criticism, Li Ruochu remained completely confident. She said, “That’s because I’ve managed to request an individual that’s more suitable to help our Li Heavenly Clan.”

“Oh?” Hearing those words, the originally disappointed crowd immediately had a change in their expressions.

Chapter 3511 - Kneel And Apologize

“Ruochu, could it be that you also possess a friendly relationship with Grandmaster Liangqiu?”

“Why haven’t I heard you mentioning it before?” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a smile on his face.

In the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, there were extremely few individuals with world spirit techniques surpassing those of Wuming Xingyun. The first person the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief thought of was Grandmaster Liangqiu.

“Lord Clan Chief, it is not Grandmaster Liangqiu,” Li Ruochu said.

“Who is it then?” asked the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Ruochu, quickly tell us who it is,” Li Taiyi also asked anxiously.

“Elder Taiyi, you know this individual. It could even be said that you possess quite a relationship with him,” Li Ruochu looked to Li Taiyi in a meaningful manner.

“Oh?” Hearing those words, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Berserker Li and the others all looked to Li Taiyi.

As for Li Taiyi, his gaze changed. He began to wonder who it might be from the grand individuals that he knew of, could possibly possess such exquisite world spirit techniques that they were comparable to Wuming Xingyun, or even more powerful.

However, even after wracking his brains thinking about it, he was unable to think of an individual that could match that description.

Although Li Taiyi was a Supreme Elder of the Li Heavenly Clan, and someone who possessed quite a reputation in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, his status was rather low compared to the truly grand individuals of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even if he knew them, they would only be strangers that came to associate by chance. He had never truly possessed any friendship with those grand individuals.

“Ruochu, stop beating around the bush, just tell us directly who it is,” Li Taiyi said.

“It’s Chu Feng,” answered Li Ruochu.

“What?”

Li Ruochu’s words came like a sudden thunderbolt in the ears of the Li Heavenly Clansmen. They were all astonished.

“Ruochu, say that again?” Someone asked.

“Chu Feng. The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Chu Feng. Chu Xuanyuan’s son, Chu Feng.”

“Clamor~~~”

Li Ruochu’s words immediately brought forth a huge ruckus. Shock filled the crowd’s eyes and they were momentarily unable to calm their minds.

In the beginning, the crowd had thought that they’d misheard things. However, after Li Ruochu repeated herself in such a manner, they couldn’t even find the grounds to doubt their ears.

“Ruochu, how could you joke around during our clan’s time of crisis?” Li Taiyi asked coldly.

“In order to breach this formation, a sufficient amount of preparation is required. Chu Feng is examining the situation in the surroundings. I’ll go and have a look as to how much longer he’ll take,” after Li Ruochu finished saying those words, she turned around with the intention to leave.

However, right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard, “There’s no need.”

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had appeared before the crowd.

“It really is him?!”

Upon seeing Chu Feng, the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt even more complicated.

Due to the appearance of the Upper Realm Gate, the relationship between the Li Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan had become hostile. Back then, the Li Heavenly Clan’s younger generations went through the Upper Realm

Gate to challenge the Chu Heavenly Clan only to return in utter defeat. This caused the relationship between the two clans to worsen.

Furthermore, both the stoppage of the opening of the Upper Realm Gate and the defeat of the Li Heavenly Clan's younger generations were done by Chu Feng.

"Impudent Chu Feng! You dare to come to our clan?! You truly have a death wish!" Suddenly, a boundless murderous aura shot straight toward Chu Feng.

It was Li Taiyi. The hatred Li Taiyi had toward Chu Feng had long been engraved into his bones. Seeing Chu Feng at that moment, how could he possibly show any mercy?

However, before Li Taiyi could attack, Berserker Li questioned him, "Taiyi, what are you doing? Chu Feng is a guest brought back by Ruochu. If you are to attack him, what sort of situation would you place Ruochu in?"

"Guest? Lord Berserker, while others might be guests, this Chu Feng is definitely not. Today, we must..."

"Shut up!"

Before Li Taiyi could finish his words, a furious shout exploded.

It was the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Even in a war between two armies, they would not kill the messengers. Besides, we are not yet enemies with the Chu Heavenly Clan. What are you trying to do here? Are you trying to disgrace our Li Heavenly Clan?" the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

Li Taiyi lowered his head in silence. It wasn't that he couldn't find grounds to refute the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Merely, he was afraid to do so.

At that moment, it was Li Ruochu who spoke. "Elder Taiyi wants to avenge his personal grudge. After all, back in the Wuma Heavenly Clan's remnant..." she coughed delicately.

Li Taiyi's expression turned extremely ugly before Li Ruochu even finished her words. After all... what had happened was an act of extraordinary shame and humiliation for him.



“Li Ruochu, do you not understand what this Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation means to our clan? This... is not only the place that you grew up in, it is also the foundation of all the generations of our clan. How could you bring a person like that here in a time of crisis like this? Exactly what are you thinking? Are you trying to betray our clan?” Li Taiyi asked while pointing at Li Ruochu.

“Elder Taiyi, you shouldn’t throw around the label of traitor so casually. Furthermore, I would like to remind you: have you forgotten about all of the things that happened in the remnant that day? Could you have also forgotten about the warning from those two?” Li Ruochu asked.

“You...” Li Taiyi’s expression turned strange.

Forgotten? How could he have possibly forgotten about it?

Even now, he still remembered the terrifying aura of those two women.

However, he was dubious. If those two women truly possessed an extraordinary relationship with Chu Feng, why didn’t they kill him directly, and instead decided to leave him, a potential danger, alive?

It was precisely because of his suspicion that he would continue to detest Chu Feng.

That said, he was actually also afraid. That was the reason why he did not directly attack Chu Feng even after unleashing his murderous aura earlier.

“It would appear that the Li Heavenly Clan is unwilling to welcome me. Big sister Ruochu, since that’s the case, I, Chu Feng, shall take my leave,” as Chu Feng spoke, he prepared to leave.

“Chu Feng,” seeing that, Li Ruochu started to panic. She grabbed Chu Feng’s wrist out of fear that he would really leave.

“It’s possible for me to stay. However... that man needs to kneel before me and apologize,” Chu Feng looked to Li Taiyi.

“What did he just say? Am I mishearing things?” Many of the Li Heavenly Clansmen were endlessly astonished. Even Li Ruochu was not an exception.

Who was Li Taiyi? He was a Supreme Elder of the Li Heavenly Clan. To force him to kneel to a person of the younger generation due to a verbal altercation was simply impossible.

“Chu Feng, if this old man didn’t mishear you, you want him to kneel and apologize to you?” Berserker Li asked with a frown. Even he was somewhat displeased.

The status Li Taiyi possessed was an unsurpassed honor in their Li Heavenly Clan. To have him kneel before Chu Feng was not just an act of humiliation for Li Taiyi, but also an act of humiliation toward the Li Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng was naturally able to sense the displeased looks on the Li Heavenly Clansmen. However, without any hesitation, he said, “Precisely.”

“You...”

At that moment, the Li Heavenly Clansmen all looked to Chu Feng with ill intentions in their eyes. This held true for both those of the older generation and the younger generation.

Anger filled the expressions with which they looked to Chu Feng. That said, at the same time, they found the situation ridiculous. Chu Feng’s demand was simply too excessively rude.

“Hahaha...”

Right at that moment, a burst of laughter was heard. It was Li Taiyi.

There was no longer any trace of anger on his face. Instead, he was smiling with eyes deeply narrowed. He looked to Chu Feng as if he were looking at a fool. “Chu Feng, it’s one thing for you to want me to apologize to you. Yet, you actually want me to apologize while kneeling? I would like to ask you this: what makes you think you’re qualified for me to apologize to you while kneeling?”

“What makes me think I’m qualified?”

“This.”

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, dazzling gaseous flames erupted from Chu Feng's body and soared into the sky.

"That is?!"

Witnessing that scene, all of the Li Heavenly Clansmen present, regardless of their age, even the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Li Taiyi, who felt great loathing toward Chu Feng, were astonished. Their expressions changed enormously.

They were all able to sense that what Chu Feng emitted was spirit power... very powerful spirit power.

Suddenly, an elder said, "This spirit power, could it be... Saint-level spirit power?" His voice was actually trembling.

"What?! Saint-level spirit power?!" Hearing those words, all of the Li Heavenly Clan's younger generations were completely stupefied. Apart from shock, utter perplexity was also present in their eyes.

If it was truly Saint-level spirit power, wouldn't it mean that Chu Feng was already a... Saint-cloak World Spiritist?

To become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age, how could that be possible?

That was simply unprecedented in the history of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

## Chapter 3512 - Unleashing One's Extraordinary Ability

"Saint level spirit power. Could it be... Chu Feng is..."

Whilst the people of the younger generation felt disbelief, those from the older generation had no choice but to believe it. After all, they were all experienced people, and capable of recognizing that the spirit power Chu Feng released was indeed Saint-level spirit power.

Faced with their complicated gazes, Chu Feng did not say anything.

It was instead Li Ruochu who spoke, "As everyone can see, Chu Feng is... a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. That is the reason why I asked him to come here."

“Elder Taiyi, dare I ask, does this constitute a crime of betraying one’s clan?” Li Ruochu looked to Li Taiyi.

“You... I...” Li Taiyi had a very ugly expression on his face. He was at a loss for how to respond.

Compared to Li Taiyi, the crowd were mostly still astonished. They felt as if their heads had been violently smashed, rendering them momentarily stunned.

This was especially true for Li Tianyou and the other Li Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that had fought Chu Feng before.

Even now, they still found it difficult to believe that Chu Feng was now a Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“As expected of Chu Xuanyuan’s son. Although young friend Chu Feng is so young, you’re already a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Had I not witnessed it myself, not even this old man would believe it,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief praised Chu Feng non-stop as he clapped his hands.

With a smile on his face, Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully. “Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior Dragon King Li.”

“Young friend Chu Feng actually knows of me?” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief returned a smile. Should it be another person of the younger generation, he would naturally not behave in such a manner. However, since Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and one so young on top of that, he had no choice but to treat him earnestly.

Then, Chu Feng began to chat with the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief before the crowd.

Seeing their irritable Lord Clan Chief smiling as he chatted with Chu Feng, the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt more admiration and envy.

Dragon King Li had always been a harsh and strict person. Even they had never received such amiable treatment from their Lord Clan Chief.

Had they not witnessed it themselves, they would not believe that their Lord Clan Chief could actually possess such an affable side to him.

That said, they also felt admiration for Chu Feng at the same time. Even though he was clearly a person of the younger generation, he was able to remain calm and composed as he chatted wittily with their Lord Clan Chief. Although his tone remained very respectful, there was no trace of fear or pressure.

That was something impossible for them.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a loud rumble was heard. The Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation began to sway even stronger. The surrounding heaven and earth was also trembling violently.

Seeing that, the Li Heavenly Clansmen all started to frown.

“Young friend Chu Feng, we don’t know why this spirit formation would suddenly malfunction like this. As our capabilities are limited, we are powerless to deal with it. Today... it will all depend on you,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

“Senior, please rest assured. I have already observed it earlier. I am able to enter this spirit formation. After entering it, I’ll be able to make a thorough investigation as to exactly what is going on. I’ll also do my best to stabilize it,” Chu Feng said.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the serious expression on the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s face was immediately covered by a smile again.

It was not only him who felt joyous; practically all of the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt very joyous.

Previously, they were worried that Chu Feng might be unable to breach the formation.

Whilst it was true that a Saint-cloak World Spiritist of Chu Feng’s young age would possess the greatest chance in being able to enter the formation, they were still worried.

However, after hearing him speak with such certainty, over half of the worries that they held in their hearts disappeared.

To a greater or lesser degree, they had an understanding of his character, and knew that he was not a boastful individual.

“Good. This is simply great. Young friend Chu Feng, in that case, the safety of our clan shall all depend on you,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief bowed to Chu Feng respectfully.

“Senior, whether or not I will help you today is not determined by me. Instead, it will depend on that person,” as Chu Feng spoke, he looked to Li Taiyi.

His intention was extremely clear.

“Taiyi, why are you still not apologizing to young friend Chu Feng for your rude behavior?” Berserker Li asked.

“Remember, it’s an apology whilst kneeling,” Chu Feng added.

“This...”

At that moment, many of the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt very complicated.

Berserker Li had already given Chu Feng sufficient face by demanding that Li Taiyi apologize to him. They had all thought that Chu Feng would let Li Taiyi off with that.

After all, Li Taiyi was a Supreme Elder of their Li Heavenly Clan. To demand that he apologize to a person of the younger generation whilst kneeling, someone from a clan inferior to their Li Heavenly Clan on top of that, was simply impossible.

“Li Taiyi, why are you still not apologizing?” Berserker Li said to Li Taiyi again.

“Allow me to clarify one more time. It’s an apology whilst kneeling,” Chu Feng spoke with a serious expression.

“Chu Feng, don’t you bully me intolerably!”

“What sort of place do you think this is? This is our Li Heavenly Clan!”  
nOVe)Lb(1n

Finally, the Li Heavenly Clan’s elders were unable to contain themselves, and began to criticize Chu Feng. Unconcealed anger was present on their faces.

“Heh...” Chu Feng chuckled mockingly before saying, “If the person standing here today were senior Wuming Xingyun or Grandmaster Liangqiu, would you all dare to speak like that?”

“.....”

The Li Heavenly Clan’s elders were left speechless as to how to refute Chu Feng.

If it were either Wuming Xingyun or Grandmaster Liangqiu, none of them would dare to speak to them in the same manner they did Chu Feng.

If they truly spoke to them in such a rude manner, not to mention apologizing while kneeling, they would not hesitate to even kowtow.

“Bully intolerably? The way I see it, it’s you all who are bullying me, Chu Feng, for being a person of the younger generation; bullying me for being from the Chu Heavenly Clan, that’s inferior to your Li Heavenly Clan. Isn’t that right?”

“It would appear that I should not have come here today. Farewell,” as Chu Feng spoke, he turned around and began to leave.

“Young friend Chu Feng, please wait,” suddenly, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke. Compared to the other elders’ criticisms of Chu Feng, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s attitude toward Chu Feng remained very amicable, and even somewhat respectful. He seemed to be very afraid that Chu Feng would leave.

“Li Taiyi,” then, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief turned his gaze to Li Taiyi.

“Lord Clan Chief, I...” Li Taiyi felt very unwilling.

“Kneel,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s voice was not very resounding. Yet, it was filled with imposing might.

One could tell that Li Taiyi was stuck between a rock and a hard place.

Ultimately, Li Taiyi decided to, with a putt, kneel on the ground.

“This old man was wrong. Please forgive me,” after Li Taiyi finished saying those words, he immediately stood back up.

Although he immediately stood back up, the Li Heavenly Clansmen, especially those from the younger generation, were still completely stunned.

Even though Li Taiyi had only knelt symbolically, it remained that he had knelt to Chu Feng.

Li Taiyi, a Supreme Elder of the Li Heavenly Clan, actually knelt to a person of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan?!!!

“Haha...” Chu Feng burst into sudden laughter. Then, he said, “Senior, you are truly courteous. Actually, Li Yue’er and I are close friends. I have come here today precisely for her sake. Even if you didn’t apologize to me, I would still go in.”

“You!!!” Li Taiyi’s face turned ashen with anger upon hearing those words.

It was not only him. Many others of the Li Heavenly Clan’s elders and younger generations were also deeply enraged.

Chu Feng was simply toying with Li Taiyi.

Chu Feng completely ignored the furious Li Heavenly Clansmen. He turned around and looked to the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation.

“Boom~~~”

At that moment, boundless spirit power began to flow out from his body in an unceasing manner.

Everyone present was able to sense just how powerful that spirit power was.

Such formidable spirit power was being controlled by Chu Feng like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses.

Originally, the Li Heavenly Clansmen were very furious because Li Taiyi was forced to kneel to Chu Feng.

However, after witnessing his calmness as he stood here, they began to feel admiration towards his abilities.

A thought emerged in their hearts.



While it was true that Chu Feng was a Chu Heavenly Clansman and a person of the younger generation, with the capability that he had revealed, perhaps... he was really qualified to make Li Taiyi apologize to him.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body began to emit dazzling light.

That dazzling light gradually took the shape of a cloak.

Seeing that cloak, the crowd all revealed astonished expressions.

Merely by looking at it, they knew that that cloak was no ordinary item.

It was most definitely a rare treasure!!!

Yet, such a treasured cloak was being worn by Chu Feng.

Chapter 3513 - Chu Feng’s Ranking

“That world spiritist cloak is truly extraordinary. It is most definitely a rare treasure.”

“Where did Chu Feng obtain such a treasure?”

An old lady from the Li Heavenly Clan gasped with admiration.

That old lady had a very aged appearance, so aged that it was somewhat terrifying.

Her face was covered in wrinkles, and her skin was completely withered up. She seemed like a dried corpse that had crawled out of a coffin.

That said, she was someone who possessed status and power that one could not look down upon. She was one of the Li Heavenly Clan’s Supreme Elders.

On the day when the Upper Realm Gate opened between the Li Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan, she was the first Supreme Elder to arrive on the scene.

Furthermore, she was also one of the people that was fully supportive of waging war against the Chu Heavenly Clan. Just earlier, she had also lashed out at Chu Feng for insulting Li Taiyi.

She was someone who possessed deep hostility toward both Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, not only had the hostility that she held toward Chu Feng lessened, but she also felt admiration towards his performance. Regardless of whether he might be a friend or foe, she had to admit that Chu Feng was very outstanding.

At that moment, her gaze was focused on Chu Feng's cloak. Based on her experience, she was certain that that cloak was a priceless treasure.

In fact, there were a lot of Li Heavenly Clansmen acting in the same manner as her. Even the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was inspecting Chu Feng's cloak. In fact, even Li Taiyi, who had been humiliated by Chu Feng earlier, was no exception.

Seeing her clan's proud and aloof elders staring at Chu Feng's cloak in such a manner while praising him nonstop and making all sorts of guesses, the corners of Li Ruochu's lips rose into a mischievous smile.

"Seniors, you all don't have to make any more guesses. That is the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak," she said all of a sudden.

"What? Nine Dragons Saint Cloak?"

Sure enough, it was as Li Ruochu had anticipated, once she said those words, she immediately received an intense reaction from the crowd.

"Ruochu, you said it's the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak?"

"Could that Nine Dragons Saint Cloak that you spoke of be the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak left on the Nine Dragons Upper Realm's Ice Summit by the legendary World Spiritist Immortal King?" Berserker Li asked.

"Senior, it's precisely that Nine Dragons Saint Cloak," Li Ruochu answered.

"Clamor~~~"

After verifying the identity of the cloak, shock filled the faces of all of the Li Heavenly Clansmen. They were all deeply astonished.

After all, they were all people that had heard about the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

After being astonished, someone asked, "How could such a treasure be on him?"

"Apart from breaching the grand formation, how else could one obtain the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak?" Li Ruochu asked.

"Breaching the grand formation?" Thinking of that, the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt their hair stand on end.

Due to how difficult it was to breach the formation on the Ice Summit, it was known as one of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants.

The Three Great Eccentrics' Remnants were all places that no one could breach.

One such place was actually breached by Chu Feng? *nove*)*L&-In*

"Ruochu, you cannot joke around with something like this," Berserker Li said to Li Ruochu.

Berserker Li had a pretty decent relationship with Li Ruochu. That was the reason why he said that.

He knew Li Ruochu, and knew that she was a weird and daring little girl. Thus, he was afraid that she might be joking with them.

It would be one thing had she been joking at other times; everyone would definitely forgive her. However, if she were to say that that was the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak as joke at that moment, it would not be funny at all.

Berserker Li was afraid that she would be punished by their Lord Clan Chief for making such a joke.

"Senior, no matter how daring Ruochu might be, I would still not make this sort of irresponsible remark."

"What I've said is the truth."

"Furthermore, it's precisely because Chu Feng breached the grand formation left behind by that great world spiritist that he obtained Grandmaster Liangqiu's acknowledgement. That day, outside the Ice Summit, Grandmaster

Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan even fought over taking Chu Feng as their disciple,” Li Ruochu said.

“He was fought over by Grandmaster Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan?”

Li Anzhi, Li Tianyou and the other geniuses of the Li Heavenly Clan looked to one another. The astonishment in their eyes grew even more intense.

They had all heard of what sort of characters Grandmaster Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan were.

To become a disciple of either of them would most definitely be an enormous honor.

“In other words... young friend Chu Feng is now Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciple?” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

Upon hearing those words, Li Taiyi’s heart tensed up.

It was not only Li Taiyi whose heart grew tense. The hearts of many of the other Li Heavenly Clan elders also tensed up.

The reason for that was because it would mean that the person that they had criticized and offended earlier was not only a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan, but he was also Grandmaster Liangqiu’s disciple.

“No, that’s not it,” Li Ruochu shook her head.

“You mean to say that young friend Chu Feng agreed to become Grandmaster Long Xuan’s disciple instead?” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“He didn’t do that either. Chu Feng refused both of them,” said Li Ruochu.

“Refused?”

The Li Heavenly Clansmen did not dare to believe what they’d just heard. They were also unable to understand why Chu Feng would refuse both Grandmaster Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan.

However, upon thinking about it deeply, since Chu Feng had dared to refuse even Grandmaster Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan, what boldness did he possess?

Thus, Chu Feng demanding that Li Taiyi kneel to him could not amount to much. After all, he was someone who would dare to refuse even the kind intentions of Grandmaster Liangqiu and Grandmaster Long Xuan.

Furthermore, he had refused them publicly!!!

“This aspect of that Chu Feng rather resembles his father. He is indeed bold and daring,” Berserker Li sighed.

Suddenly, he asked, “In that case, Ruo Chu, did Chu Feng... participate in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars?”

“Senior, Chu Feng indeed participated in it,” Li Ruochu answered.

“How did he perform? What rank did he reach?” Berserker Li asked.

The reason why he asked that was because he believed that Chu Feng, with his strength, would definitely be able to rank among the Ancestral Martial Decastars. The only question was what rank he would end up at.

Once Berserker Li asked that question, the crowd all turned their eyes to Li Ruochu. They were all very curious.

“Linghu Hongfei was ranked first in this year’s selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars,” Li Ruochu said.

Why did she mention Linghu Hongfei?

Weren’t they asking about Chu Feng?

The crowd were all puzzled. They felt that Li Ruochu was beating around the bush.

It was only natural that someone as powerful as Linghu Hongfei would obtain the first ranked spot. Even without Li Ruochu telling them that, they were able to imagine that that would be the case.

“Chu Feng’s ranking is the same as his,” Li Ruochu added.

Chapter 3514 - Honor

“Ruochu, you’re beating around the bush here. We’re asking about Chu Feng, not... wait, what did you just say? Who? Who did you say Chu Feng had the same ranking as?”

“Linghu Hongfei, of course,” said Li Ruochu.

“You’re saying that Chu Feng also obtained the first ranked place of the Ancestral Martial Decastars like Linghu Hongfei? How could that be possible?” The Li Heavenly Clansmen felt disbelief.

Their reaction was understandable. Whilst they would most definitely believe it had Li Ruochu said that Chu Feng had defeated someone else, for her to say that it was Linghu Hongfei, they found it too exaggerated.

This was especially true for Li Anzhi and the others. Not long ago, they were able to contend against Chu Feng. Yet now, he was already able to stand on equal footing with Linghu Hongfei. How could they possibly believe this to be true?

Exactly what sort of growth must one have to achieve such rapid progress?

Most importantly, in the history of the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars, there had never been an instance where two people simultaneously held the first ranked spot.

Everything was simply too unbelievable and fantastic. That said, their reactions of disbelief was understandable. Anyone would feel disbelief in their shoes. ~~no ve~~. In

“The match lasted for ten days and ten nights without an outcome. Furthermore, since no one else dared to challenge the two of them, the two of them are naturally both ranked first.”

Seemingly knowing that the crowd were confused, Li Ruochu not only explained what had happened, but she even deliberately emphasized, “The selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars has concluded. Soon, news regarding it will spread. At that time, everyone will know what happened even without me telling you.”

Hearing that, although the crowd still found it extremely unbelievable, they had no choice but to believe her. It was as she had said, she could not deceive them in something like this.

Even if she could deceive them momentarily, they would find out the truth eventually. Besides, they were unable to find any reason as to why she would deceive them.

That said, after they found themselves having no choice but to accept her words, their feelings grew even more complicated.

It turned out that the person who was helping their Li Heavenly Clan right now was not only a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, but he was also the Ancestral Martial Starfield's younger generation with the strongest talent, the first ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

But, wasn't Chu Feng someone who was nearly defeated by Li Anzhi back then?

How could he grow to being capable of drawing against a terrifying person of the younger generation like Linghu Hongfei in such a short period of time?

Compared to the others, the impact of this news was greater for the Li Heavenly Clan.

At that moment, they were simply unable to stabilize their shaken hearts.

After all, they had nearly waged war against the clan that possessed such a genius!!!

Li Ruochu looked to Li Taiyi. "That's why, Elder Taiyi, you really shouldn't have spoken to Chu Feng in such a manner earlier. After all, he's someone that everyone in the Ancestral Martial Starfield wants to entice. Even Lord Wuming Xingyun shows great favor toward him. Even Tantai Xiangnan is very respectful toward him."

What? Even Tantai Xiangnan was respectful toward Chu Feng?

The Li Heavenly Clansmen felt even more astonished. They reacted as if they were mind-blown, and stood there somewhat absent-mindedly.

Wuming Xingyun was one thing. However, who was Tantai Xiangnan? He was the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

At this moment, the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and several Supreme Elders all involuntarily looked to Li Anzhi. They all had an expression of blame in their eyes.

It was only at that moment that they realized that Chu Feng was actually already someone that their Li Heavenly Clan could not afford to offend.

"Ruochu, why... why didn't you mention these things sooner?" Li Taiyi looked to Li Ruochu with complaint-filled eyes. Not to mention the others, even he himself regretted his actions.

He was afraid. Had he known that Chu Feng had matured to such a state, no matter how much hatred he held for him, he would still not dare to speak to him in such a manner.

"Even if I mentioned these things then, would you have believed me?" Li Ruochu shrugged helplessly.

"Why wouldn't I believe you? Since when do I not trust you? Girl, you nearly killed this old man," Li Taiyi cast a side eye at Li Ruochu.

At that moment, he no longer felt that kneeling to Chu Feng was a shameful act. Instead, he felt that he had saved himself by kneeling.

Li Taiyi's reaction was not only seen by those from the older generation, but it was also captured by those of the younger generation.

Seeing the change in attitude toward Chu Feng in their clan's respected elders, the Li Heavenly Clan's younger generations began to feel even more complicated.

Chu Feng was able to change their Supreme Elder's hostility to fear in such a short period of time all through his own ability. Someone like him was worthy of their reverence. However... when that person was someone of the same generation as them, someone even younger than them, the feeling that they had in their heart was no longer only that of simple reverence.

"Tianyou, are you still unconvinced by your defeat now?" With a smile on his face, Li Anzhi looked to Li Tianyou, who stood beside him.

Li Tianyou revealed a wry smile. He did not answer. Instead, he looked beside him to Li Yan, who had also been defeated by Chu Feng.



“Even if we’re unwilling to accept it, we have no choice but to do so. After all, that guy is simply too abnormal,” Li Yan was also smiling wryly. Then, he looked to Li Anzhi. “After all, Anzhi, even you have begun to recognize him.”

“Not just anyone can obtain my acknowledgement.”

“Actually, when I was defeated by him, I also felt humiliated. I thought that as long as I put forth greater effort, I would one day be able to get revenge for my defeat.”

“However, when I encountered him again in the Ancestral Martial Cultivation Realm, I realized that I would likely not be able to catch up to him for the rest of my life. I will not be able to get my revenge.”

“However, looking back at it now, I realize that the battle against him that day, the defeat that day, was not one of humiliation. Instead, it is more of an honor.”

“After all, I had fought completely unrestrained with such a powerful fellow. Furthermore, I was nearly able to win against him,” Li Anzhi smiled in a very contented manner.

Seeing Li Anzhi like that, the complicated expressions that Li Tianyou and the other younger generations had were also changed to smiles of relief.

If Li Anzhi’s battle against Chu Feng back then was truly an honor, then it would mean that they too... had obtained this honor.

At that moment, the Li Heavenly Clan’s younger generations that had once held enormous hatred for Chu Feng were no longer looking at him with the contempt and hostility of the past.

Instead, they were looking at him with reverence, admiration and even slight adoration in their eyes.

## Chapter 3515 - Seeing Li Yue’er Again

As the Li Heavenly Clansmen underwent a complete transformation in their attitude toward Chu Feng, Chu Feng himself naturally also heard their discussions.

However, he did not give the slightest bit of reaction. The reason for that was because he had already anticipated all this. This was also the reason why he dared to force Li Taiyi to kneel to apologize to him in the Li Heavenly Clan.

Chu Feng would not do anything that he was not confident in.

Currently, the spirit formation that he was setting up had long since been completed. He was currently activating it.

Chu Feng was planning to forcibly tear open an entrance in the sealed Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

This would be very difficult to do. However, Chu Feng already had a plan.

In a short hour, a spirit formation gate appeared on the surface of the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

This spirit formation gate differed somewhat from ordinary spirit formation gates.

While it was also oval-shaped, it was very small and narrow. Furthermore, it was trembling nonstop. It looked very unstable, and even dangerous.

However, one such distorted and dangerous-looking spirit formation gate actually astonished all of the Li Heavenly Clansmen.

"He actually managed to accomplish it?! He really managed to forcibly create an opening in our Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation?!"

The Li Heavenly Clansmen burst into an uproar.

After all, unless the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation opened by itself, no one was able to enter it.

However, judging from the current situation, Chu Feng seemed to be on the verge of accomplishing a feat that had been impossible for everyone else.

"That spirit formation gate looks very strange. Not only is it unstable, it is also very dangerous," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief frowned slightly as he said those words.

He was actually afraid that Chu Feng would not enter.

That said, he would not blame him if he were to cower. After all, everyone could sense how dangerous that spirit formation gate was. Chu Feng was there merely to help them; there was no reason for him to bare such risks.

“Woosh~~~”

To the crowd’s surprise, Chu Feng’s body shifted, and he directly rushed through the spirit formation gate.

“He... actually, really entered?”

After seeing Chu Feng enter it, the Li Heavenly Clansmen felt very complicated.

They had not expected Chu Feng to be so decisive. At the same time, they were rejoicing. Since he had managed to safely enter the spirit formation gate, perhaps their Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation could really be saved.

After Chu Feng passed through the spirit formation gate, the spirit formation gate disappeared.

As for Chu Feng, he had entered a vast and long corridor.

Chu Feng had been to too many places like that corridor. Thus, he knew that although the corridor appeared very spectacular, it, along with its contents, were all formed through a spirit formation.

Powerful world spiritists were capable of instantly creating a boundless palace, and filling its interiors with exquisite carvings and ornamental jewelry.

Chu Feng had already mastered this sort of thing back in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

As such, being a world spiritist, Chu Feng was extremely familiar with this sort of remnant, this sort of spirit formation.

It was precisely because he knew it very well that he was walking toward the depths of the long corridor in a very cautious manner. He knew very well that should he be inattentive, he might end up losing his life.

To his surprise, his journey onward was unusually smooth. He did not encounter any obstructions at all.

That said, this was not because the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation was one that was completely unobstructed and safe.

The marks on the walls made Chu Feng realize what was happening. It wasn't that the path had no traps. Rather, all of the traps have been destroyed by someone.

Chu Feng felt that the person who had destroyed all the traps was very likely Li Yue'er.

Thinking of this, Chu Feng began to accelerate.

Finally, there was no longer an endless corridor before him. He had not yet reached the end of the long corridor. However, he was able to see the end.

There stood a vast palace.

A boundless spirit formation covered the vast palace.

At that moment, lightning was surging in the spirit formation, letting out thunderous roars akin to a struggle between a myriad of ferocious beasts.

The scene resembled a great calamity descending upon the spirit formation.

It was extremely imposing!!! n((OVeLBIn

Seeing that spirit formation, Chu Feng felt that it was very likely the formation core of the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

The change occurring in the Li Heavenly Clan was likely caused by this formation core.

After verifying that there were no traps ahead, Chu Feng leapt forth and into the vast palace hall.

At that moment, he noticed that the spirit formation was larger than he had anticipated. What he had witnessed at the end of the long corridor was merely the tip of the iceberg.

The palace hall he found himself in was extremely vast. If people were gathered there, the place could contain hundreds of millions of people and still have room to spare.

The grand formation seemed to cover the entire palace hall.

At that moment, the grand formation seemed to be completely flooded by lightning. That said, the amount of lightning differed by region.

The greatest amount of lightning was gathered in the southeast corner. The surging lightning there numbered several tens of thousands.

Chu Feng had a faint feeling that there seemed to be someone inside that area covered in lightning.

Thus, Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes to inspect that region. Upon activation, everything became clear.

Although that was the case, Chu Feng's expression became complicated. He was pleasantly surprised.

The figure of a woman appeared in that region filled with lightning.

That woman had a very petite build, yet her figure was excellent.

It was especially true in regards to the woman's little face. It was extremely beautiful.

Unfortunately, she gave off an air of coldness. That coldness seemed to originate from the depths of her bones.

Fortunately, she was wearing a long, light yellow skirt. Although the skirt was not dazzling to the eyes, it gave off a feeling of sunshine-like brightness that complemented the woman's coldness, making her appear not too ice-cold.

As lightning struck, the woman's long skirt was being lifted repeatedly. Her long, fair-skinned and beautiful legs appeared in Chu Feng's eyes. Instantly, the beauty of that woman was raised to the extreme.

Beautiful. She was most definitely a rarely-seen beauty.

As for that woman, she was precisely the reason why Chu Feng had entered the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

She was none other than Li Yue'er.

Chu Feng was naturally very happy to see her. That said, he was also very surprised.

The reason for Chu Feng's surprise was because he had never expected that Li Yue'er's cultivation would have become so powerful!!!

Chapter 3516 - Mysterious Voice

Rank nine Martial Immortal.

That was Li Yue'er's current cultivation.

Thinking back to Li Yue'er's cultivation when they had parted and seeing her current cultivation, her progress astonished even Chu Feng.

At that moment, he seemed to understand why others would reveal such expressions when they saw his progress.

It would appear that should one's progress be too fast, it would truly stun others.

Furthermore, Li Yue'er was still attempting to make a breakthrough. She was attempting to reach the Exalted realm.

Chu Feng felt that it was most likely because of the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation that Li Yue'er was able to make such enormous progress in her cultivation.

Actually, Chu Feng had sensed that the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation possessed extraordinary powers the instant he entered it. Furthermore, the further in he went, the more powerful the natural energies became.

This place was truly a rare and sacred cultivation ground.

Having entered a place like that, Chu Feng had naturally also attempted to comprehend the natural energies there.

Unfortunately, it seemed as if the natural energies there had entered some sort of contract with the Li Heavenly Clan. It seemed like only people from the Li Heavenly Clan were capable of comprehending them.

Of course, this was merely Chu Feng's guess, because he himself was unable to comprehend the natural energies here, whereas Li Yue'er was attempting a breakthrough using the power of this place. Although it was merely his guess, he felt that it was most likely the case.

"Sometimes, opportunities are things one will feel envy toward," Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from sighing.

Thinking back, Chu Feng had experienced all sorts of tribulations, crashed his way through countless forbidden areas, and had many life and death experiences after leaving the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm in order to obtain his current cultivation. Yet Li Yue'er managed to obtain such progress by relying on only a single Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

This fully verified a saying. In the world of martial cultivators, talent and effort were both essential. However, in the end, opportunities and fortune would be what determined how far one could reach.

If one did not obtain sufficient opportunities and did not possess good fortune, then unless one truly possessed heaven-defying talent, all of their effort would be useless.

On the other hand, if one did not possess sufficient talent and did not put forth sufficient effort, but was able to encounter enormous opportunities, one would still be able to obtain enormous results.

Chu Feng knew this from his own experience. Although his talent and effort definitely contributed to his current cultivation, if it wasn't for his good fortune and encountering experts that had helped him, he would've died multiple times already.

Even he himself had to admit that his fortune was very good.

That said, it would appear that that girl Li Yue'er also possessed very good fortune.

"Wuu~~~"

Suddenly, Li Yue'er's little face started to distort. An expression of pain soon covered her face.

"This girl seems to have encountered some sort of difficulty."

Chu Feng had actually long discovered that the lightning inside the formation core was caused by Li Yue'er.

If she wanted to increase her cultivation inside the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation, it would not be as easy as just comprehending natural energies.

She would also need to withstand the test of the formation core.

"It would appear that I'll have to help her."

As Chu Feng spoke, he planned to enter the formation core.

"Youngster, allow this old man to give you a word of advice."

"Only Li Heavenly Clansmen are allowed to enter this spirit formation. If you are to enter it, you will not be able to obtain any benefits."

Suddenly, a deep and resounding voice sounded in the palace hall.

Chu Feng looked all around, yet he was unable to find anyone. Likewise, he did not manage to determine which direction that voice came from.

"Senior, may I ask who you are?" Chu Feng asked with his fist clasped.

Chu Feng became very cautious. He had determined that Li Yue'er and him were not the only people inside the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation. Someone else was in there.

Furthermore, that individual was most likely stronger than him.

"You do not need to know who this old man is. This old man merely wanted to let you know that the power of this place can only be used by the Li Heavenly Clan."

"Although the benefits can only be enjoyed by the descendants of the Li Heavenly Clan, you will still be attacked by the lightning should you enter that spirit formation."

"To put it simply, if you are to enter the formation, you will not be able to obtain any benefits, but you will suffer all the accompanying torments," That voice sounded again.



“Senior, I don’t have any intention to obtain the benefits of this place. I merely want to help my friend,” Chu Feng said.

“Her? You are merely a person of the younger generation. You should carefully evaluate how powerful that lightning is. If you are to enter the spirit formation, both your body and soul will be extinguished,” the tone of that voice turned into one of mockery. That individual seemed to not believe that Chu Feng had really journeyed here because he wanted to help Li Yue’er.

Originally, Chu Feng had wanted to converse with him. After all, for an unknown existence to appear there, Chu Feng still did not know if he might be friend or foe.

However, the expression of pain on Li Yue’er’s face grew more and more intense.

Chu Feng knew very well that he must act. Otherwise, she might end up suffering from fatal danger.

“Hey! Did you not understand the words spoken by this old man?”

“Youngster, this old man will advise you again. While it is fine to be greedy, one must stop before going too far. You should not end up throwing your life away because of greed.”

Seeing that Chu Feng seemed to still be planning to enter the spirit formation, that voice sounded again.

“Thank you, senior, for your reminder. However, I know what to do.”

After finishing those words, Chu Feng directly stepped into the formation core.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

At the moment Chu Feng entered the formation core, the lightning began to violently attack him. However, he was completely uninjured. The reason for that was because a layer of Saint-level spirit power had covered his body.

“This brat... is actually a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

At that moment, the voice that had sounded in the palace hall was filled with astonishment.

As for Chu Feng, he no longer bothered with the voice.

He knew that Li Yue'er was attempting a breakthrough, was at a crucial junction, and needed his help.

Thus, after entering the spirit formation, Chu Feng arrived behind Li Yue'er and sat down cross-legged.

“Buzz~~~”

Soon, the appearance of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak could be seen on Chu Feng's body.

“This world spiritist cloak actually possesses such power?”

The voice sounded a bit astonished. It seemed to be able to sense that Chu Feng's spirit power became even stronger as the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak appeared on him.

After Chu Feng strengthened his spirit power, he began to form hand seals. Then, he closed his eyes and became motionless.

Even though the lightning in the formation core was continuously striking down on him like he was an intruder, only a small amount amount of lightning was striking at him. The great majority of the lightning inside the formation core was attacking Li Yue'er.

It was as if she was their main target.

In that sort of situation, the expression of pain on Li Yue'er's face grew denser and denser. Her complexion even began to turn increasingly pale. Her body was also starting to tremble. She seemed like she could not withstand the lightning for much longer.

“Zzzzz~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes. At the moment that happened, over half of the lightning in the spirit formation struck toward him.

Originally, due to the fact that he was covered by a spirit formation barrier, the lightning was simply unable to reach him to damage him.

However, at that moment, the spirit formation barrier acted as if it had weakened. The lightning was penetrating through the barrier and causing harm to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng also began to reveal a pained look on his face.

“Greedy fellow, didn’t I say that you’re unable to obtain the power of this place? To do this even after I’ve warned you, you are truly courting death. You deserve this.”

The voice sounded increasingly mocking.

It seemed to be able to tell that Chu Feng had deliberately weakened the strength of the spirit formation barrier to allow the lightning to strike him. Chu Feng was attempting to obtain benefits from the grand formation.

However, that mysterious existence knew very well that what he was doing was completely useless.

“This guy, exactly what is he doing?”

However, soon, the voice sounding from the palace hall turned to a questioning one.

It discovered that as the lightning penetrated through Chu Feng’s body, white light began to shine from him. The white light was extremely gentle natural energies. After withstanding the lightning strikes, one would be able to obtain such natural energies.

However, such natural energies were things that only the Li Heavenly Clansmen could use. Even if outsiders managed to create such natural energies after withstanding the lightning, the natural energies would quickly dissipate.

However, Chu Feng had managed to restrain the natural energies that should’ve dissipated within his body, making it so that they could not dissipate.

Even though he was also unable to refine the natural energies, he was refusing to allow them to leave.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his hands that were forming hand seals. One hand was placed on the back of Li Yue'er's head, and the other was on Li Yue'er's back.

The next moment, the natural energies that he had retained in his body began to flow into her body in an unceasing manner.

"This guy is actually really helping that Yue'er girl?!!

The voice within the palace hall exclaimed in astonishment. It was clearly feeling disbelief.

Chapter 3517 - Who Are You?

With Chu Feng's assistance, not only did the expression of pain on Li Yue'er's face gradually subside, but the lightning that filled the formation core also began to dissipate.

The formation core had returned to peacefulness.

Chu Feng knew that he had succeeded.

After verifying that Li Yue'er was fine, Chu Feng exited the formation core.

At that moment, he had concluded that the change occurring outside in the Li Heavenly Clan was caused by Li Yue'er.

Although the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation seemed to be in a very critical situation where it could explode at any given time when judging from the outside, it was actually only because Li Yue'er's behavior inside the formation core was causing a reaction from it.

The Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation would not really have any issues. The foundation left behind by generations of Li Heavenly Clan seniors and ancestors would be maintained.

"Wuuu~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng felt a burst of pain in his chest.

However, that pain only lasted but a moment. Chu Feng thought that it was a side-effect caused by him withstanding the lightning strikes earlier. Thus, he did not think too much about the pain.

“Brat, you’ve made this old man have a whole new level of respect for you.”

“Firstly, this old man never would’ve expected you to truly be able to withstand the power inside the spirit formation.”

“More than that, this old man didn’t expect that you really entered it to help that girl Li Yue’er,” that mysterious voice sounded again.

At that moment, that voice became much more gentle. The skepticism and disdain toward Chu Feng that was present in his voice before was no longer there.

“That said, this old man will have to remind you of this. You must not look down on that spirit formation. After enduring such powerful lightning strikes, it’ll be impossible for you to be completely unscathed. If you don’t believe me, have a look at your chest.”

Hearing that, Chu Feng hurriedly looked at his chest.

It was only then that he discovered that there was a lightning-shaped scar on his chest. That scar was very small. It was only the length of an index finger. However, it seemed to be alive.

“Bang, bang~~~”

The scar throbbed twice. Following that, Chu Feng felt the stabbing pain again.

At the moment he felt the pain, Chu Feng felt as if he had been paralyzed. He was unable to move at all. He could only endure the stabbing pain that filled his entire body. He felt as if... his soul was about to split apart.

That stabbing pain was extremely dangerous.

However, the dangerous, stabbing pain disappeared the moment the scar stopped throbbing.

“Senior, what is this?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked. He had a very serious expression on his face.

Chu Feng was, after all, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, he was unable to see through that lightning-shaped scar, unable to determine what it was.

He could only feel that it seemed to be a living parasitic organism attached to his chest.

Although it was only on his physical body, it was able to even erode his soul.

The reason why that scar throbbed twice earlier was because Chu Feng had tried to remove it using his spirit power, causing it to react.

In other words, he was unable to remove the scar.

“That is the Lightning Curse. That’s the price for withstanding the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation.”

“It will torture you at random times until you die,” that voice said.

“Until I die? Is there no way to remove it?” Chu Feng asked.

This Lightning Curse was very dangerous. Chu Feng did not wish to have such a dangerous thing in his body the entire time.

“It’s very difficult. Unless... you are to obtain its acknowledgement.”

“However, that would be even more difficult to do. It’s practically impossible,” that voice said.

“Obtain its acknowledgement? Senior, what must I do in order to obtain its acknowledgement?” Chu Feng asked.

“That would be very dangerous, fatally dangerous. Are you certain that you wish to attempt it?” that voice asked.

“Senior, please tell me what I must do,” Chu Feng said.

“Do not attempt to remove it from your body. Assimilate your martial power with it and try to accept it into you, allowing it to fuse with you.”

“However, I must warn you. This method is very dangerous.”

“Furthermore, it is very unreliable. After all, there has never been anyone who has managed to obtain the Lightning Curse’s acknowledgement.”

“Not even this old man knows where this method came from, and whether it might be a scam or not.”

“Thus, you should not make a rash attempt. It’s better that you let nature take its course.”

“Although the Lightning Curse will activate at random, it will at least not endanger your life.”

“Mn? This brat’s eye, what’s going on?”

That voice was originally still explaining things to Chu Feng. However, all of a sudden, the voice was filled with questions.

It turned out that Chu Feng’s body had changed at that moment. The most important change to his body were his eyes.

At that moment, his eyes were filled with lightning. The lightning within his eyes was the same sort of lightning that had attacked Chu Feng and Li Yue’er in the formation core.

“Thank you, senior,” Chu Feng suddenly said with his fist clasped.

“Thank? Why thank me?” The voice was somewhat confused at first. However, when he turned his eyes to Chu Feng’s chest and observed it, he came to a sudden realization. The Lightning Curse that was present on his chest had disappeared.

“Brat, you actually began to attempt it while this old man was still explaining it to you? Furthermore, you... you... this... could it be that you’ve... succeeded?”

That voice was filled with astonishment. After all, that method was only a rumor. He had seen many people attempt that method. Yet, they’d all exploded and died.

This was the first time he’d seen someone succeed in removing the Lightning Curse using that method.

He was unable to be certain if the Lightning Curse had disappeared, or if it had really fused with Chu Feng.

However, it was true that the Lightning Curse was no longer on his chest. Furthermore, Chu Feng had undergone an extraordinary change.

“Senior, so you’re here.”

After that mysterious individual let out a voice of astonishment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the eastern region of the palace hall.

There was an enormous sculpture there that was a hundred meters tall. It was very magnificent.

That said, there was a smaller sculpture atop the magnificent sculpture.

That was a sculpture of a frog. The frog was sculpted out of stone, and was the size of a watermelon.

At a glance, that frog sculpture did not appear to be special at all.

However, earlier, Chu Feng was able to sense a special gaze that was cast onto his chest from that frog's eyes. The gaze penetrated his clothes, and was able to see that the Lightning Curse on his chest had disappeared.

Thus, Chu Feng suspect that the extraordinary gaze was from the senior that was conversing with him.

"You actually managed to detect this old man because I was observing you. Brat, exactly who are you?"

### Chapter 3518 - Chu Feng's Breakthrough

The reason why the mysterious existence was so shocked was because he had used his special observation method very secretly when he observed Chu Feng. Yet, even though he was so secretive, he had still exposed his location to him.

This meant that Chu Feng had been prepared to detect his location. Otherwise, he couldn't have detected him.

This made him realize that this brat was definitely not an ordinary person of the younger generation. His meticulous mind resembled that of an old monster that had lived for many years.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had managed to so effortlessly obtain the acknowledgement of the Lightning Curse. His talent was most definitely superb too.



He was such a young Saint-cloak World Spiritist, was capable of obtaining the Lightning Curse's acknowledgement, and, ignoring his talent, he possessed such a scheming mind.

Adding all of this together, even that mysterious existence started to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

"Senior, this junior is only an ordinary martial cultivator."

"If you insist on knowing who I am, then I guess you can say that I am a friend of that girl," Chu Feng pointed to Li Yue'er.

"You decided to risk your life like that because you're a friend of that girl? Brat, you're acting modest. A brat like you is qualified to have this old man remember your name."

"Go ahead and tell me, what is your name?" that voice asked again. This time around, it was no longer omnidirectional, but instead coming precisely from that stone frog.

Chu Feng was able to personally witness that the stone frog on the stone statue actually opened its mouth to speak to him.

That said, he also knew that that individual was definitely not a simple stone statue.

"Junior is called Chu Feng. Senior, how shall I address you?" Chu Feng replied with his fist clasped.

"You can call me Lord Frog," said that so-called Lord Frog.

"Junior Chu Feng greets Lord Frog," Chu Feng bowed respectfully.

"Brat, you're quite intelligent. That said, since you've obtained the Lightning Curse's acknowledgement, if you don't seize the opportunity to train right away, the power of the Lightning Curse will disperse," said Lord Frog.

"In that case, Lord Frog, this junior will attempt to make a breakthrough," Chu Feng said.

"Do it quickly. Don't miss this opportunity," Lord Frog waved his hand.

Soon, Chu Feng sat down cross-legged and began to attempt his breakthrough.

That so-called Lord Frog possessed strength far surpassing Chu Feng. With the situation being like that, Chu Feng was not afraid that Lord Frog would attempt to harm him. After all, had he wanted to harm him, he would not be able to guard against him.

.....

.....

Outside the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation. The Li Heavenly Clansmen all had pretty decent expressions on their faces.

The unstable Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation had been stabilized.

"That brat from the Chu Heavenly Clan is truly quite capable," Berserker Li praised.

"He is Chu Xuanyuan's son, after all," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said indifferently.

However, those words of his revealed that he had greatly acknowledged Chu Feng.

"Didn't the rumors say that Chu Feng was incapable of martial cultivation? How could he mature to such a state?" Li Taiyi spoke with a puzzled expression.

"Perhaps that was done deliberately by Chu Xuanyuan. Or perhaps it was done deliberately by the Chu Heavenly Clan," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Chu Heavenly Clan? Wasn't their attitude toward Chu Feng and Chu Xuanyuan back then..."

Li Taiyi and many of the other elders present all revealed confused expressions.

In their eyes, the Chu Heavenly Clan was composed of nothing more than a bunch of fools. The only people within the Chu Heavenly Clan worthy of

respect and reverence were Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan. And now, Chu Feng had been added to the list too.

“Back then, the Starfield Master Realm had eyed them covetously. If it was our clan that was placed in such a situation, how are we to preserve our geniuses?” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. asked

“This... could it be, they really deliberately concealed the fact that Chu Feng could cultivate?”

The Li Heavenly Clansmen came to a sudden realization. At the same time, they felt greater disbelief.

“Only the Chu Heavenly Clan knows what the truth really is.”

“However, none of that matters anymore. What matters is that even if we ignore Chu Xuanyuan, because of the emergence of Chu Feng, the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield will likely think highly of the Chu Heavenly Clan,” said the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“In the case, Lord Clan Chief, does that mean that our clan can only coexist peacefully with the Chu Heavenly Clan even if the Upper Realm Gate opens completely?” Li Taiyi asked.

“What else can we do apart from coexisting peacefully? Didn’t you and Ruochu mention that Chu Feng was supported by Utmost Exalted-level experts?” asked the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Regarding that... I am uncertain if they are Utmost Exalted experts or not. Furthermore, those two individuals have already left. We also do not know what their relationship with Chu Feng is exactly. That is why, earlier, this subordinate...” Li Taiyi’s expression turned ugly.

He and Li Ruochu had mentioned what had happened in the Wuma Heavenly Clan’s remnant to the Li Heavenly Clan.

Thus, his decision to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng could be said to be an intentional violation of the warning he had given to others. As such, he would naturally feel guilty.

Fearing that the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would punish Li Taiyi, many people spoke to plead for him. Even Berserker Li spoke out.

To the crowd's surprise, the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not punish Li Taiyi. Instead, he sighed. "Regardless of whether those two mysterious women might be Chu Feng's backers or not, we cannot make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan." **no17E.Lb/1n**

"Ruochu, after Chu Feng exits the grand formation, accompany me, together with Chu Feng, in proceeding to the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"It's time for us to wind up the grudges between our clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Li Ruochu.

Once he said those words, the crowd all came to a realization that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was planning to reconcile with the Li Heavenly Clan. He was planning to personally go to the Chu Heavenly Clan to show his good faith.

If Dragon King Li did this earlier, people might be confused by his decision. However, they were all able to understand his decision now.

With the Chu Heavenly Clan having Chu Feng, it would naturally be best for their Li Heavenly Clan not to make an enemy out of them.

Compared to the others, Li Ruochu was much more cheerful after hearing their Lord Clan Chief's decision. After all, she had advocated to not make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan from the very start.

"Lord Clan Chief, Elder Taiyi should accompany us too," as Li Ruochu said those words, she deliberately took a glance at Li Taiyi.

Li Taiyi's heart immediately tensed up upon hearing her words. He felt very displeased.

He knew very well that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was going to the Chu Heavenly Clan to reconcile with them, whereas Li Ruochu was accompanying him purely because of her friendship with Chu Feng.

Should he accompany them too, it would not be that simple. He would naturally have to apologize to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After all, he had nearly killed him in the Wuma Heavenly Clan's remnant.

“Right. Taiyi, you must go as well,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Li Taiyi. His gaze was very threatening.

Seeing that gaze, Li Taiyi immediately started to shiver with fear. Even if he was thoroughly unwilling, he would have no choice but to brace himself and bow respectfully to answer, “Yes, Milord.”

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, thunder sounded from the ninth heaven.

The Li Heavenly Clansmen’s expressions immediately changed upon hearing the thunder and witnessing the lightning.

Whenever a Heavenly Bloodline possessor made a breakthrough, they would give rise to tribulation lightning. This was a very common sight in the Li Heavenly Clan.

Merely, the lightning high up in the sky was particularly fierce. Even they who had witnessed a lot of lightning had their attention completely captured by that lightning.

## Chapter 3519 - Rank One Exalted

“What a powerful abnormal sign. Which elder within our clan is undergoing closed-door training?” someone asked.

“An abnormal sign of this caliber is indeed very rare,” even Berserker Li and the other Supreme Elders were making guesses as to who had reached a breakthrough.

“We will know the answer once that tribulation lightning strikes,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said. ~~nove-ll~~(In

The Li heavenly Clansmen all felt what their Lord Clan Chief said to be very reasonable. Thus, they all began to stare at the surging lightning high up in the sky, awaiting their descent so as to determine the location of the cultivator undergoing their breakthrough.

“Rumble~~~”

Finally, the lightning struck down from the highest heaven.

However, when the lightning struck, the expressions of the Li Heavenly Clansmen all became complicated.

The reason for that was because that powerful tribulation lightning had descended into the Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation.

They all knew very well that even if their Li Heavenly Clansmen managed to reach a breakthrough in their Li Heavenly Clan's Ancestral Formation, they would not give rise to an abnormal sign.

The only exception would be... if the person who made the breakthrough was not someone from their Li Heavenly Clan.

Should that be the case, the answer became clear. The person who had made the breakthrough was naturally none other than Chu Feng.

"No wonder this abnormal sign is so astonishing. It turns out that it's actually the abnormal sign from the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled in a very meaningful manner.

Originally, he was looking forward to finding out who it might be from his clan that gave rise to such a powerful abnormal sign.

However, the answer he came to had disappointed him somewhat.

"Rumble~~~"

Right at that moment, a vast amount of lightning once again appeared high up in the sky.

"The lightning didn't disperse?"

"No, the lightning has gathered again. Could it be that Chu Feng is making successive breakthroughs?"

This time around, the Li Heavenly Clansmen knew immediately without even bothering to think that the tribulation lightning was caused by Chu Feng. After all, lightning of such a caliber was impossible to summon even for their Lord Clan Chief.

"Perhaps this is what they mean by demon-level genius. Even their breakthroughs in cultivation are this extraordinary," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

Not long afterward, the tribulation lightning struck down again.

However, right after the lightning struck, more lightning once again gathered high up in the sky. Furthermore, the lightning this time around was much more imposing than the previous two times.

“Could it be another breakthrough?” At that moment, the Li Heavenly Clansmen had very marvelous expressions on their faces.

“Cough cough, that is indeed befitting the title of a demon-level genius,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief forced a smile. Then, he sighed. “Exactly what sort of good deed did the Chu Heavenly Clan do for them to be looked after by the heavens like this?”

When he said those words, there was deep envy on the face and in the eyes of the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

With the three successive lightning strikes, Chu Feng’s cultivation had made three successive breakthroughs.

He had increased his cultivation from rank seven Martial Immortal to rank one Exalted.

It was most definitely not a coincidence that he was able to make successive breakthroughs to rank one Exalted.

Chu Feng had recently encountered a lot of opportunities in the recent days. Because of that, he had gained a whole new level of comprehension toward martial cultivation.

However, due to the backlash from the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak causing his cultivation to decrease, he was unable to attempt breakthroughs in his cultivation.

Of course, the power of the Lightning Curse was most definitely linked to why he was able to make successive breakthroughs to the Exalted realm all at once.

Although Chu Feng had some certainty of success in being able to make a breakthrough to the Exalted realm by relying on the martial comprehension he had obtained previously, it was only a small amount of certainty.

After the power of the Lightning Curse assimilated with him, he gained a ninety percent certainty of success.

And sure enough, he succeeded.

“Exalted-level martial power is truly quite decent.”

At that moment, Chu Feng sensed the Exalted-level martial power within him and the surroundings. Sensing the new martial power that he could now command, Chu Feng became very excited.

Even though Saint-cloak World Spiritists also possessed battle power on par with rank one Exalted, it was only on par. It meant something completely different for Chu Feng’s own cultivation to reach rank one Exalted.

While his cultivation had become that of a rank one Exalted, he was also able to use his Divine Lightning Mark, as well as his Lightning Armor. Thus, his actual battle power was on par with a rank three Exalted.

This was a completely different concept.

“You actually only managed to become an Exalted? It would appear that the power of the Lightning Curse is nothing much,” Lord Frog’s voice was suddenly heard.

At that moment, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from looking in the direction where Lord Frog was.

He was surprised by Lord Frog’s words. After all, even he felt that it was amazing that he could make three successive breakthroughs.

However, Lord Frog instead evaluated it as ‘nothing much.’

This perked Chu Feng’s curiosity as to how powerful the original power of the Lightning Mark was. Could it be that he had overlooked something?

Thus, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, could it be that the power of the Lightning Curse is even stronger than this?”

“I actually don’t know how strong it is either. After all, no one else has been able to obtain its acknowledgement,” said Lord Frog.



“So that’s the case,” after finding out that Lord Frog did not have a definite answer, Chu Feng felt relieved. He felt that it would be good as long as he did not waste the power of the Lightning Curse.

Then, Chu Feng began to chat with Lord Frog.

He wanted to learn more about the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation through Lord Frog. Of course... he also wanted to know exactly who that Lord Frog was.

Unfortunately, Lord Frog was very much on guard. Thus, he did not reveal anything to Chu Feng.

In the end, he used the excuse of needing rest to no longer bother paying attention to him.

With that being the case, Chu Feng found the situation quite boring. After all, apart from him and Lord Frog, there didn’t seem to be anyone else in the formation core.

As for Li Yue’er, Chu Feng felt even more helpless regarding her.

Chu Feng had made three successive breakthroughs already to directly reach the Exalted realm. However, that girl was still in the process of making her breakthrough.

Chu Feng didn’t know exactly how long it would take for her to finish her breakthrough. After all, her breakthrough differed from his.

In fact, for the majority of martial cultivators, they would need a lot of time to undergo closed-door training and attempt to make a breakthrough. In fact, being in closed-door training for decades or even centuries was a common thing.

Because of that, Chu Feng began to wonder if he should continue to wait for her.

“Forget it, I’m not waiting anymore.”

Finally, he made his decision. Since he had confirmed that Li Yue’er was safe and sound, and the upheaval caused by the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral

Formation was caused by her, and wasn't something serious, Chu Feng decided that there was no reason for him to continue to stay here.

Although he wanted to reminisce on the past with Li Yue'er, Chu Feng felt that he should return to the Chu Heavenly Clan first.

After all, he had just been ranked first amongst the Ancestral Martial Decastars. It was still unknown how the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield viewed the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After making his decision, Chu Feng took out the two Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads that he had prepared for Li Yue'er and placed them on the ground.

"Chu Feng?"

To Chu Feng's surprise, right when he was leaving, Li Yue'er's voice sounded.

Chu Feng turned around. Sure enough, Li Yue'er had awakened. Furthermore, she had already gotten up, and was staring at him with her pair of beautiful eyes.

"Girl, it's been a long time," Chu Feng smiled and waved at her.

At that moment, Chu Feng felt extremely joyous. Perhaps this was fate. Just when he had decided to leave, that girl Li Yue'er had actually regained consciousness.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, although he was greeting Li Yue'er with a joyful smile, she completely ignored him. She sat back down cross-legged and closed her eyes.

Chu Feng was puzzled by this sight.

Suddenly, she opened her eyes again and arrived directly before him from the formation core.

"Even if it's an illusion, it's pretty decent that I'm able to see you again."

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3520 - Sacred Heavenly Temple - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3520 - Sacred Heavenly Temple**

### Chapter 3520 - Sacred Heavenly Temple

After hearing what Li Yue'er said, Chu Feng realized why she would react like that.

It turned out that this girl thought that she had encountered an obstruction in the middle of her breakthrough, and started hallucinating.

She believed that Chu Feng was nothing more than an illusion.

"Little girl, it's been a long time since we've seen one another. How about a hug?"

Not only did Chu Feng say those words shamelessly with a smile on his face, but he even opened his arms in an embrace.

That said, he was merely joking, and did not really plan to hug Li Yue'er.

However, Chu Feng's joke frightened her, and made her shrink back subconsciously.

Sure enough, that girl was very different from her older sister. She was much more reserved.

"Never would I have imagined that you'd be this shameless even in my illusion," Li Yue'er narrowed her brows as she looked at Chu Feng. Although she became completely alert against him, she showed no signs of anger.

"Say, girl, what are you talking about? Am I that much of a shameless person in your heart?" Chu Feng felt helpless.

"You yourself know best just what sort of person you are. Calling you shameless is already speaking very highly of you. It would be more suitable to call you a giant pervert," Li Yue'er rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

Black lines rolled down Chu Feng's forehead. He had never expected that Li Yue'er would categorize him like that. However, upon thinking over and

recalling what had happened between him and Li Yue'er, the title of 'giant pervert' was not baseless.

Momentarily, Chu Feng was at a loss as to how to refute her.

"Cough cough... so, you've successfully made your breakthrough. That's great," Helpless, Chu Feng decided to shift the topic to conceal his awkwardness.

"Ah?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, Li Yue'er came to a sudden realization.

She discovered that her aura was already that of a rank one Exalted. Furthermore, her aura was being emitted from her body automatically. She had really managed to make a breakthrough.

Since she had succeeded in making her breakthrough, she shouldn't have encountered any illusions.

Could it be...

"Could it be that this isn't an illusion?" Li Yue'er blinked her large, beautiful eyes. A completely puzzled and stunned look was present in her eyes.

"What nonsense illusions? Do I really resemble an illusion that much?" Chu Feng shrugged with a smile.

Li Yue'er did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, she cast her gaze to the location of Lord Frog.

Soon, Li Yue'er turned her eyes back to Chu Feng. She was pleasantly surprised, "Ah, it really is you! But... why would you... why would you appear here?"

Chu Feng was able to understand her reaction. She had most definitely conversed with that Lord Frog through voice transmission, and learned from him that she was not in an illusion.

"I was actually lying to you earlier. I am an illusion, and not real," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Is it very funny to tease me?"

“If it wasn’t because I thought you to be an illusion earlier, I would apologize to you,” Li Yue’er pouted in a slightly displeased manner.

Chu Feng knew that this girl was not as easy-going as her older sister. Thus, he did not dare continue to tease her, and decided to tell her what had actually happened.

Then, Li Yue’er began to tell Chu Feng about the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation.

The Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation had many hurdles. With every hurdle passed, one would obtain a certain amount of profit.

That said, all of the hurdles were located in the long corridor. Ordinary people were simply unable to enter the main hall, and unable to see the formation core.

Even her older sister Li Ruochu had only managed to enter the palace hall, and didn’t manage to enter the formation core.

The reason why Li Yue’er was able to enter the formation core to train was because she had obtained the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation’s acknowledgement.

As such, she would not be leaving the formation in the near future. She planned to continue to stay in there to train until she was no longer capable of making further breakthroughs in cultivation.

Chu Feng was able to understand why she had made such a decision.

The path of martial cultivation was a very difficult path. For Li Yue’er to be able to encounter such an opportunity, she should naturally seize it properly. Even if it was Chu Feng in her shoes, he would also stay till he could not break through anymore.

“That’s why, Chu Feng, I will have to trouble you in telling my big sister not to worry about me,” said Li Yue’er.

“I will naturally tell her that. You don’t have to worry.”

“However, since I’ve already come here, you must accept this gift from me, no?” As Chu Feng spoke, he handed the two Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads that he had placed on the ground earlier to Li Yue’er.

“I’m afraid that this gift is too precious, no?” Li Yue’er wanted to refuse his gift.

However, Chu Feng would naturally not allow her to refuse them. Thus, the two of them exchanged words back and forth. In the end, Li Yue’er had no choice but to choose to receive Chu Feng’s gift.

However, she sighed regretfully afterwards. “Unfortunately there’s only two. Otherwise, it would definitely be more interesting should the two of us enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple together.”

“You and I are thinking the same thing. That’s why... I came prepared,” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out two more Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads.

It was precisely because Chu Feng wanted to enter the Sacred Heavenly Temple together with Li Yue’er that he had accepted four Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads from the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

“You’ve actually come prepared. In that case, let us go together and have a look at what sort of place the Sacred Heavenly Temple from the Exalted-level Sacred Temple Beads will be like.”

As Li Yue’er spoke, she placed the locking bead and opening bead together in her palm.

As the two Sacred Temple Beads collided, a faint light began to flicker on her hand. Then, Li Yue’er’s entire body was covered by the light.

Chu Feng knew that she must’ve entered the Sacred Heavenly Temple.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and allowed the two beads in his hand to collide.

Instantly, his surroundings changed...

In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng found himself amidst the vast starry sky.

His legs were standing in the air. Endless flickering stars filled his sight. Even when he looked downward, countless stars filled the void all around him.

The sensation from such a place was so real and powerful. Even though Chu Feng was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he was still unable to see any traces of any illusions that might be present.

Chu Feng became extremely excited. He knew very well that the Sacred Heavenly Temple that he had not seen in a long time would soon appear again!!!

## Chapter 3521 - Dragon-subduing Cosmos Rod

A dazzling golden ray of light appeared in the vast starry sky.

That golden ray of light was not only dazzling, it was also emitting a sacred aura that brought forth reverence from the bottom of one's heart.

Soon, that dazzling golden ray of light began to gradually wane. Chu Feng was able to see that the waning light turned into a gate.

That gate was the same gate as the one inside the locking bead. Currently, that gate was floating toward Chu Feng at an enormously fast speed.

The closer it approached, the more Chu Feng could sense the imposing might of the gate.

The gate was simply enormous, so enormous that it surpassed the surface area of the entire Nine Provinces Continent.

Soon, the gate opened before him, and he was sucked into it. Then, the legendary Sacred Heavenly Temple appeared before Chu Feng.

The main hall of the Sacred Heavenly Temple was taller than even the skies. All of the construction materials were rare and invaluable treasures.

With how exquisite the materials were, it was obvious how many resources were needed to construct such a palace.

This was not the first time that Chu Feng had arrived in the Sacred Heavenly Temple. When he came previously, he was still in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, even though he had experienced a lot in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he was still astonished upon entering the Heavenly Sacred Temple.

He felt that even the palaces of the Upper Realms would not be able to compare to the Heavenly Sacred Temple.

In fact, it could even be said that they were simply of two different calibers.

“Those who open the Exalted Gate shall be allowed to choose one of four objects.”

Right at this moment, an aged voice was suddenly heard.

Although it was clearly spoken by someone, it sounded from all directions, and entered Chu Feng’s ears simultaneously.

At practically the same time as that voice was heard, four gates appeared before Chu Feng.

Compared to the gate that had served as the entrance to the Heavenly Sacred Temple, those four gates were much smaller. They were only a hundred meters tall. Yet, they were still very awe-inspiring.

There was a signboard above each of the four gates.

The writing on the four signboards was very elegant, and filled with power.

Evidently, they were all written by the same individual. That said, the writing on the signboards were all different.

They were respectively...

Technique.

Spirit Formation.

Weapon. n((O7eLBIn

Hidden Treasure.

“It’s slightly different compared to last time.”

When Chu Feng came through the True Immortal Gate before, he had been presented with three options. They were Martial Cultivation, World Spirit, and Weapon.



This time around, there was a clear difference. Martial Cultivation and World Spirit were gone, and had been replaced with Technique, Spirit Formation and Hidden Treasure.

After pondering for a while, Chu Feng selected Hidden Treasure.

After making his choice, Chu Feng entered a palace hall.

This time, Chu Feng was not as unlucky as he was previously. He did not encounter another individual that entered the same palace hall at the same time as him.

That said, it could not be said that he was lucky either.

The reason for that was because the hidden treasure he obtained was a rusty metal plate.

Chu Feng was unable to determine what was special about that rusty metal plate. It simply resembled a piece of junk.

Although what he had obtained was very disappointing, Chu Feng had no choice but to accept it as fate.

Thinking about it, he found it reasonable too. After all, if the opening of the Sacred Temple Beads would always present one with valuable treasures, then no matter how magnanimous the Tantai Heavenly Clan might be, they would still not have been willing to give him so many Sacred Temple Beads.

“How was it, did you manage to reap any profit?”

After Chu Feng exited the Sacred Heavenly Temple, he discovered that Li Yue’er was looking at him with a smile on her face.

That girl had returned before him.

“Here,” Chu Feng tossed the ‘hidden treasure’ he obtained from the Sacred Heavenly Temple to Li Yue’er.

“What’s this? I’m unable to tell if it’s anything special.” Li Yue’er blinked her large eyes as she carefully inspected the metal plate. However, she was unable to determine what was special about it.

“This is a hidden treasure. It’s only natural for you to not be able to tell what’s special about it,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I’m quite fond of it. How about the two of us exchange our treasures?” Li Yue’er said.

“You should let me see what you’ve obtained first,” said Chu Feng.

Li Yue’er didn’t say anything. Instead, she took out a rod from her Cosmos Sack.

The rod was a meter long, and jade-green. It seemed to be made from jadeite, and possessed a very distinctive quality. That said, that was all there was to it. Apart from appearing distinctive, there was nothing special about it.

That said, there were characters inscribed onto the rod.

‘Dragon-subduing Cosmos Rod!!!’

Had it been others that saw the rod, they would definitely ridicule it. How could one name such an unprepossessing rod with such a name? This was simply a sign of extreme arrogance.

However, Chu Feng was able to determine how amazing this rod was from a single glance. That rod... was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

“Girl, your luck’s pretty good.”

Chu Feng felt joy for Li Yue’er. After all, he had heard how precious Incomplete Exalted Armaments were.

There were actually quite a few Exalted-level experts in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Yet, very few of them had Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

Incomplete Exalted Armaments were extremely rare and priceless treasures. They were treasures that countless Exalted-level experts yearned for day and night.

For Li Yue’er to be able to obtain such an item from the Sacred Heavenly Temple, oh how fortunate she was!

“If you like it, then let’s trade,” Li Yue’er snatched away Chu Feng’s hidden treasure and handed her Incomplete Exalted Armament to him.

“If you like that hidden treasure, you can have it. Don’t bother with the exchange, I’m not going to accept it.” Faced with Li Yue’er’s seemingly mentally deficient decision, Chu Feng waved his hand to gesture his refusal.

If what Li Yue’er had obtained was useless, Chu Feng would naturally be willing to trade to satisfy her request.

Yet, Li Yue’er actually wanted to exchange her precious Incomplete Exalted Armament for his scrap metal. Because of that, Chu Feng refused to make the trade. He was unwilling to make his friends suffer losses, especially one so enormous.

“If you’re unwilling to trade, then I don’t want it,” Li Yue’er returned the hidden treasure to Chu Feng.

“Since you don’t want it, I’ll keep it then,” With a smile on his face, Chu Feng put the hidden treasure away.

He had the appearance of ‘do whatever you want, I’m not trading with you.’

Faced with Chu Feng acting like that, Li Yue’er curled her lips in anger. However, she did not give up with only this. She raised her Incomplete Exalted Armament and suddenly said, “This is useless to me. I’ll lend it to you for the time being.”

“Don’t bother with that. I don’t need it,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“I said that I’m lending it to you, not giving it to you. You merely need to return it to me in the future. If you don’t take it, I’ll throw it away,” Li Yue’er said.

“Fine fine fine, I’ll borrow it for the time being, okay?”

Chu Feng knew Li Yue’er’s personality. If he continued to refuse, she would really end up throwing the Incomplete Exalted Armament away.

Although that Incomplete Exalted Armament did not appear to be special in the slightest, it was still an Incomplete Exalted Armament, a priceless treasure.

Its might was not something to be looked down upon. Although the quality of the Incomplete Exalted Armament was most likely inferior to Linghu Hongfei’s

Silverlight Heaven-splitting Blade, it would still be able to increase Chu Feng's battle power.

To the current Chu Feng, it was indeed very useful.

Afterwards, Chu Feng chatted with Li Yue'er some more. They talked about roughly all that had happened after they'd parted. It was only after that that Chu Feng left.

However, after Chu Feng left, that Lord Frog actually leaped forth. He jumped down from the giant statue and landed beside Li Yue'er.

Although he still had the appearance of a statue, he... was an actual living being.

"Say, little girl, it seems that you possess a pretty deep relationship with that boy. You actually went as far as to give away an Incomplete Exalted Armament without any hesitation," Lord Frog said with a teasing tone.

"It is something that I've only obtained because of him. Besides, I'm not going out yet. It'll be useless to me," Li Yue'er did not feel the slightest amount of regret in her decision. Instead, she felt that it was something that she should do.

"Girl, you're quite open-hearted. That said, you didn't suffer losses either. After all, that boy had helped you enormously," said Lord Frog.

"Lord Frog, you said... Chu Feng helped... me?" Li Yue'er revealed a surprised look.

"More than that. Had it not been for that boy, not only would you have failed your breakthrough, but you might have even ended up losing your life," said Lord Frog.

## Chapter 3522 - Came For Revenge

"So it was him. No wonder..."

Li Yue'er suddenly recalled that she had indeed been in a very dangerous situation while attempting her breakthrough earlier. She was deeply frightened then, and thought that she would end up failing. However, for some unknown reason, that dangerous situation was suddenly resolved.

Furthermore, the powerful resistance also decreased by many times in an instant.

She was confused by why that would happen. However, she now came to realize that it was actually because Chu Feng had helped her.

“He not only helped you neutralize the power of the formation core, but also converted the power of the lightning into natural energies and restricted them within his body. Then, he imbued the converted natural energies into your body.”

“Because of that, he even solved the most terrifying aspect of the formation core, the Lightning Curse, for you,” said Lord Frog.

“Lightning Curse?” Li Yue’er seemed to recall something. She hurriedly looked down at her chest.

Then, she began to survey her body, seemingly searching for something. When she was unable to find it, she grew more and more nervous.

“Lord Frog, could it be that the Lightning Curse ended up on Chu Feng’s body?” Li Yue’er had a complicated expression. She was not only worried; more than that, she was feeling guilty.

She knew very well how terrifying that Lightning Curse was. If she wanted to continue to stay in the formation core, it would depend on her own talent as to how much progress she could make.

However, the first hurdle was the most dangerous one. The reason for that was because of the Lightning Curse.

Not only would the Lightning Curse remain in one’s body for the rest of one’s life, but it would also likely flare up when one was attempting a breakthrough in cultivation.

If one were to suddenly be filled with acute pain where even one’s mind remained unclear while they were completely focused on making a breakthrough, how could one continue?

That was the reason why Li Yue’er would react in such a manner. She was worried that she had harmed Chu Feng. *no ve.13-In*

If that Lightning Curse could not be taken care of, it would likely ruin his future.

“Indeed, it landed on Chu Feng. However, he neutralized it. Chu Feng... obtained the Lightning Curse’s acknowledgement,” said Lord Frog.

“He actually obtained the Lightning Curse’s acknowledgement?” Li Yue’er felt extremely shocked.

“Indeed. If I hadn’t witnessed it myself, even this old man wouldn’t have believed that someone really managed to obtain the Lightning Curse’s acknowledgement.”

“Thus, that friend of yours is quite powerful. Furthermore... he treats you pretty well.”

“It is all thanks to him that you don’t have to suffer from the complications of the Lightning Curse. With that, your future training will be much easier,” said Lord Frog.

“In that case, it would mean that I owe that guy an enormous favor,” said Li Yue’er.

“That’s right. A single Incomplete Exalted Armament wouldn’t be enough to return that favor,” Lord Frog sighed.

.....

.....

After Chu Feng walked out from the Li Heavenly Clan’s Ancestral Formation, he mentioned Li Yue’er’s situation to the Li Heavenly Clansmen.

Upon learning that Li Yue’er had reached the Exalted realm, not only was Li Ruochu overjoyed, but even the Li Heavenly Clan’s elders were wild with joy.

Even if Li Yue’er was inferior to Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei, she was able to reach the Exalted realm at such a young age. That was enough to show disdain for all the other geniuses of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Her future accomplishments would also be inestimable.

If this matter were to be known to others, their Li Heavenly Clan's status in the Ancestral Martial Starfield would undergo changes too. This was truly an enormously joyous matter for the Li Heavenly Clan.

After Chu Feng informed the Li Heavenly Clan of the good news, it was naturally time for him to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Originally, Chu Feng was planning to return alone. He had planned to return to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm by directly traveling through the Upper Realm Gate.

However, after he learned that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was planning to accompany him because he wanted to discuss the conflict between their clans, Chu Feng, out of respect, decided to accompany the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Li Ruochu and Li Taiyi, and return to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm by traveling through the Ancient Era's Teleportation Formations.

Merely, with that being the case, it would take him much longer to return.

.....

Chu Feng and the others were not the only group of people that were proceeding for the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

The people that first arrived at the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm were from two other Upper Realms.

One of them was the Hong Beast Clan.

The Hong Beast Clansmen had a physical appearance very similar to that of humans.

Merely, the blood flowing through them belonged to that of monstrous beasts. Thus, they were much more robust than ordinary humans. Even the shortest among them were three meters tall. As for the tallest, they were over a dozen meters tall.

Furthermore, all of the Hong Beast Clansmen, regardless of gender, were built very robustly. They possessed rock-solid skin. Furthermore, their skin was entirely red.

As for the other clan, they were the Goldenstone Royal Clan.

The Goldenstone Royal Clansmen had personally been to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm before. They came previously because they were asked by others to take care of Chu Feng.

At that time, although Chu Feng was already able to move about unhindered through the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he was yet to be recognized by the Chu Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, no one knew that he was Chu Xuanyuan's son.

However, at the moment when the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief planned to personally attack Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa rushed over and publicly announced his identity. Furthermore, he gave no face to the Goldenstone Royal Clan, and publicly humiliated their Clan Chief.

Ever since that happened, the Goldenstone Royal Clansmen never again set foot into the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

However, at that moment, the Goldenstone Royal Clan had set foot into the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm again. It was not only the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief that had arrived. He had also brought many experts of his clan with him.

A majestic army was flying straight for the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

Their appearance had caught the attention of many powers in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Many powers even dispatched people to secretly follow them.

The reason for that was because they were all able to tell that the arrival of the Goldenstone Royal Clan and Hong Beast Clan was ill-intended.

There was no need to question the hostility the Goldenstone Royal Clan possessed for the Chu Heavenly Clan. As for the Hong Beast Clan, they were a clan that had frictions with the Chu Heavenly Clan many years ago.

At that time, for the sake of fighting over a treasure, the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief ended up fighting with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.



Ultimately, not only did the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief obtain the treasure, but he even seriously injured the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief.

At that time, the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief had threatened that he would definitely cripple the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in the future. Furthermore, after he returned to the Hong Beast Clan, he actually really entered closed-door training.

Word of that matter had spread far and wide. Even many people in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm knew about the matter.

Merely, after so many years had passed, there was still no news from the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief. Thus, people had already forgotten about him.

No one would've expected the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief to suddenly appear at that moment. Furthermore, he was personally leading their Hong Beast Clan's army.

At that moment, the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief was standing on top of his warship. He was unleashing his aura without any concealment.

His aura was so powerful that it affected the weather. Before his path, regardless of whether they were people or beasts, or even flowers and trees, all would be affected by his aura.

Many people felt that the situation was extremely bad. The reason for that was because the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief's current cultivation had reached rank six Exalted.

After he increased his cultivation, he had mustered a large force to come to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. It was very likely that he had come for revenge!!!

## Chapter 3523 - Gong Strikes

Finally, the majestic armies of the Hong Beast Clan and the Goldenstone Royal Clan arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

"Old Thief Chu, scram out here!!!"

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. Heaven and earth shook violently from that shout.

In fact, it was not only heaven and earth that shook when the furious shout was heard. The hearts of all the people in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm also trembled with fear.

Rank six Exalted. An existence of that caliber was someone that no one in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm could contend with. Not even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would be a match.

The shout from the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief had verified that he had come to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm with ill intentions.

At that moment, everyone in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm was deeply afraid. They felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan was facing an imminent catastrophe.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they immediately rushed inside the clan to inform their Lord Clan Chief.

All of a sudden, panic filled the surroundings.

"Exactly how did he manage to accomplish that? To be able to reach rank six Exalted, that sort of progress is simply too fast, no?"

"What are we to do now? Are we really going to fight them?"

"If the Chu Heavenly Clan ends up being defeated, we will not have an easy time either."

At that moment, the powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were all frightened. They were all hiding as they investigated the situation.

Although they had tagged along to check things out, the result of their investigation was not something they wished to see.

"Everyone, rest assured. We have only come here today to seek out justice from the Chu Heavenly Clan. We are only targeting the Chu Heavenly Clan. It is unrelated to you all."

Suddenly, a figure appeared before the crowd's line of sight. It was the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief.

Hearing his words, the crowd that were originally worried felt a lot more at ease.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen became even more worried. The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief had stated that they had come precisely for their Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, it was practically certain that they were here looking for trouble.

"Sure enough, they've come to seek out revenge from the Chu Heavenly Clan. It would appear that the Chu Heavenly Clan is facing an imminent catastrophe."

"There's nothing that can be done about this. After all, the world of martial cultivators is as such. If one is inferior to others, one can only allow oneself to be bullied and humiliated. If one must blame someone, then one can only blame the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief for not making progress in his cultivation as fast as the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief."

The people from the various powers in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm did not leave. They continued to secretly whisper to one another.

No matter what, they were people of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Even if the matter wasn't of any concern to them, they still felt a lot of sympathy for what the Chu Heavenly Clan was faced with.

Merely, they knew that the world of martial cultivators was one where might was right.

There were countless powerful clans of hundreds of millions that ended up being completely wiped out overnight because they fought the wrong people.

Tragedies of clans being extinguished were simply too many to count...

Thus, there was nothing they could do. They could only watch as everything unfolded before them.

"Lord Father, have a look. It's not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that are afraid; even their henchmen in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm are deeply afraid."

"Truly never would I have ever imagined that they would have a day like this too." n.)0velb1n

A young man walked out from behind the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief. That young man was named Jinshi Bo. Not only was Jinshi Bo the

Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief's son, but he had also previously accompanied his father to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, and ended up having conflicts with Chu Feng. Unfortunately, he ended up suffering greatly by Chu Feng's hands.

Because of that, he felt endless hatred for Chu Feng. This was especially true after he saw how his father, the chief of a clan and the overlord of an Upper Realm, was humiliated by Chu Xuanzhengfa, and he started feeling a bone-deep hatred for the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

He had long hoped for the day when the Chu Heavenly Clan would suffer. Finally... he was able to obtain his revenge.

"This is what a world where the strong rules is like. Today... I will have that Chu Xuanzhengfa kneel before me while making an apology to me," a ruthless expression was present on his face as the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief said those words. It would appear that the humiliation he had suffered that day had been deeply engraved in his heart.

"Merely kneel and apologize? Clan Chief Jinshi, aren't you being too benevolent?" Another voice was suddenly heard. It was actually the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief.

"Lord Hong, how do you plan to take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan?" The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief asked with a beaming smile on his face. Even though he appeared very impressive earlier, he immediately became extremely humble as he faced the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief. He was acting like a henchman.

"You will soon know what I plan to do," the corners of the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief's lips rose into a cold smile. Coldness flashed through his eyes.

Seeing that, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief asked no more. He knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan would likely really end up suffering a major calamity.

"Clank~~~"

"Clank~~~"

"Clank~~~"

Suddenly, a series of rumbles sounded from behind them. Those were the sounds of gongs being struck.

“Who dares to beat the gong?! Do you not see that we are...”

Hearing those sounds, the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief and the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief were both furious. They immediately turned around with the intention to curse loudly.

However, when they saw who it was that came, they stood there stunned.

A group of people were flying over from the direction where the gong could be heard.

Their numbers were much less imposing than the armies of the Goldenstone Royal Clansmen and Hong Beast Clansmen.

However, the banner drifting in the wind tensed up the nerves of the crowd.

That was... the Tang Heavenly Clan!!!

Chapter 3524 - The Arrival Of Numerous Experts Offering Congratulations

Why would the Tang Heavenly Clan, one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, suddenly appear here? Furthermore, why would they be beating their gong as if they were celebrating something?

Everyone was confused by the Tang Heavenly Clan’s arrival. Even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were no exception.

That said, no one dared to show any disrespect to the Tang Heavenly Clansmen. Even the majestic armies of the Hong Beast Clan and Goldenstone Royal Clan moved to either side to open up a path when they saw the incoming Tang Heavenly Clansmen. They were deeply afraid of blocking their path.

Finally, the Tang Heavenly Clansmen stopped.

The people outside the war chariot all stood in a refined, orderly and courteous manner. The people that walked out from the war chariot behaved in the same manner as those standing outside.

Among the people that walked out from the war chariot, an old man with a head of gray hair was the most eye-catching.

“It’s Tang Guohui.”

The crowd grew even more curious upon seeing that old man.

Tang Guohui was not only a Supreme Elder of the Tang Heavenly Clan, but he was also the second strongest person in the Tang Heavenly Clan. He possessed extremely powerful strength.

Even in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, Tang Guohui was someone who wielded some weight.

Even the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief was much weaker compared to him.

Why would a person like Tang Guohui appear in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm? Why would he come to the Chu Heavenly Clan?

Furthermore, what were they celebrating by striking the gong?

The crowd became more and more puzzled.

“I, Tang Guohui, have come to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan on behalf of our Tang Heavenly Clan.”

Tang Guohui clasped his fist respectfully before the crowd.

“Congratulate? Congratulate what?”

The crowd were all confused.

It was not only the crowd. Even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were confused.

“We pay our respects to Elder Tang. Elder Tang, you’ve traveled a great distance to come here. Please excuse our Chu Heavenly Clan for not going out to meet you.”

Although they were confused, the elders in charge of guarding the Chu Heavenly Clan’s borders, when faced with someone like Tang Guohui, had all emerged, and were trembling with fear. They were so afraid that they were unable to hide the fear on their faces. They feared that they would end up being killed should they say something wrong.

“We have arrived unsolicited. It’s us who are acting impudently,” Tang Guohui said with a smile. His attitude was very good-natured.

At that moment, it was not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were completely confused; the various powers from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm were also completely lost. The Goldenstone Royal Clan and Hong Beast Clan were also completely puzzled.

The Tang Heavenly Clan was stronger than the Li Heavenly Clan. Compared to the Li Heavenly Clan, the Tang Heavenly Clan was even more overbearing. Normally, they would act very rude, unreasonable, arrogant and despotic.

Thus, why would they be so courteous when facing minor elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan?

“Look! That’s the Puyang Heavenly Clan!”

“There’s also the Wuma Heavenly Clan!”

Suddenly, people noticed that there were two more groups of people rushing over together.

Those two groups were respectively the Puyang Heavenly Clan and the Wuma Heavenly Clan. Of course, that Wuma Heavenly Clan was the one ranked among the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, the branch clan. Had it been the main clan, the crowd would not have such a major reaction to their arrival.

Soon, the Puyang Heavenly Clansmen and Wuma Heavenly Clansmen arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. Two individuals emerged from the two groups.

“I am Puyang Dongliu.”

“I am Wuma Chuansong.”

“We have come to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Come to offer congratulations again?

Exactly what was the matter worthy of congratulations?

Confusion filled the crowd's faces. At the same time, they became endlessly curious. Both Puyang Dongliu and Wuma Chuansong were Supreme Elders of their respective clans.

With even the two of them arriving to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan, exactly what sort of happy occasion had happened to the Chu Heavenly Clan?

That said, what astonished the crowd the most was that there were more and more powerful individuals from various powers arriving nonstop.

After a short period of time passed, over a hundred different powers had gathered there in succession. Some wanted to pay a visit to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Some came to offer congratulations.

Furthermore, among those powers were the Zuoqiu Heavenly Clan, Shangfang Heavenly Clan and Moyi Heavenly Clan. They were all part of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans.

With the situation being like that, the elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan were sweating cold sweat unceasingly.

Although those people were all here to offer congratulations, they did not mention what it was that they wanted to congratulate them for. Thus, the elders had no idea if their arrival was a blessing or a calamity.

That said, those elders found themselves in a truly difficult situation when faced with all those grand characters. They did not know how to face them.

"Friends, may I know what sort of happy occasion worthy of congratulations has happened to our Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Finally, a voice was heard. Then, several figures appeared.

It was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the peak experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan. They had all arrived.

"It would appear that Clan Chief Chu still doesn't know what has happened in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm," a voice was heard. That voice sounded from far away.



Looking toward the direction of the voice, another group of people could be seen flying over. It was the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

The person leading that group of people was one of the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders, Tantai Yinjian, a peak Exalted-level expert!!!

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief advanced and greeted Tantai Yinjian respectfully. After showing his respects, he asked, "Elder Tantai, have you also come to our clan to offer congratulations?"

"Precisely," Tantai Yinjian smiled.

At that moment, the people from the other powers that had come to offer congratulations all looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with smiles on their faces.

It was as if they had all discussed it with each other beforehand, and had all decided to beat around the bush. They were all speaking of coming to offer congratulations, yet were refusing to speak of what the matter worthy of congratulations was.

"Exactly what sort of happy occasion has happened to our clan?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was very puzzled.

"Brother Chu, that Chu Feng... obtained the first ranked spot in this year's selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars. Is this not a happy occasion worthy of congratulations?" asked Tantai Yinjian.

"Ah?!!!!!!!"

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief; even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief, the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief and all the experts of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm present were all completely astonished.

They naturally all knew that Chu Feng was from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Merely, to have become the first ranked of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, was this... truly real?

Seemingly understanding the crowd's current state of mind, Tantai Yinjian smiled. He said to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, "It would appear that

even Brother Chu is unable to accept this matter. However, that's alright. You'll soon get used to it. After all, it's the truth."

"Elder Tantai, could it be that our clan's Chu Feng has really managed to obtain the first ranked spot of the Ancestral Martial Decastars?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Tantai Yinjian with a flickering gaze. He became very emotional.

"All of us present here personally witnessed it. How could it be a lie?"

"Not only did Chu Feng obtain the first ranked spot, but he also battled Linghu Hongfei for ten days and nights without a clear winner or loser."

"In the end, the Starfield Master Realm announced that Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei were to... be ranked first together," said Tantai Yinjian.

"Not only did he gain the first ranked spot of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, but he even managed to reach a stalemate with Linghu Hongfei to jointly be ranked first?" The crowd looked to one another. They simply did not dare to believe their ears.

Chu Feng obtaining the Ancestral Martial Decastars's first ranked spot was already something that they found very difficult to believe. Upon hearing that he actually shared the first ranked spot with Linghu Hongfei, they felt even greater disbelief.

After all, Linghu Hongfei was the current strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. He was so powerful that others from the younger generation were simply incomparable to him.

Chu Feng was actually able to reach a draw with him?!!!!

"This is real? This matter is real?" The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became extremely emotional. Even his voice was trembling.

He only knew that Chu Feng had proceeded for the Nine Dragons Upper Realm together with the Wuma Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had no idea if Chu Feng had participated in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars.

The sudden arrival of such news struck him like a dream. He felt it to be so unrealistic.

“Brother Chu, I understand what you’re feeling. Had we not witnessed it ourselves, we would not have believed it to be true either. However, it is the truth. Your clan’s Chu Feng is so powerful that even Linghu Hongfei was unable to defeat him. The other people of the younger generation are simply powerless to even contend against him.”

“With such a member of the younger generation in your clan, there’s simply no need to worry about future prospects,” as Tantai Yinjian said those words, he was staring at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief with envy-filled eyes.

Following him, the elders from the other powers also began to speak to verify what Tantai Yinjian said to be the truth.

Some even began to vividly describe what had happened back then.

With the situation being like that, the crowd simply could not refuse to believe the matter to be true.

All of a sudden, the entire region burst into an uproar. It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were all shouting loudly with excitement, with some of them crying bitterly too, but even the various powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were endlessly excited.

As martial cultivators from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, they also felt proud of Chu Feng.

That said, while the rest of the crowd were overjoyed, there were two groups of people that found themselves in a very awkward situation. n()o.-  
v()e/(l..&..l/(n

They were... the Goldenstone Royal Clan and the Hong Beast Clan.

Chapter 3525 - Chu Feng, Scram Out Here

Soon, Chu Chengkong also arrived.

The reason why Chu Chengkong rushed back so quickly was because he wanted to report the joyous matter of Chu Feng obtaining the first ranked spot in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt utter disbelief when hearing such news from the mouths of others, they became completely convinced after hearing it from Chu Chengkong.

After all, they all knew his character. They knew that he was a very sincere and honest man. Although his cultivation was not very powerful, his upright and honest character was very rare in the current world of martial cultivation.

With such a happy occasion and so many powerful experts arriving at their Chu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clan naturally opened up to provide them with warm hospitality. Immediately, they decided to hold a banquet to entertain these experts that had arrived from far away.

Seeing that the situation had turned bad, the Goldenstone Royal Clan and Hong Beast Clan planned to take advantage of the fact that everyone was feeling merry to leave.

“Brother Hong, didn’t you need to seek me out for something? Why are you leaving already?”

However, right when the Goldenstone Royal Clan and Hong Beast Clan tried to slip away, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s voice was immediately heard.

Once he spoke, the eyes of the crowd all turned to the Goldenstone Royal Clan and Hong Beast Clan. At that moment, the two clans that were originally unnoticed by anyone became the focus of the crowd.

At that moment, the armies from the Goldenstone Royal Clan and the Hong Beast Clan, including even the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief, were scared speechless. They began to shoot meaningful glances at the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief repeatedly. They wanted him to help them explain the situation.

“Brother Chu, truly, congratulations. I never expected such a genius to emerge from your clan. It’s truly worthy of celebration!”

The Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief had an embarrassed expression as he forced a smile. Merely, that smile of his was very ugly. The crowd present were all able to tell how strange that smile of his was.

“Many thanks, Brother Hong. That said, Brother Hong, I seem to recall that you did not come here to congratulate us,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Once the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief immediately realized that it would not be so simple to try to slip his way out. Thus, he said, “Indeed, I had not come for this matter. As the saying goes, it is better to squash enmity than to keep it alive. Today, I had come because I wanted to inform Brother Chu that we should forget the grudges from back then.”

“In that case, why were you in a rush to leave earlier?” asked Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Today is a day of celebration for your clan. I thought that it would be better that we discuss this matter of reconciliation another day,” the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Clan Chief Hong, if you had come for the sake of reconciliation, why did you shout so loudly and aggressively outside our territory? Furthermore, you were insulting our clan’s clan chief,” said a Chu Heavenly Clan’s elder.

“That’s right. Had you come for reconciliation, how could you be shouting for our clan chief to scram out here? In my opinion, you had clearly come here to court trouble,” many other Chu Heavenly Clan elders began to speak out against the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief. They were all people in charge of guarding the Chu Heavenly Clan’s borders. Thus, they had all heard the words of the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief clearly.

Previously, they did not dare to speak out against him because they were afraid of his strength.

However, there were now many experts present to back them up. With this, they gained sufficient courage, and were finally able to vent their anger.

At that moment, many other elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan also began to criticize the Hong Beast Clan and the Goldenstone Royal Clan. They revealed what had truly happened to the crowd.

“Turns out you all came here seeking trouble.”

“It’s one thing for the Hong Beast Clan to come. Yet, Goldenstone Royal Clan, why have you all decided to accompany them?” Chu Xuanzhengfa turned his furious gaze to the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Zhengfa, it’s a misunderstanding. We did not come here seeking trouble,” the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief finally opened his mouth. However, the tone with which he spoke was very feeble.

He actually did not wish to show such weakness either. However, there was no other option.

Although the various experts that came to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan did not say anything, they were all looking at the Goldenstone Royal Clan and the Hong Beast Clan with hostile gazes.

While the Goldenstone Royal Clan and the Hong Beast Clan were not afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were afraid of those powers that came to congratulate them.

They were no fools. They had realized that Chu Feng had managed to change the status of the Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

After all, they had witnessed the change in the attitude of the various major powers in the Ancestral Martial Starfield towards the Chu Heavenly Clan back when Chu Xuanyuan rose to power.

Thus, they knew very well that no matter how unreconciled they might be, they could not make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan. At the very least, they could not do so just yet.

Originally, they had planned to slip away with their tails between their legs. However, they ended up being caught.

At that moment, they felt completely at a loss as to how to explain the situation. After all, they had indeed said those unpleasant words earlier.

If one must blame something, then it could only be said that they were too unfortunate. They had planned to seek revenge for what had happened back then with the large force that they’d mustered.

Never would they have ever imagined that a genius of the younger generation would suddenly appear from the Chu Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, that

person even obtained the first ranked spot amongst the Ancestral Martial Decastars, where even someone as heaven-defying as Linghu Hongfei was unable to defeat him.

Because of that, various powers arrived to offer congratulations. Although they might call it 'offering congratulations,' they were simply here to make connections.

It would be one thing had it been other powers that came. However, so many of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans came. Even the Tantai Heavenly Clan came.

With the situation like this, how exactly was the Goldenstone Royal Clan supposed to handle it?

Even the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief was scared and trying hard to find a pretext, an excuse.

At this moment, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was truly frightened. Even his voice was trembling.

As for the Hong Beast Clan's Clan Chief, he had an awkward expression on his face, and was forcing a wry smile. He too was at a loss as to how to justify his way out of this situation.

When even the two clan chiefs were acting in such a manner, one could very well imagine the frame of mind of their clansmen. They all felt that an imminent catastrophe would befall them.

Suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief spoke, "Let's forget about it. Brother Hong, let us forget about what happened back then."

"Lord Clan Chief," hearing those words, Chu Xuanzhengfa and many other elders immediately called out to their Lord Clan Chief.

They all knew that the Hong Beast Clan had come precisely to seek trouble, and that they should not let them get away with it just like that.

"Enough. It's as Brother Hong said, it is better to squash enmity than to keep it alive."

“Brother Hong, Clan Chief Jinshi, since you’ve all come here already, you should come in and enjoy yourselves,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Brother Chu, thanks a lot,” the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief clasped his fist at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief in a very serious manner.

As for the Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief, his reaction was even more exaggerated. He actually began to nod and bow repeatedly in a very eagerly attentive manner.

They had not expected the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to actually spare them like that.

One must know that although the Chu Heavenly Clan might not be a match for them, there were many experts present seeking to build a relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Should the Chu Heavenly Clan desire to attack them, those people would definitely not watch with folded arms.

In short, if the Chu Heavenly Clan wanted to take care of them, both of their clans would be unable to leave safely.

As such, the current situation was something that they’d never anticipated.

Of course, everyone had their own way of thinking.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan’s Clan Chief felt that he had escaped from a calamity because of his luck.

As for the Hong Beast Clan’s Clan Chief, he felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was giving him sufficient face by not making the situation too difficult for him. He firmly remembered the face that he had been given.

In that very instant, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had turned from an enemy to a friend in his heart. Thus, his words of thanks were actually very meaningful.

“Is that brat by the name of Chu Feng here?! Tell him to scram out here for this young master!”

Suddenly, a voice exploded from outside the crowd.



This sudden voice shattered their joyous mood.

Everyone wanted to know which fool it was that dared to seek out trouble at such a time.

The crowd scattered. After that, a person of the younger generation was seen standing before the vast crowd.

Furthermore, that person was all alone.

Before the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan said anything, an elder from the Goldenstone Royal Clan criticized, "Which insolent younger generation is it that dares to behave so atrociously here?"

Because they were spared by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, that elder wanted to find an opportunity to curry favor from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

For someone to dare to seek trouble at such a time, and for that person to be a person of the younger generation too, he felt that his opportunity had come. Thus, without even thinking, he immediately berated that person.

"Shut up!" However, to everyone's surprise, the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief immediately shouted angrily at that elder.

In the beginning, that elder was confused. It was only later that he suddenly discovered that many of the people present were looking at that person of the younger generation strangely.

Thus, he began to carefully size him up. It was only when he discovered the title plate on that person's waist that he came to a sudden realization.

In an instant... his body was covered in cold sweat. He was actually shivering with fear.

Chapter 3526 - I Only Fear That You're Unable To Take Defeat With Grace

This person of the younger generation had a somewhat mature look to him.

Even though he was clearly under a hundred years old, he had a look close to that of a middle-aged man.

Had it not been for the fact that martial cultivators possessed very strong senses, and could roughly determine one's age, no one would believe that person to be a person of the younger generation.

That said, although he was a person of the younger generation, he was in his nineties.

Furthermore, not only did he had a very mediocre look, but his physical appearance could even be said to be ugly. Although he was clad in a gorgeous outfit, he paired his clothing in a very distinctive manner. His look resembled that of a person who had newly gained wealth, and did not possess any aesthetic taste. As for things such as an air of might, there was simply none present on him. n0ve-13(1n

However, even though a person of the younger generation that looked like this came before the Chu Heavenly Clan and spoke rudely before everyone else, no one, not even the elders from the Tantai Heavenly Clan, dared to say anything about it.

The reason for that was because of the title plate on his waist.

Divine Body Royal City!!!

If title plates represented protective amulets, then the title plate of the Divine Body Royal City would be a golden death-exemption amulet.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Starfield Master Realm was the fully deserving overlord.

The Ten Great Heavenly Clans possessed reputations that resonated throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for the Divine Body Royal City, Monstrous Holy City and Ancestral Dragon Martial City, they were three powers that no one dared to look down upon.

Not only were the Three Cities all headed by Utmost Exalted-level experts, but they also possessed immense resources. Their strength could be said to be unfathomable. Even the people from the Starfield Master Realm would not rashly provoke the people from the Three Cities. As for the other powers, there was simply no need to mention what their standpoints were...

“So it’s actually Young Master Kong Tianhui of Divine Body Royal City,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Kong Tianhui, could it be... it’s the Divine Body Holy City’s City Master, Divine King Kong Que’s son?” The crowd revealed astonished looks.

Although the Three Cities did not participate in worldly affairs, and were relatively mysterious compared to other powers, so much that only very rarely would one encounter experts, and especially the younger generations, from the Three Cities, their reputation and prowess was known throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Thus, everyone knew that the current city master of Divine Body Royal City was Divine King Kong Que. Furthermore, everyone knew that he was an Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Divine King Kong Que was someone who had a very robust and healthy body. Furthermore, as he was fond of pleasures, he had a lot of sons and daughters. Adding all of them together, they numbered more than three thousand. Furthermore, those three thousand plus sons and daughters were all from his legitimate wives and concubines. His illegitimate children were not included in this number.

Merely the number of sons and daughters within a hundred years of age numbered in the several dozen.

However, only nine of them were worthy of respect. Among them, two were the most famous.

One was a woman by the name of Kong Ci. The other was a man by the name of Kong Tianhui.

Rumors had it that Kong Ci and Kong Tianhui possessed exceptional talent, and were rarely seen demon-level geniuses with strength comparable to the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Linghu Hongfei.

It was only because the Three Cities did not participate in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars that no one had ever witnessed their true strength.

In fact, for many people, they’d only heard their names before, and had never seen their faces.

That was the reason why the crowd became so astonished after the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief mentioned the name Kong Tianhui.

In fact, it was not only the bystanders that were astonished. Even that person of the younger generation from Divine Body Royal City was surprised.

"You actually know of me?" That person of the younger generation from Divine Body Royal City looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with a surprised expression.

His words verified his identity.

He was indeed the son of Divine King Kong Que, Kong Tianhui.

"This old man was fortunate enough to have met young master Kong before. It's simply that young master Kong did not remember this old man," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Was it on Mount Moliang?" asked Kong Tianhui.

"Precisely," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Back then... I was merely nine years old. Ninety years have already passed. I never expected that you'd actually still remember me," said Kong Tianhui.

"Indeed. Young master Kong was still only a child back then. Compared to back then, there have been enormous changes to young master Kong. However, there is still quite a bit of resemblance," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"There's no need to bother with superfluous words and flatteries. I came here today to challenge Chu Feng. Call him out."

Kong Tianhui had a mocking sneer on his face. That arrogance of his was not only a sign of not placing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in his eyes. Instead, he was not placing anyone present in his eyes.

Seeing such behavior from Kong Tianhui, the crowd all felt displeased.

This was especially true in regards to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. They were truly enraged.

Merely, due to the fact that Kong Tianhui was from Divine Body Royal City, no one dared to voice their anger.

As for the bystanders, they were also displeased by Kong Tianhui's behavior. Merely, as this Kong Tianhui had come for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would naturally not provoke needless troubles for the sake of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"It would appear that although Divine Body Royal City has a great reputation, they're lacking in etiquette."

Suddenly, a mocking voice exploded.

Who was it? Who was so daring as to provoke him like that even after knowing his identity? Furthermore, that person was even bringing the entire Divine Body Royal City into it.

When that voice was heard, many people became extremely curious as to who it belonged to.

When the crowd discovered the person who said those words, they all came to realize why that person dared to be that audacious.

As it turned out, Chu Feng had arrived.

The crowd all knew very well how bold Chu Feng was. There was simply nothing that he did not dare to do.

However, it remained that Kong Tianhui was from Divine Body Royal City. For Chu Feng to say that sort of thing, the crowd still became worried for him.

"You dare to speak to me in such a manner? Who are you?" Sure enough, Kong Tianhui turned to Chu Feng with a scowl.

"Who am I? Am I not the person that you've come to challenge?"

"Next time, you should study a bit about the person you want to challenge first," Chu Feng said with a sneer.

"So you're that Chu Feng. And here I thought that you did not dare to show your face. Since you know that I've come to challenge you, do you dare to accept my challenge?" asked Kong Tianhui.

Even without him re-emphasizing the fact that he came to challenge Chu Feng, everyone knew that Kong Tianhui had come to challenge Chu Feng.

Merely, the crowd were confused. The reason why the geniuses of the Three Cities rarely left their cities was because of the rules of their cities.

Thus, why would Kong Tianhui suddenly appear to challenge Chu Feng?

Could it be that the Divine Body Royal Clan no longer planned to withdraw from worldly affairs?

But, even if that was the case, what would cause them to suddenly change their manner of conduct?

Could it be because of the conflict between the Starfield Master Realm and the Linghu Heavenly Clan?

Merely because Kong Tianhui decided to challenge Chu Feng, the crowd began to make all sorts of guesses.

That said, what the crowd was more concerned with was who was stronger between Chu Feng and Kong Tianhui.

Before the gazes of the crowd, Chu Feng chuckled. He said, "I only fear that you're unable to take defeat with grace."

Chapter 3527 - Kong Tianhui's Strength

"This young master is unable to take defeat with grace?"

"This young master only fears that you will be beaten up so badly that you'll be looking for your teeth all over the floor and crying, running home, and looking for your mother."

"Woosh~~~"

As Kong Tianhui spoke, he took out an item and raised his arm. Light immediately filled that item as it soared into the air. It was a circular geometric compass.

Kong Tianhui leaped forth and stood on the center of that compass.

“Come up to this compass and try attacking me. I will not counterattack. As long as you can push me from this compass, it’ll be your win,” he said.

“What arrogance.”

At that moment, the crowd all felt that Kong Tianhui was simply too arrogant. The compass only had a radius of several hundred meters. This distance was so short that any powerful attack would be able to push him out.

For Kong Tianhui to dare say that sort of thing, and to say it to Chu Feng, who had tied with Linghu Hongfei, he was not merely arrogant, he was extremely arrogant.

That said, at the same time, the crowd were unable to keep themselves from thinking that Kong Tianhui must know about Chu Feng’s accomplishments, since he dared to come challenge him.

Since he dared to come challenge him even after knowing how strong he was, it naturally meant that Kong Tianhui had come prepared.

Thus, since he dared to act so arrogantly, exactly... what sort of capability did he possess?

At this moment, the crowd felt their blood boiling.

The crowd were thinking, ‘Could it be that there are truly people of the younger generation within the Three Cities that are so heaven-defying that not even Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei would be a match for them?’

At the moment when the crowd were astonished by Kong Tianhui’s arrogance, Chu Feng’s gaze was focused on that compass.

“What’s wrong? Do you not dare to come up?” Kong Tianhui mocked upon seeing that Chu Feng was somewhat hesitant.

The crowd also turned their gazes to Chu Feng. This was especially true for the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, as there was a sign of longing in their eyes.

They were all hoping for Chu Feng to fight Kong Tianhui.

The people that came to offer congratulations were all people that had witnessed Chu Feng’s strength. However, the people of the Great Chiliocosm

Upper Realm did not know exactly what sort of strength he currently possessed.

They all wanted to see exactly how far the youngster Chu Feng had matured.

Kong Tianhui's challenge served as a rare opportunity for them to gain the answer to their questions.

"What did you just say?" Chu Feng finally turned his gaze from the compass to Kong Tianhui.

"If you're afraid to accept my challenge, you can just say it directly. There is no need for you to pretend to be a fool," Kong Tianhui smiled coldly.

"Afraid? There is no such word in my dictionary," Chu Feng also smiled. That smile of his was filled with contempt.

"Woosh~~~"

With a leap of his body, Chu Feng stepped onto the compass.

Seeing that Chu Feng had landed on the compass, a strange expression flashed through Kong Tianhui's eyes. He said, "Chu Feng, you've lost."

The crowd were all confused by his words. They did not understand why Kong Tianhui would be so confident as he said those words.

"Buzz~~~"

In the next moment, Kong Tianhui's clothes began to flutter.

Finally, he had unleashed his concealed cultivation.

Rank one Exalted. That Kong Tianhui was actually a rank one Exalted.

"A rank one Exalted at such a young age?"

"Amazing. As expected of the Divine Body Royal City's strongest person of the younger generation." n()p.(V())e-/L()b./1--n

After sensing Kong Tianhui's cultivation, the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were all filled with astonishment. As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they all began to worry for Chu Feng.



Even the Goldenstone Royal Clan and the Hong Beast Clan were astonished by how powerful that Kong Tianhui was.

The great majority of the so-called geniuses in the Ancestral Martial Starfield were actually only True Immortals. Those capable of reaching the Martial Immortal level of cultivation were all deemed to be demon-level geniuses. As for the Exalted realm, that would be beyond imagination. After all, even the Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief was only a rank one Exalted.

The Goldenstone Royal Clan's Clan Chief had cultivated for many years, and was also the ruler of an Upper Realm. There was no need to doubt his status. Furthermore, he was someone who had been deemed a genius since his youth.

Yet, even after training for all those years, his cultivation was only that of a rank one Exalted.

And now, a person of the younger generation that was less than a hundred years old also possessed the cultivation of an Exalted. How could the crowd not be astonished by him?

The disparity between their talents caused the crowd to feel endless envy.

"That's not enough."

At the moment when the crowd were astonished by Kong Tianhui's cultivation, there were actually people shaking their heads and sighing.

Those were all the people that came from various powers to congratulate the Chu Heavenly Clan.

They were all people that had witnessed the battle between Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei.

They admitted that Kong Tianhui was indeed a heaven-defying genius to be able to obtain such a cultivation at his age. If Kong Tianhui were to challenge anyone else from the Ancestral Martial Decastars, he would definitely be able to obtain victory with ease.

Unfortunately, the person he had challenged was Chu Feng. In the eyes of those people, they felt that Kong Tianhui was far from being able to challenge Chu Feng.

After all, even Linghu Hongfei, a rank two Exalted who possessed numerous heaven-defying abilities, was unable to defeat Chu Feng.

“You said that I’ve lost. How can you be so certain?” Chu Feng asked.

“The disparity between our cultivation is obvious at a glance. Tell me, what makes you think you haven’t lost?” Kong Tianhui looked to Chu Feng with a mocking expression. It was as if he was looking at a clown. His gaze was truly offending.

However, although he was faced with such an arrogant Kong Tianhui, Chu Feng was not at all angered. Instead, he asked, “So, if I am to make you leave the range of this compass, I’ll have won?”

“That’s right. That’s precisely it. You can give it a try,” Kong Tianhui shrugged. He was extremely confident. He was acting as if Chu Feng could attack him at will, and would be able to win should he even make him move half a step.

“Very well,” As Chu Feng spoke, boundless spirit power was released from him.

“That spirit power is so strong!” Once Chu Feng released his spirit power, the crowd’s eyes were all captured by it.

“That’s Saint-level spirit power. It’s naturally very powerful,” said Tantai Yinjian.

“Ah? Saint-level spirit power? Wouldn’t it mean...”

Complicated expressions filled the crowd’s faces. Some were so astonished that their jaws dropped.

“Before the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars, Exalted Heavenly Fate had prophesied that the youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist in the history of the Ancestral Martial Starfield would appear on the Nine Dragons Upper Realm’s Ice Summit.”

“As for that person, he is none other than young friend Chu Feng.”

“Not only did young friend Chu Feng become the youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist in the history of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, but he also managed to breach the spirit formation left by the World Spiritist Immortal King on the

Ice Summit to obtain the legendary treasure there, the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak,” Tantai Yinjian added.

At that moment, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s jaw dropped with shock.

They already knew that Chu Feng possessed exceptional talent. However, no one had expected his growth to be so fast.

Not only did his cultivation advance by leaps and bounds, but his world spirit techniques actually reached the unprecedented Saint-cloak World Spiritist level too. In fact, he had even obtained the treasure left behind by the World Spiritist Immortal King, the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

Compared to Chu Xuanyuan’s heaven-defying talent that was shown since he was a child, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief felt that Chu Feng’s rapid growth in such a short period of time was even more astonishing.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body trembled. Then, he took several steps backwards.

“Chu Feng!!!”

Seeing Chu Feng like that, worried expressions filled the Chu Heavenly Clansmen’s faces.

At that moment, Chu Feng was not only completely pale, but the spirit power he had released was actually sucked away.

What sucked Chu Feng’s spirit power away was the compass that he was standing on.

“Something’s fishy about that compass!”

At that moment, the crowd all realized it.

Chapter 3528 - The Cunning Chu Feng

“Something’s fishy about that compass!”

The crowd realized that it was the compass that had sucked away Chu Feng’s spirit power.

It turned out, it was all a plot by Kong Tianhui.

"This is bad," Many people began to worry for Chu Feng.

After all, they knew that Chu Feng's cultivation had actually not reached the Exalted realm. The only reason why he was able to tie with Linghu Hongfei was due to his world spirit techniques.

Now that his spirit power had been sealed, he would not be able to unleash his battle power.

No, there was still a chance. Chu Feng still had that world spirit.

The strongest aspect regarding Chu Feng was not his world spirit techniques. Instead, it was that world spirit of his.

Back then, it was precisely that world spirit that had fought Linghu Hongfei to a stalemate.

However, at the moment when the crowd thought that Chu Feng still had a chance to turn the situation around, Kong Tianhui suddenly spoke. "To only realize this now is already too late,"

"This compass of mine is especially used to restrain world spiritists. Not only is Chu Feng unable to utilize his world spirit techniques, but he will also not be able to open his world spirit gate either."

"I know very well that the only reason why Chu Feng was able to obtain the first ranked spot in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars was due to his Asura World Spirit."

"Indeed, that world spirit is very powerful, and I am no match for her."

"That is the reason why I had you fight me atop this compass."

"Chu Feng, now do you understand why I said that you've lost the moment you stepped onto this compass?"

"I admit that you're quite talented. Unfortunately, you lack brains," Kong Tianhui looked at Chu Feng, and a complacent expression filled his eyes.

"Young master Kong, if you are to do it like that, you would have won the match unfairly," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was clearly furious. He

was originally very courteous toward Kong Tianhui. However, his tone was now no longer as courteous as it was before.

After all, Kong Tianhui was plotting against his most favored clansman, Chu Feng.

“I only care about winning. As for whether or not we actually fight, this young master simply doesn’t care,” Kong Tianhui spoke with an indifferent expression on his face. His appearance was very infuriating to look at.

At that moment, the crowd realized that although Kong Tianhui’s talent was pretty decent, his moral character was not up to much at all.

He was simply a shameless and despicably vile individual. Furthermore, his degree of shamelessness was quite high too, as his skin had already grown exceptionally thick.

That Kong Tianhui was not at all like the genius of the Divine Body Royal City in their imagination.

“Young master Kong, even if you manage to defeat young friend Chu Feng by relying on that compass, you are actually not a match for him. Once you leave the compass, you won’t be able to defeat him at all. You know it very well yourself. Even if you win today, what significance will it serve? You will only be deceiving others, and deceiving yourself,” said Tantai Yinjiang.

This was actually what the majority of the crowd thought as well.

However, Kong Tianhui still acted completely indifferent. He said, “I’m satisfied as long as I defeat that Chu Feng.”

The crowd felt helpless seeing Kong Tianhui acting like that. As the saying went; shameless individuals cannot be rivaled. Kong Tianhui was truly shameless to the extreme.

With the situation being like that, the crowd began to look towards Chu Feng with sympathy, and even distress.

If Chu Feng was truly no match for Kong Tianhui, then so be it if he was defeated.

However, if he was to be defeated in such a manner, it would be truly too unworthy.

“Hahaha...”

To the crowd’s surprise, Chu Feng burst into sudden laughter.

“What are you laughing about?” asked Kong Tianhui.

“Young master Kong, I am truly sorry,” said Chu Feng.

“What?” Kong Tianhui revealed a look of confusion upon hearing those words.

“What I did earlier was actually on purpose,” said Chu Feng.

“On purpose? With what?” Kong Tianhui looked even more confused.

It was not only Kong Tianhui who was confused. Even the others present were quite puzzled by his words.

“You don’t understand? That’s alright. You’ll soon understand.”

Chu Feng smiled in a very strange manner. Then, his body shifted as he shot out a punch explosively.

Martial power surged forth like a tide. ‘Bang!’ Kong Tianhui was caught off-guard, and knocked flying thousands of meters away from the compass.

“This aura...”

“It’s rank one Exalted!!!”

At that moment, in addition to the people from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clan, even the various powers that came to offer congratulations were completely astonished.

That said, in terms of feeling the most astonished, it would be none other than Kong Tianhui.

“How could this be?! Wasn’t your cultivation... supposed to be that of a Martial Immortal?”

Kong Tianhui stood in the distant sky with a look of astonishment as he looked towards Chu Feng.

“Indeed, my cultivation was that of a Martial Immortal back in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm.”

“To be exact, my cultivation was that of a rank seven Martial Immortal. That said, why can’t I increase my cultivation?” Chu Feng asked.

“What sort of nonsense are you spouting?”

“Who did you think you are? Do you think cultivation is so easily increased?”

Kong Tianhui turned pale with anger.

He simply did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to increase his cultivation from rank seven Martial Immortal to rank one Exalted in such a short period of time. After all, this would be simply too quick.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was toying with him. That was the reason why he became so furious.

In fact, he was not the only one who did not believe Chu Feng. The others also did not believe him.

It was as Kong Tianhu had said, it was indeed practically impossible to make so many breakthroughs in cultivation in such a short period of time.

Thus, the crowd felt that it might be possible that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation from the very start.

However, none of that mattered anymore. Regardless of whether Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation long ago, or if he had gained successive breakthroughs later on, it was no longer important.

What was important was that Chu Feng had forced Kong Tianhui off of the compass.

The match had ended with Chu Feng’s victory.

Such an ending caused the crowd to have a feeling... of great satisfaction!!!

“Chu Feng, you are truly despicable. You actually concealed your cultivation,” Kong Tianhui was unwilling to drop the subject, and was cursing Chu Feng out.

However, Chu Feng was not angered. He merely spread his hands in a helpless manner. “There’s nothing I can do if you don’t trust me.”

He had the appearance of ‘What can you possibly do about it?’

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Kong Tianhui grew even more furious. He came to a sudden discovery that Chu Feng seemed to be extremely shameless too.

“Never did I expect you to be this shameless too. It would appear that I had miscalculated,” as matters stood, no matter how unreconciled Kong Tianhui might be, he had no choice but to face the truth. In the end, he had been defeated.

That said, it seemed that Kong Tianhui was much more thick-skinned than the crowd imagined him to be. After a sigh, he suddenly burst into laughter. “That said, this could only be considered to be a tie. After all, I had used that compass precisely so that you could make a fool of yourself. As for that goal of mine, I’ve already accomplished it.”

“A tie?”

“I’m afraid that you’re overthinking things, no?” said Chu Feng.

“Heh... Me, overthinking? Ask yourself this: how does it feel to have your spirit power sucked away by the compass,” Kong Tianhui spoke mockingly. n--  
0./v./e//1--b)-1/)n

“It’s alright. After all, I was prepared for it. Thus, it’s nothing too serious,” said Chu Feng.

“Prepared for it? What do you mean?” Kong Tianhui revealed a confused look.

“I mean that I had already seen through the fact that your compass was fishy. I deliberately released my spirit power so that it could absorb it,” said Chu Feng.

“Bullshit! Don’t you try to find a pretext for your own carelessness. Do you think we’re all fools that would believe your nonsense?” Not only did Kong



Tianhui have a look of disbelief, he was looking at Chu Feng as if he were looking at a fool. He felt that the excuse Chu Feng had provided was simply too rudimentary.

However, Chu Feng replied in an indifferent manner, "There's no need for me to find a pretext."

"Then tell me, how did you know that my compass was fishy? Furthermore, why did you decide to deliberately put on an act? Why don't you give me a reason to trust your words?" said Kong Tianhui.

"That's very simple. If I didn't do that, how would I let the crowd know that you, young master Kong, are such a shameless person?" Chu Feng suddenly smiled. That smile of his was so sly and cunning.

"Motherfucker! You fucking plotted against this young master!" At that moment, Kong Tianhui came to a sudden realization. It turned out that he had fallen for Chu Feng's scheme.

"This young master shall take your lousy life!"

"Zzzzz~"

Suddenly, a ray of lightning appeared and cut through the skies.

It was Kong Tianhui. Filled with anger, he rushed straight at Chu Feng with overflowing killing intent.

## Chapter 3529 - Head-on Battle

The lightning was purple in color. Not only was it dazzling, but its mighty aura also covered the entire sky.

Most importantly, after the lightning appeared, Kong Tianhui's cultivation increased from rank one Exalted to rank two Exalted.

"Purple Lightning Divine Body." novel(1n

"Kong Tianhui actually managed to train his Purple Lightning Divine Body to such a degree?"

At that moment, the expressions of Tantai Yinjian, The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and others changed.

They all knew that the purple lightning was Kong Tianhui's Divine Power.

The strength of a Divine Body's Divine Power was directly related to the capability of the cultivator.

Those with sufficiently powerful strength were capable of utilizing their Divine Power to increase their cultivation by a level.

The people from Divine Body Royal City possessed superior attainments in the field of utilization of Divine Power to begin with. Furthermore, they also had their unique training method.

Thus, for a genius like Kong Tianhui to be able to possess Divine Power capable of increasing his cultivation by a level was within the crowd's expectation.

Merely, the crowd did not expect that after Kong Tianhui's Divine Power increased his cultivation by a level, his battle power has also increased.

“Boom~~~”

A fist shot forth, shattering space.

In an instant, Kong Tianhui arrived before Chu Feng, and launched a punch directly at him.

However, after he shot forth his punch, Kong Tianhui turned his displeased gaze behind him, “You bastard!”

It turned out that Chu Feng had dodged Kong Tianhui's attack, and was standing behind him.

The character ‘Divine’ was on Chu Feng's forehead . His Divine-level Lightning Mark had been activated.

With the activation of the Divine-level Lightning Mark, his cultivation increased from rank one Exalted to rank two Exalted.

It was because his cultivation had increased that he was able to easily avoid Kong Tianhui's attack.

Kong Tianhui had already heard rumors that Chu Feng was trained in the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, and was capable of increasing his cultivation by a level.

Thus, if that was all there was to it, Kong Tianhui would not have such a displeased look on his face.

The reason why Kong Tianhui was so displeased was because Chu Feng was standing at the edge of the compass.

Should Chu Feng leave the compass, he would no longer be restricted by it. At that time, he would be able to release his world spirit, and Kong Tianhui would not be able to contend against him at all.

Yet, even though he was clearly able to leave the compass, Chu Feng decided to stay.

To Kong Tianhui, this was an act of naked provocation.

“To not leave the compass when you can, Chu Feng, what is the meaning of this? Are you looking down on me?” Kong Tianhui asked angrily.

“It’s not that I am looking down on you. I merely want you to accept your defeat.”

“People only know that I, Chu Feng, possess some attainments in terms of my world spirit techniques. However, I, Chu Feng, am someone who focuses first on my martial cultivation.”

“It’s been a long time since I’ve utilized my martial power to my satisfaction.”

“Thus, I wish to do so today,” as Chu Feng spoke, he took several steps forward, and walked to the center of the compass.

“Motherfucker, you dare to despise me like this!”

“Today, this young master will definitely have you realize how powerful I, Kong Tianhui, am!”

“Woosh~~~”

As Kong Tianhui spoke, he flipped his wrist, and a cyan sword appeared in his hand.

After that sword appeared, the space around Kong Tianhui started to emit a special sort of ripple. Even the natural energies were affected by that sword.

Seeing that sword, everyone's eyes started to shine.

That sword was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Incomplete Exalted Armaments were extremely precious items. Yet, a person of the younger generation like Kong Tianhui actually possessed one.

While they were feeling envious, the crowd exclaimed in admiration toward the strength of Divine Body Royal City. If they weren't powerful enough, how could they be willing to allocate such a precious weapon to a person of the younger generation?

With that Incomplete Exalted Armament in hand, Kong Tianhui's battle power immediately surged.

He did not say anything, and instead directly aimed his sword at Chu Feng and thrust forth.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Sword rays began to swirl in the air. Like a storm of howling wind and torrential rain, they covered the entire region, filling the sky outside the compass.

Kong Tianhui's attack was extremely strong, and his swordplay was outstanding. One could tell that he had already attained a fluent command over his Incomplete Exalted Armament.

However, the more exceptional Kong Tianhui's performance was, the more astonished the crowd became. Even people like Tantai Yinjian had an increasing look of surprise on his face.

Holding an Incomplete Exalted Armament, Kong Tianhui's battle power had increased enormously. Furthermore, his attacks were very natural, like moving clouds and flowing water.

Yet, such a Kong Tianhui was unable to cause the slightest damage to Chu Feng.

Because of that, the crowd were unable to contain their astonishment, and wondered exactly how much battle experience Chu Feng possessed. Furthermore, his battle power was also not something comparable to ordinary individuals.

“Although completely weaponless, he is able to contend against Kong Tianhui, who holds an Incomplete Exalted Armament. This sort of battle power is simply too astonishing. Could it be... is this the power of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique?”

Even the people of the older generation were exclaiming in admiration as they looked at Chu Feng.

Disregarding the fact that the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was extremely precious, even if one was given the opportunity to train in it, it was not something that just anyone could learn.

Learning the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique was extremely difficult. That was common knowledge to everyone.

Thus, it was Chu Feng’s own ability to be able to master the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique to gain such battle power.

This... was a display of his talent.

After a series of attacks that yielded no results, Kong Tianhui flew back and descended onto the compass.

“You got some skills. Since that’s the case, I, Kong Tianhui, shall be impolite. This time around... I will definitely have you kneel and beg for forgiveness.”

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, purple light began to shine from Kong Tianhui’s body.

The purple light quickly shrank in size, and formed armor that covered his body.

The armor was composed of light. Overlapped with his purple lightning, the armor resembled purple lightning armor, and was extremely dazzling.

That said, what was most important was that Kong Tianhui’s cultivation had actually increased again.

His cultivation had increased from rank two Exalted to rank three Exalted.

Even without thinking much about it, the crowd knew that what had increased Kong Tianhui's cultivation again was not his Divine Power.

After all, no matter how strong a Divine Power might be, it would not be able to increase one's cultivation by two levels.

Thus, Kong Tianhui's armor of light was a treasure.

Kong Tianhui had increased his cultivation again through the use of a treasure.

"How will Chu Feng deal with it now?"

"Could it be that he also possesses a treasure capable of increasing his cultivation?"

The crowd looked to Chu Feng, and discovered that he actually had a confident look. At that moment, they began to wonder what he would do.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3530 - Void Sacred Tree - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3530 - Void Sacred Tree**

Chapter 3530 - Void Sacred Tree

"Zzzzz~::~"

Under the focus of the crowd, a large amount of lightning emerged and formed a suit of armor before Chu Feng.

Seeing the surging lightning, the crowd's eyes started shining.

They were shining in disbelief and utter astonishment.

"Lightning Armor. Never would I have imagined that young friend Chu Feng really managed to unseal the power of the Lightning Armor."

Even Tantai Yinjian and the elders from the various powers gasped in astonishment.

They had actually already heard rumors that Chu Feng had also unlocked the power of the Lightning Armor.

However, that was, after all, a rumor. In fact, before Chu Feng's battle against Linghu Hongfei, the crowd all felt those people spreading the rumor to be crazy.

Their reaction was understandable. After all, no one would believe such a rumor without actually witnessing it themselves.

After all, the rumor stated that Chu Feng had managed to unseal his Lightning Armor at the Martial Immortal realm.

Yet, when the truth was placed before them, they had no choice but to believe it.

"The hell?! You actually managed to unlock the power of the Lightning Armor?!"

Even Kong Tianhui opened his mouth wide with shock upon seeing the Lightning Armor on Chu Feng.

"Come, let's continue," said Chu Feng.

"Come my ass. No more, I'm done fighting you. This young master admits defeat," said Kong Tianhui.

"Admits defeat?" The crowd could not believe their ears.

They had thought that Kong Tianhui might be trying to deceive Chu Feng by saying that. However, Kong Tianhui not only put away his Incomplete Exalted Armament, but he also put away his compass, and withdrew his Divine Power and treasure.

At that moment, Kong Tianhui's cultivation returned to that of a rank one Exalted.

"That Kong Tianhui, he's actually serious?"

The crowd looked to one another. They all felt it to be completely unimaginable.

It wasn't that the crowd were making a fuss about nothing. It was simply that Kong Tianhui was too unfathomable.

Earlier, he had repeated himself over and over, shouting that he would kill Chu Feng, shouting that he would teach Chu Feng a lesson. Thus, how could he decide to concede all of a sudden?

"Are you really planning to concede?" Chu Feng narrowed his brows. He did not understand what Kong Tianhui was planning.

"Yes, yes, I concede. What's there to fight about when I can't beat you? This young master admits defeat, okay?" said Kong Tianhui.

"Let's continue fighting. I want you to be able to accept your defeat wholeheartedly," said Chu Feng.

"Why are you acting so incessantly? Is this not being too overbearing and forceful? I have already conceded to you. What else do you want from me?"

"Go ahead, speak your mind. Exactly what do I have to do to get you to drop the matter?"

Kong Tianhui's previous condescending attitude was completely gone, and replaced with a miserable look. He was acting as if Chu Feng was the one that had come to challenge him; that Chu Feng was the one forcing him.

Seeing Kong Tianhui acting like that, the crowd all thought that Chu Feng might drop the subject at that.

Ignoring the fact that Kong Tianhui indeed seemed to be admitting his defeat, merely his status was sufficient to make Chu Feng not make things difficult for him. After all, if a battle was truly waged, not even a power like the Tantai Heavenly Clan would be a match for Divine Body Royal City. That would be even more so for a power like the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Feng smiled and then said, "While it's fine for you to concede, you will have to apologize to my clan chief for your rudeness earlier."

"Ah?"



The crowd's hearts grew tense. This was especially true for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. Their complexions ashened from fear.

To have Kong Tianhui apologize to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was simply an impossible thing.

"Chu Feng, do not be rude," even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elders immediately shouted at Chu Feng, fearing that his words would end up infuriating Kong Tianhui.

"Tsk, and here I was wondering what you would want from me," to everyone's surprise, Kong Tianhui was not only not angered, he instead turned to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, clasped his fist, and bowed. "Senior Clan Chief Chu, this junior was rude earlier. I hope that you will not blame me."

"Exactly what is going on with this guy?"

At that moment, the crowd were completely puzzled. Not only did Kong Tianhui apologize, but he was also extremely earnest in his apology.

Had they not witnessed it themselves, no one would believe that someone who was so arrogant that he did not place these seniors present in his eyes would actually suddenly admit defeat, and even apologize to someone that he had looked down on previously.

Most importantly, no one had really forced him to do so. At the very most, Chu Feng had only verbally demanded that he make an apology, and had not threatened him with anything.

It could be said that even if it was Chu Feng who wanted him to make the apology, it was Kong Tianhui who voluntarily apologized.

However, that was not all. Another shocking scene occurred.

"How's that? Brother Chu Feng, are you satisfied now?"

Kong Tianhui walked over to Chu Feng and placed his arm on Chu Feng's shoulder. Such behavior made it seem like he possessed an excellent relationship with Chu Feng, much akin to a brother.

"With you acting like this, what else can I say? That said, what exactly is your purpose in coming?" Chu Feng asked.

Chu Feng felt that Kong Tianhui's behavior was simply too abnormal. Likely, there was another reason for his behavior.

"My, what are you talking about? What purpose could I have?" Kong Tianhui continued to smile. Then, he looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. "Senior Clan Chief Chu, weren't you preparing a banquet earlier? Remember to arrange me and brother Chu Feng to be seated together when making the seating arrangements."

"Very well, this old man will definitely arrange it," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled and nodded.

Although he also knew that Kong Tianhui's behavior was extremely strange, it would be their Chu Heavenly Clan's blessing if they were able to befriend Divine Body Royal City.

"Woosh~~~"

Right at that moment, a bird rapidly flew over and landed in Chu Xuanzhengfa's hand.

That was a messenger bird. After it landed on Chu Xuanzhengfa's hand, it turned into a ray of light that assimilated into his body.

This sort of messenger bird was very common. Originally, no one took notice of it. However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Xuanzhengfa's expression changed slightly. Then, he arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"What's the matter? You can say it directly," Originally, Chu Xuanzhengfa had wanted to make his report through voice transmission. However, he was suddenly interrupted by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

The reason why the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said those words was because he wanted to show respect for the guests present.

"Lord Clan Chief, it seems that the spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree is about to dissipate," said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"Ah?"

Chu Xuanzhengfa's words caused not only the people of the older generation from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clan to have a change of expression, but even Chu Feng's expression changed enormously.

What sort of place was the Void Sacred Tree? It was one of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. It was a sacred cultivation ground that opened once every hundred years.

That said, if that was all there was to it, Chu Feng would not have such an intense reaction.

The reason for Chu Feng's intense reaction was because there had been movement inside the Void Sacred Tree before. Because of that, Chu Feng went over to survey it, and ended up discovering Wang Qiang's handwriting on the Void Sacred Tree.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Wang Qiang... was very likely inside the Void Sacred Tree.

#### Chapter 3531 - Danger To One's Life

"My, brother Chu Feng, what sort of place is that Void Sacred Tree?" Kong Tianhui looked to Chu Feng with a curious expression.

Chu Feng ignored Kong Tianhui and continued to ponder.

He was actually focused on listening to the conversation between Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. After all, the Void Sacred Tree concerned Wang Qiang.

Kong Tianhui was not angered by Chu Feng ignoring him. He instead looked directly to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and asked, "Senior Clan Chief Chu, what sort of place is this Void Sacred Tree? Why is my brother Chu Feng acting completely dazed upon hearing it being mentioned?"

"Oh, young master Kong, the Void Sacred Tree is a miraculous place in our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would naturally not act rudely toward Kong Tianhui like Chu Feng did. Instead, he roughly explained to Kong Tianhui the matter of the Void Sacred Tree.

“It’s actually a sacred cultivation ground. No wonder my brother Chu Feng would react like that after hearing about it.”

“Say, Senior Clan Chief Chu, as they all say, those who have come are guests. Since the Void Sacred Tree is about to open, you might as well not hold that so-called banquet, and directly bring all of us over to check out that Void Sacred Tree. After all, we’re all cultivators. There’s nothing more important than an opportunity to increase our cultivation,” said Kong Tianhui.

“What young master Kong says is quite reasonable.”

“I’ve long heard of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.”

“As for that Void Sacred Tree, it is one of the Six Great Sacred Vestiges. Never would I have imagined that we would bump into the opening of the Void Sacred Tree. We would also like to experience it for ourselves,” At that moment, the voices of the people from the various powers that were present all began to echo in succession, expressing their desire to check out the Void Sacred Tree.

“When the Void Sacred Tree opens, everyone of our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm are allowed to enter it to train. As everyone here who has come from afar are important guests of our clan, since you all wish to enter the Void Sacred Tree to train too, our clan will naturally make arrangements.”

“Merely, the Void Sacred Tree opens once every hundred years. Normally, there should still be quite some days before the next opening.”

“In all these years, never has the Void Sacred Tree opened ahead of time.”

“That is why this old man feels that the opening of the Void Sacred Tree is quite strange. I fear that there might be dangers within,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“And here I was wondering what was so alarming about it. As the saying goes, riches and honor can only be obtained in danger. That holds true even more so for the path of martial cultivation. Senior Clan Chief Chu, as long as you are able to bring us there, it is our own responsibility to take charge of our life and death.”

“If you are afraid of shouldering the responsibility, I am able to write a letter to leave behind. If an accident is to happen to me, you can hand that letter to my clansmen. I guarantee that they will not blame your Chu Heavenly Clan,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Young master Kong, this...” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a difficult expression.

He was naturally not afraid of them entering the Void Sacred Tree to train.

After all, he had already brought experts from other Upper Realms to their Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s Sacred Vestiges to train before. The Chu Heavenly Clan did not mind this sort of thing at all.

It was as Kong Tianhui had said; the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was afraid of taking responsibility should something happen to them.

After all, there were so many people from major powers present. If they were to encounter some sort of accident in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, and the power that they belonged to decided to investigate the matter, the Chu Heavenly Clan definitely wouldn’t be able to shoulder the responsibility.

At that time, they might even suffer a clan extermination.

“Clan Chief Chu, I feel that what young master Kong said is very correct. We are all cultivators. We can take responsibility for our own decisions.”

“Since everyone wishes to witness that Void Sacred Tree, it is better to satisfy everyone’s curiosity,” said Tantai Yinjian.

At the same time, the experts from the other clans also began to speak in succession. They were all conveying their determination to experience the Void Sacred Tree.

“Lord Clan Chief, since everyone wishes to go, let us go there,” Even Chu Feng echoed the crowd.

The reason why Chu Feng said that was because he wanted to immediately rush to the Void Sacred Tree to investigate things to begin with.

However, if they were to hold a banquet, then, for the sake of etiquette, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would definitely not allow Chu Feng to leave on his own. After all, those people were all there because of him.

However, if they were all to proceed for the Void Sacred Tree together, it would suit Chu Feng's desire.

With the situation being like that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had no other option either. Thus, he said, "Very well. Since everyone is determined, our Chu Heavenly Clan will naturally not let everyone down."

After saying those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Chu Xuanzhengfa, who stood beside him. "Zhengfa, pass down the order to open the Void Sacred Tree. All the martial cultivators of our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm are allowed to enter it to train."

"However, as the opening time is somewhat strange, it means that there might be some sort of change to the Void Sacred Tree. If anyone wishes to enter it to train, they are allowed to do so. Merely, as it is a matter concerning life and death, tell them to carefully consider things first."

"Yes, Milord," Chu Xuanzhengfa accepted the order with his fist clasped.

Then, the group of people that came from various different powers began to majestically travel toward the Void Sacred Tree.

Enroute, Kong Tianhui continued to bother Chu Feng. He did not possess any of the overbearing attitude that he had displayed previously. Instead, he tried all sorts of methods to curry favor with Chu Feng, and even went as far as to present gifts to him.

His eagerly attentive look practically made it appear as if he was plotting something.

"Kong Tianhui, go ahead and speak. Exactly what do you need my my help with? What do you want from me?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brother Chu Feng, since you said it like that, I'll also be direct with you."

"Actually, I, Kong Tianhui, am not a shameless and despicable person. I was truly forced to use the restrictive compass to challenge you."

“You must help me and let me win against you once. Otherwise... I fear that I, Kong Tianhui, will not be able to live,” Kong Tianhui had a look of being forced with no alternative, and had to say such a thing. He appeared extremely pitiful.

Hearing what Kong Tianhui said, Chu Feng’s gaze changed somewhat.

That Kong Tianhui was the son of the Divine Body Royal City’s City Master. Who would dare to injure him, much less kill him?

Furthermore, what did Kong Tianhui’s life being in danger have to do with him winning against him, Chu Feng?

### Chapter 3532 - Flowers Of The Three Cities

“Exactly what is going on? Can you explain things more clearly?” Chu Feng asked.

“Brother Chu Feng, this matter is a little complicated. Hear me out, I’ll slowly explain things to you.”

Kong Tianhui began to inform Chu Feng about everything that happened.

That said, it was actually not as complicated as Kong Tianhui said it to be.

In Divine Body Royal City, due to the fact that Kong Tianhui’s father was simply too licentious, Kong Tianhui ended up having a lot of siblings, mostly older siblings.

Furthermore, amongst his siblings, many of them were known to be geniuses.

Among them was a man who was Kong Tianhui’s half older brother by the same father. This man was named Kong Feiyang.

Although Kong Feiyang was no longer a person of the younger generation, he was only fifty years older than Kong Tianhui, and not even two hundred years old.

However, he had the same cultivation as Kong Tianhui. He too was a rank one Exalted.

That Kong Feiyang and Kong Tianhui had never gotten along with one another since their childhood.

Although the two of them were brothers, they could be said to be old enemies.

By pure coincidence, when Chu Feng was fighting Linghu Hongfei in the Nine Dragons Upper Realm, both Kong Tianhui and Kong Feiyang were present.

At that time, there were actually many elders from Divine Body Royal City present. Furthermore, those elders were all praising Chu Feng.

Kong Tianhui wanted to show off. Since he had that compass that was capable of suppressing spirit power, he declared on the spot that he would definitely be able to defeat Chu Feng should he and Chu Feng fight.

Originally, Kong Tianhui was merely speaking without thinking, merely trying to show off.

However, to his surprise, that Kong Feiyang actually stood forward and began to insult Kong Tianhui, saying that he was overestimating his capabilities.

The two of them started quarreling on the spot. As they continued to quarrel, Kong Tianhui, under enormous rage, decided to declare that he would challenge Chu Feng, and even bet his life that he would defeat him. That... was the reason why he traveled to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Originally, Kong Tianhui was confident that he would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Merely, he never expected Chu Feng's cultivation to have increased to rank one Exalted.

He knew that it would be very difficult for him to defeat Chu Feng now. Thus, with no alternative, he decided to reveal the truth to him.

"And here I was thinking that you were truly in some sort of crisis. Turns out, you merely decided to make a gamble with someone," Chu Feng took a glance of contempt at Kong Tianhui. He felt that Kong Tianhui was making an enormous fuss over an extremely minor issue.

Earlier, Chu Feng was even wondering what it was that could threaten Kong Tianhui's life. However upon learning the truth, he felt extremely helpless.

"Brother Chu Feng, this is not a simple gamble," Kong Tianhui explained with a serious expression.



“In that case, if you are to win, would that Kong Feiyang kill himself?” asked Chu Feng.

“With how shameless he is, he would definitely not kill himself,” said Kong Tianhui.

“There you go,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s not the same. If I am to defeat you, Kong Tianhui will lose all his face and be completely humiliated.”

“Brother Chu Feng, as far as I’m concerned, this is extremely important. There’s a fifty year age difference between him and I. Logically, I am more talented than him. Yet, he has been unwilling to accept that the entire time, and continued to go against me in everything. I have truly been oppressed by him for too long,” said Kong Tianhui.

“In that case, why don’t you fight him directly and defeat him? Wouldn’t you be able to prove yourself even better that way?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I were able to defeat him, I wouldn’t have bothered with all this. The crucial aspect is that I was unable to defeat him when I was younger, and ended up being defeated by him every time. In recent years, although my cultivation has caught up to his, I’m still unable to defeat him. At the very most, we would only tie.”

“The current situation is that he has defeated me before, whereas I have never managed to defeat him,” said Kong Tianhui.

“Your talent surpasses his. As time passes, you will sooner or later be able to defeat him. Why bother seeking victory right now?” Chu Feng asked.

“While that makes sense and I was indeed acting too impatient, the issue is that we already decided to make a bet with one another. Furthermore, many of my fellow clansmen and elders were present. If I cannot defeat you, I will be the one that’ll be completely humiliated,” Kong Tianhui’s eyes were flickering nonstop. His eyes resembled the eyes of a little girl; they were filled with grievance and very pitiful.

However, no matter how Chu Feng looked at those eyes, he felt them to be disgusting.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still agreed to help him. "Fine, I'll help you."

"Brother Chu Feng, are you serious?" Kong Tianhui simply did not dare to believe his ears.

Kong Tianhui knew very well that requesting a top genius to lose publicly lose to him was something very few people were willing to do. After all, that was something that would ruin one's reputation.

That was the reason why he decided to coax and pester Chu Feng, why he would get off his high horse to worm his way into being friends with him.

"Of course," said Chu Feng.

"But, you'll have to return to Divine Body Royal City with me," said Kong Tianhui.

"That's not an issue," Chu Feng nodded.

"Haha. Brother Chu Feng, you are truly good to me."

"That said, you can rest assured too. I will not have your journey with me in vain. Once we're there, I will introduce two great beauties to you," said Kong Tianhui.

"There's no need for that. You also do not have to prepare any gifts either. Also, don't bother trying some honey trap. I'm merely helping you because I want to help," said Chu Feng.

"No no, that's not it at all. Those two beauties that I mentioned are no ordinary beauties," as he said those words, a very proud expression appeared on Kong Tianhui's face. Not only that, but he even raised his brows twice at Chu Feng. "Those two beauties I mentioned are little sister Xian Yun and little sister Long Ning."

"Oh? Who are they?" Chu Feng asked.

"Wha?" Kong Tianhui was stupefied. His mouth hung wide open. "You'd better not tell me that you don't know Xian Yun and Long Ning."

"I don't. Who are they?" Chu Feng asked.

“I give up. Brother Chu Feng, you must’ve been infatuated with cultivating and turned yourself into a fool, right?” Kong Tianhui looked at Chu Feng with concern. However, he then began to explain who Xian Yun and Long Ning were.

It turned out that Xian Yun was the strongest person of the younger generation from Monstrous Holy City.

As for that Long Ning, she was the strongest person of the younger generation from Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

The two of them not only possessed exceptional talent that Kong Tianhui described to be existences comparable to Linghu Hongfei and Chu Feng, but they were also rare beauties.

“Brother Chu Feng, let me tell you, it’s not that easy to meet the two of them.”

“Furthermore, they don’t allow others to paint their portraits.”

“Thus, most people have only heard of their beauty, and very few have actually managed to witness it.”

“That said, in the upcoming days, it just so happens to be the time for the gathering of the Three Cities’ younger generations. Thus... you will be able to enjoy a treat for the eyes. At that time... I will also introduce that disappointing little sister of mine. Although I do not think my little sister is good looking at all, that girl is slightly pretty. An innumerable amount of men have also fallen for her.”

“Because of that, I even gave them a title. It’s a very graceful title - Flowers of the Three Cities.”

“Puu~~~” Chu Feng was originally quite interested as he continued to listen. However, all of a sudden, he burst into laughter.

“Flowers of the Three Cities? Are you serious with that?” he asked.

“What’s wrong? Was that title so graceful that it shocked you?” Kong Tianhui had a proud look on his face. He seemed to not have realized that Chu Feng was ridiculing him.

“Graceful, graceful,” Chu Feng nodded repeatedly. However, he was unable to conceal his smile.

He had to admit that that fellow Kong Tianhui, after discarding his rude and unreasonable outward appearance to reveal his true character, was quite interesting to be around.

In fact, he even gave Chu Feng a feeling of familiarity.

If Chu Feng had to describe it, then he could only say that Kong Tianhui resembled Wang Qiang.

### Chapter 3533 - Comparable To Wang Qiang

Perhaps it was because Kong Tianhui resembled Wang Qiang that Chu Feng had a favorable impression of him. Perhaps this was also the reason why Chu Feng agreed to help him.

After all, Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were close friends that had been through life and death dangers together. To Chu Feng, Wang Qiang was an extremely important brother.

“Hey, what are the two of you chatting about?” Suddenly, the closed door suddenly opened. Li Ruochu had rushed in.

“Who allowed you in here?” Seeing the intruder, Kong Tianhui was immediately furious. He even released his killing intent.

“Hey, that’s my big sister,” Chu Feng said hurriedly.

“Oh, so it’s actually big sister,” after Chu Feng spoke, Kong Tianhui immediately retrieved his furious expression. With a smile on his face, he said, “Big sister, you are truly beautiful.”

“Young master Kong, is it possible to allow little brother Chu Feng and I some time alone to chat?” Li Ruochu asked with a beaming smile.

“Of course, of course. The two of you can chat, the two of you can chat. I will go out and get some fresh air,” with an eagerly attentive expression, Kong Tianhui rushed out, and even took the initiative to close the door behind him.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Li Ruochu remained in the room.

“This guy, is he a face-changing monster? How could he change his face this quickly?” Li Ruochu asked with a smile on her face.

“That guy is quite interesting,” Chu Feng looked to Li Ruochu. “How was your conversation with our clan chief?”

Chu Feng had returned together with Li Ruochu, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Li Taiyi.

Merely, he coincidentally ran into Kong Tianhui’s provocation upon his return. Thus, Chu Feng had asked Li Ruochu and the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to not do anything, and went out to face Kong Tianhui himself.

After the matter with Kong Tianhui was settled, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Li Ruochu and Li Taiyi went to find the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to discuss reconciliation.

Originally, Chu Feng was supposed to accompany them. Unfortunately, Kong Tianhui had continued to flit around him.

On top of that, Chu Feng had already realized that Kong Tianhui might have a request for him. Thus, he decided to move to an isolated place with Kong Tianhui to chat, whilst Li Ruochu and the others went to chat with the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“You should know your clan chief’s personality very well yourself. Disregarding whether or not Li Taiyi came, even if it were only our clan chief that spoke for reconciliation, he would definitely agree to it. Besides, Li Taiyi directly apologized to him,” Li Ruochu said.

“Back then, he had wanted to kill my clan chief. It’s already letting him off very lightly with only an apology,” said Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng was still resentful toward Li Taiyi’s actions, he was rather happy to learn that their Chu Heavenly Clan had reconciled with the Li Heavenly Clan. After all, both Li Yue’er and Li Ruochu belonged to the Li Heavenly Clan.

“Indeed, he was let off very lightly.”

“That said, I must tell you this: that old fellow is sincere in his apology this time around. He even went as far as to kneel to your clan chief. Think about it; he’s

such a conceited person, yet he was able to do that. That is most definitely not easy at all,” said Li Ruochu.

“Really?” Even Chu Feng felt surprised. After all, he was also able to tell that Li Taiyi was someone who cared about face a lot. Furthermore, he was rather stubborn too.

“Really. I personally witnessed it. That said, the reason why he did that is all because of you. My little brother Chu Feng, you have truly frightened many people from our clan,” said Li Ruochu.

“Big sister Ruochu, do you know what Kong Tianhui’s little sister’s name is?” Chu Feng asked.

“I do. Kong Tianhui has a fully biological younger sister by the name of Kong Ci.”

“Reportedly, that girl is very beautiful. However, that’s not the important aspect. What’s important is that she is exceptionally talented. Her talent seems to even surpass that of Kong Tianhui.”

“By the way, why are you asking this?” Li Ruochu asked.

“Kong Tianhui mentioned it to me just then. However, his explanation was completely unclear. That’s why I became curious,” Chu Feng said.

“So that’s the case. It’s normal for you to be curious. After all, the Three Cities are no ordinary powers.”

“Reportedly, although they do not associate themselves with the matters of the world, they are filled with talents.”

“Let’s talk about only the current younger generations. Divine Body Royal City has Kong Ci, the Monstrous Holy City has Xian Yun, and Ancestral Martial Dragon City has Long Ning.”

“Those three girls not only all possess exceptional talent, but their beauty is also said to be comparable to that of celestial fairies. Furthermore, as the Three Cities are withdrawn from worldly matters, the people of the world address the three of them as the Three Celestial Fairies, untainted by the mundane world,” said Li Ruochu.

“Speaking of it, I’m also quite interested in seeing exactly how beautiful those three girls might be.”

Li Ruochu’s eyes were actually shining with golden light as she said those words, revealing a smitten look. It would appear that she was not joking around, and really did want to see what those three girls looked like.

However, Chu Feng had an ominous feeling.

He had truly witnessed too many beautiful women of the younger generation in his journey. Especially those with similar talents, although they would appear to be harmonious on the surface, they would actually secretly fight against one another, and not be harmonious at all.

Most importantly, none of those women, were people that were easy to deal with.

Chu Feng was not only Chu Xuanyuan’s son. Now, he had also obtained the first ranked place. Should he meet the three girls after arriving at Divine Body Royal City, who knew what might end up happening.

After a short period of interaction, Chu Feng and Li Ruochu walked out. Kong Tianhui was waiting for them outside.

As Kong Tianhui was very talkative to begin with, when the cheerful Li Ruochu was added to the group, the three of them began to chat merrily with one another.

Chu Feng discovered that Kong Tianhui was very fond of boasting. He was not boasting about his cultivation. Instead, he was boasting about his aesthetics and knowledge.

After being truly unable to endure Kong Tianhui’s boasting anymore, Chu Feng suddenly looked to Li Ruochu and asked, “Big sister Ruochu, earlier, you said that Long Ning, Kong Ci and Xian Yun are deemed to be Three Celestial Faeries untainted by the mundane world, right?”

“That’s right. What about it?” Li Ruochu blinked her large eyes as she looked to Chu Feng. She was confused by why Chu Feng suddenly brought up this matter.

“That’s strange. How come I’ve heard of another name for them?” Chu Feng said.

“Oh? What is it?” Li Ruochu looked to Chu Feng with curiosity.

“Flowers of the Three Cities,” said Chu Feng.

“Pfff,” Li Ruochu laughed in the same manner Chu Feng had previously. Then, she looked to Chu Feng. “You’ve most likely been scammed by a fool.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed out loud. Then, he looked to Kong Tianhui.

He had thought that Kong Tianhui would feel embarrassed.

However, to his surprise, Kong Tianhui had an indifferent look. He said, “The title of ‘Flowers of the Three Cities’ is truly filled with charm and delightful to hear. I wonder which educated and gifted scholar gave them such a graceful title.”

“What?” Hearing those words, Li Ruochu revealed a puzzled expression.

As for Chu Feng, he sighed in his heart. That fellow’s skin was extraordinarily thick.

Likely, apart from Wang Qiang, no one could possibly match his thick skin.

## Chapter 3534 - Sacred Full Bloom

After journeying for some time, the vast group of people composed of various powers finally arrived before the Void Sacred Tree.

Not only had the spirit formation around the Void Sacred Tree completely disappeared, but the Void Sacred Tree itself was also flickering with a peculiar light.

The light was light golden. It covered the entire Void Sacred Tree, giving off an incomparably holy sensation.

Furthermore, countless flowers had appeared on the Void Sacred Tree. Those flowers were all light pink. They resembled peonies, and were very beautiful.

Those flowers caused this holy Sacred Tree to appear somewhat mundane.



“Never would I imagine it to be the legendary Sacred Full Bloom.” Overlaid on the background of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a complicated look.

After seeing the transformation of the Void Sacred Tree, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief revealed a complicated look.

It was not only him. Many people of the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm also revealed serious expressions with shock in their eyes.

“Senior Clan Chief Chu, what do you mean by Sacred Full Bloom?” Kong Tianhui asked curiously.

“The spirit formation surrounding the Void Sacred Tree opens once every hundred years. When it is open, there are rules that one must follow in order to train inside it.”

“However, legend has it that the Void Sacred Tree will break its rules on its own. At that time, not only will its spirit formation disappear, but the Void Sacred Tree will also bloom with flowers.”

“This is the Sacred Full Bloom. Merely, even though our clan has been in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm for all these years, never have we witnessed a Sacred Full Bloom. Originally, we had thought that it was merely a rumor that could not be trusted. Never did we expect that this legendary sight would really appear,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Clan Chief Chu, in this case, does it mean that this Sacred Full Bloom indicates that if one is to enter the Void Sacred Tree while it’s happening, one will be able to gain even greater benefits?” someone asked.

“During the Sacred Full Bloom, the natural energies within the Void Sacred Tree will indeed become even more ample. That being said, the way to train inside the Void Sacred Tree is actually mainly by relying on a special sort of green fruit within the Void Sacred Tree. After eating that fruit, one could convert it to natural energies. It will also allow one’s mind to become clearer, and make it easier to gain martial comprehension.”

“We named the fruit the Sacred Tree Fruit.”

“According to legend, during the Sacred Full Bloom, there will be many times more such fruits appearing.”

“Furthermore, it is said that... there is also another type of fruit during the Sacred Full Bloom, a golden fruit.”

“Merely, this golden fruit is not something that one could use to train with.”

“What is it used for then?” Kong Tianhui rushed to ask.

The others present also uniformly stared at the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. They had all realized that the golden fruit was most definitely much more amazing than the green Sacred Tree Fruit. They all wanted to know exactly what the use of the golden fruit was.

“It’s said that there is a Sacred Palace Hall inside the Void Sacred Tree. Contained inside the Sacred Palace hall is an enormous secret. As for the golden fruit, it’s the key to enter the Sacred Palace Hall,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Oh? In that case, it would mean that we’ve truly come at the right time.”

After hearing what the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said, the experts of the various powers present all became extremely excited. They all felt that they’d encountered a rare opportunity.

“Lord Clan Chief,” right at that moment, an elder arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and whispered something to him.

No one knew what he said. However, after hearing what he had said, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately frowned.

“Lord Clan Chief, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others asked in unison. The crowd all looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief with curiosity.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not attempt to conceal the information he had just received. Directly, he said to the crowd, “A group of people have entered the Void Sacred Tree before us. This group of people are not people from our Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Furthermore, they are very strong.”

“Furthermore, they seemed to already know that the Void Sacred Tree will be undergoing a Sacred Full Bloom.”

“Oh? Could it be that there are people that know the Void Sacred Tree better than your Chu Heavenly Clan?” The crowd asked in succession.

“We will likely only find out the concrete details after we find those people,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Who cares who they are? Today, we have all these experts gathered here; regardless of who they might be, we do not fear them. Clan Chief Chu, let us go in and investigate, and prevent those people from seizing the decisive opportunity. If the golden fruit is seized by them, your Chu Heavenly Clan would suffer major losses.”

“That’s right. It’s better that we go in immediately.”

At that moment, the crowd all began to persuade the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to enter the Void Sacred Tree. They were all itching to enter, especially after they learned the news that others had already entered before them.

However, they needed to give the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief face. Thus, they found it unbecoming to enter without his permission.

“Everyone here are our clan’s honored guests. As for the Void Sacred Tree, it’s open to the public to begin with. If anyone is to obtain any treasure inside, you may all keep them,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Hearing those words, the crowd nodded, and revealed joyous looks. Those were precisely the words they were waiting for. With that, they would be able to plunder the treasures within the Void Sacred Tree completely in an unrestrained manner.

“That said, since everyone here is a guest of our Chu Heavenly Clan, I hope that no one will harm our friendly relationships for the sake of treasures,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief added.

“Brother Chu, you can rest assured. We wouldn’t possibly fight each other for the sake of treasures,” many people voiced their guarantee.

“Finally, the Sacred Full Bloom is something that has only been heard of in legends. Never has our clan ever experienced it. Thus, we do not understand the Sacred Full Bloom, and do not know if there might be dangers inside.”

“Thus, everyone, please be careful after entering the Void Sacred Tree,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief warned the crowd.

## Chapter 3535 - The Youth Blocking The Path

Then, the crowd proceeded into the Void Sacred Tree together.

The Void Sacred Tree was enormous. The insides were like a complicated maze. Entering it, one would feel as if one had entered a boundless, ancient forest.

However, for other ancient forests, even if the trees reached the skies, they would be composed of countless trees.

It was different for the Void Sacred Tree, as it was only a single tree.

That said, no matter how enormous the Void Sacred Tree might be, its size was still limited. To martial cultivators, it could not be considered extraordinary.

It was only when they actually entered the Void Sacred Tree that they realized the Void Sacred Tree was much more miraculous than they had expected.

The further they went, the more spacious the area within the Void Sacred Tree became. Even the sky was completely blocked by it.

That said, there were a lot of fireflies inside the Void Sacred Tree. These fireflies were somewhat special. Their lights were extremely bright. The majority of them were on the tree trunk. Thus, the insides of the Void Sacred Tree were brightly lit.

That said, this was not what was miraculous about it. What was miraculous was that the insides of the Void Sacred Tree appeared much larger than it appeared when looking in from the outside.

It simply did not resemble having entered a giant tree. Instead, it was more like they had entered an isolated world. No one knew exactly how big the world was.

As they went further in, they would occasionally encounter green fruits, the so-called Sacred Tree Fruit.

In the beginning, the crowd were very excited, and it even seemed like they would fight over them.

However, they were reminded by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that the interior of the Void Sacred Tree was extremely vast, and could even be said to be boundless. If they were to return through the same path they came from, they would be able to leave. However, if they continued to go deeper, they would not be able to reach the other end at all. There had never been anyone that was able to enter the Void Sacred Tree and exit through the other end.

Furthermore, the further in one went, the more numerous the Sacred Tree Fruits became.

Furthermore, they would soon enter an extremely vast area. After reaching that place, one could proceed further in all directions. Furthermore, the further in one went, the more Sacred Tree Fruits one would encounter.

At that time, everyone would be able to scatter and seek out Sacred Tree Fruits on their own. There was simply no need to fight over them right now.

In the beginning, the crowd were skeptical of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's words. However, as they went further in, the number of green fruits truly increased. With this, they had no choice but to believe him.

Thus, no one decided to fight over the Sacred Tree Fruits. Instead, the first person who saw the fruit would obtain the fruit. En route, the crowd were rather amiable with one another.

Of course, there was also an exception to the case. As for this exception, it was Kong Tianhui.

For others, they would allow the person closest to the fruit to pick it up and be theirs. Others would not fight over the fruits. no1E.Lb/1n

However, it was different for Kong Tianhui. Like a bandit, he would rush to fight over the fruits.

Thus, during the journey, there were many people that did not manage to obtain a single Sacred Tree Fruit, whilst Kong Tianhui had plundered over a hundred.

“Brother Chu Feng, why aren’t you snatching up the fruits? These fruits are quite tasty,” Kong Tianhui had snatched another fruit, and was eating them by the mouthful.

From the way he was eating the fruit, it did appear that the fruits were rather tasty.

Most importantly, that guy had eaten dozens of fruits already.

“Those who have come are guests. You all can go ahead and pick out the fruits first. Once we go further into the Void Sacred Tree, I will go and seek out fruits for myself,” said Chu Feng.

“So that’s the case. Then I will satisfy my hunger first. These fruits are truly quite tasty.”

“Beautiful big sister, you should have a try too,” Kong Tianhui took out two Sacred Tree Fruits and gave them to Chu Feng and Li Ruochu.

Chu Feng and Li Ruochu did not refuse him. They accepted the fruits and bit down on them.

The size and shape of the Sacred Tree Fruits were similar to apples. However, they were very juicy, and had a taste resembling a pear. Merely, they were more delicious than pears. Most importantly, after eating the fruit, a dense amount of natural energies would directly enter one’s body, which one would be able to easily refine.

At the same time, it would also clear one’s mind and raise one’s awareness.

To other martial cultivators, and especially those of the younger generation, these fruits should be quite effective, and be considered to be very good martial cultivation resources.

However, to Chu Feng, they were not very effective at all. The reason for that was because he already possessed a vast amount of natural energies within his body.

What he lacked was martial comprehension that would allow him to gain an opportunity to make a breakthrough in his cultivation.

Although the Sacred Tree Fruits also possessed a bit of martial comprehension, it was simply too little for Chu Feng.

At that moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the Chu Heavenly Clan did not occupy the Void Sacred Tree, a sacred martial cultivation ground, for their own, and instead allowed all powers to enter it to train.

Whilst it was true that that place contained a very dense amount of natural energies, and the Sacred Tree Fruits were able to assist one on the path of martial cultivation, the assistance the Sacred Tree Fruits provided was very minute.

Thus, Chu Feng was no longer interested in the Sacred Tree Fruit. His interest shifted to the golden fruit.

That said, what Chu Feng was concerned about the most was still Wang Qiang.

‘With how enormous this place is, where exactly must I go to find him?’

‘That guy has stayed in this place for so long, could he have run out the instant it opened?’

Chu Feng was slightly worried that he would not be able to find Wang Qiang. At the same time... he was worried that he might’ve encountered some sort of danger.

After all, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said that the Sacred Full Bloom was completely unprecedented, and no one knew what would happen during this period.

“Brother Chu Feng, beautiful big sister, after we reach that vast area, everyone will likely disperse for the sake of seeking out greater personal benefits.”

“At that time, let us continue to travel together so that we can look after one another,” Kong Tianhui said to Chu Feng and Li Ruochu.

“Sure,” both Chu Feng and Li Ruochu nodded in agreement.

“Who is it?!!”

Right at that moment, someone suddenly shouted at the front of the crowd.

The crowd immediately stopped upon hearing the loud shout. They all turned their eyes ahead.

It turned out that ahead of them was the region mentioned by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the place with multiple routes all over that would allow the crowd to disperse. However, there was a person standing in that vast region.

It was a young man. He was facing the crowd and standing in midair.

He had a rather particular attire. He was wearing wooden armor composed of tree bark identical to the wood of the Void Sacred Tree.

Furthermore, the aura of the Void Sacred Tree was emitting from his body. It was as if... he was one with the Void Sacred Tree.

The crowd all revealed serious expressions upon seeing this person who suddenly appeared, blocking their path with a somewhat ill-intended gaze. No one dared to be careless facing that person.

However, when Chu Feng saw that person, an enormous wave rose his heart. He even felt disbelief upon witnessing the scene before him.

Even though that youth gave off a superb air and resembled a celestial being, his facial appearance was very familiar to Chu Feng.

Was that not Wang Qiang?

Chapter 3536 - Terrifying Existence

"Wang Qiang."

Chu Feng immediately rushed toward Wang Qiang upon seeing him.

"Chu Feng, careful," however, before Chu Feng could reach Wang Qiang, he was stopped by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Lord Clan Chief, I know him," Chu Feng said.

"Oh?" Hearing those words, many people turned their eyes to him.

Evidently, the crowd were surprised by his words.



“Bunch of trash, what makes you all think you’re qualified to come and snatch my treasures?”

Wang Qiang spoke with the same voice as usual. However, his tone became very strange.

Furthermore, even though he had clearly managed to see Chu Feng, he ignored him completely. It was as if he didn’t recognize Chu Feng at all.

“Wang Qiang, what happened to you? Do you not recognize me?” Chu Feng asked.

“How could trash like yourselves possibly know me?” Wang Qiang took a glance at Chu Feng with contempt.

“Young friend Chu Feng, it would appear that you’re mistaking him for someone else,” said the crowd.

Tantai Yinjian, as the strongest expert present, had already walked forward. He arrived at the forefront of the vast group of people and stood opposite Wang Qiang.

“You are but a person of the younger generation, yet you dare to insult us like this. You’re truly lacking in social etiquette, no?” said Tantai Yinjian.

“There are indeed a lot of people of the younger generation present. However, it is not me. Instead, it is you all,” Wang Qiang revealed a mocking smile.

Furthermore, he was looking at Tantai Yinjian with eyes filled with contempt.

His gaze and his attitude caused Tantai Yinjian to feel extremely displeased.

“It would appear that if you are not taught a lesson, you will not know how to speak.”

As his words resounded, Tantai Yinjian’s oppressive might swept forth.

The oppressive might of a rank nine Exalted instantly covered the entire region. Like an invisible army of thousands of men and horses, it rushed forth to suppress Wang Qiang.

“You~~~”

In the very next moment, Tantai Yinjian's expression changed enormously. His gaze turned lifeless from shock.

It turned out that there seemed to be an invisible barrier around Wang Qiang. Tantai Yinjian's oppressive might was simply unable to breach the barrier at all, much less harm Wang Qiang.

Tantai Yinjian was not the only person who discovered this. Many people among the crowd also discovered this.

At that moment, the crowd all started to tremble with fear.

They realized that the person before them was likely not a person of the younger generation. Instead, he was a monster.

"Humph. Trash like you dare to attack me?"

Faced with the trembling crowd, the corners of Wang Qiang's mouth rose into a cold smile. Then, he waved his arm.

Following that, a muffled explosion was heard. Tantai Yinjian was knocked flying away. By the time he landed, his body was completely mutilated.

Although he was still alive, he was no longer able to move. Without a doubt, the strongest person amongst the vast group of experts had been seriously injured.

"This..."

At that moment, there was an intense amount of fear in the crowd's eyes as they looked to Wang Qiang.

Even though they had anticipated that the youngster before them was very powerful, they did not imagine him to be that powerful. A casual attack from him nearly took Tantai Yinjian's life.

One must know that Tantai Yinjian was a peak Exalted-level expert. He was only a step away from becoming an Utmost Exalted.

Yet, the young man before them was able to seriously injure him. This meant that his cultivation had most definitely surpassed the Exalted realm.

He was an extremely powerful monster, so powerful that the crowd present were unable to measure his strength.

“You all need not be afraid. It is that trash that spoke rudely toward me. That is why I decided to teach him a lesson.”

“As for you all, although you are also trash, I cannot drive you out completely uncalled for, much less cause you harm completely uncalled for. Otherwise, others will say that I am bullying the young.”

“That said, I am truly disappointed for there to not be any capable members of the younger generations,” Wang Qiang suddenly sighed. He was sighing like an old man, even though he had the appearance of a young man.

Faced with the strange behavior from the youth before them, the crowd began to wonder if he was an old monster that had lived for many years.

“Please excuse this junior’s offense. Senior, exactly who are you, and what relationship do you have with the Void Sacred Tree?”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief stood forth. He not only clasped his fist respectfully at Wang Qiang, but he even addressed himself as ‘junior.’

“Youngster, although you are also trash, you understand etiquette.”

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that you all have encountered an extremely rare opportunity. Originally, this was supposed to be your fortune, your stroke of luck. Unfortunately... you all are simply too weak. If I am to allow you to explore on your own, you will likely not be able to gain anything.”

“Although I am disappointed, there is nothing that I can do about it.” Wang Qiang sighed, then said, “I’ll help you all a bit.”

After saying those words, Wang Qiang slowly raised his palm. A ray of light appeared in his palm. That light was white, and contained spirit power. Furthermore... lightning was surging within it.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang lifted his arm up high.

Following that, an enormous ray of light appeared above the vast crowd. The light shot straight down.

After that light disappeared, the people enveloped by the light all disappeared.

“Woosh~~~”

Before the crowd could react, Wang Qiang was acting up again.

Another ray of light shot down. The people that were enveloped by that ray of light also disappeared.

Seeing such a scene, many people grew extremely afraid. After all, no one knew what that terrifyingly powerful fellow did to those people that had disappeared.

It would be one thing if he had only captured them and sent them somewhere. However... what if he had directly killed them?

Thinking of this, many people, due to their fear of death, turned around with the intention to flee from this terrifying fellow.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right after those people tried to escape, light appeared above them and enveloped all of them. As the light disappeared, they too disappeared.

Following that, many rays of light continued to descend. In an instant, the vast crowd composed of people from many powers had practically all disappeared.

There was only a single person left - Chu Feng.

Both Chu Feng and Wang Qiang were standing in midair and looking at one another. However, neither of them showed the same sort of brotherly feeling from the past.

Chu Feng was looking at Wang Qiang with a gaze filled with caution.

As for Wang Qiang, he did not say anything. However, he was looking at Chu Feng with a slightly strange gaze.

“Who are you? What did you do to my friend?” Chu Feng asked.

As matters stood, Chu Feng also felt that the person before him was likely no longer Wang Qiang. Perhaps Wang Qiang had provoked something in the Void Sacred Tree, and had his body controlled by that thing.

“Heh...” However, Wang Qiang did not only not answer Chu Feng, but the corners of his mouth instead rose into a strange curve.

“Woosh~~~”

In the next moment, he raised his arm, and a ray of light appeared above Chu Feng. Before Chu Feng could dodge the light, the ray of light enveloped him.

### Chapter 3537 - Boundless Netherworld

After his body was enveloped by the light, Chu Feng was unable to move at all. He could only feel that he was currently floating, and being rapidly pushed forward by an intangible power.

Finally, the ray of light dissipated, and Chu Feng’s feet landed on the ground.

Even though the power pushing him forward had already disappeared, its inertia was still present.

Thus, Chu Feng was unable to stand firm upon landing, and took a couple steps forward, lost his balance and fell onto his stomach.

One must know that Chu Feng was an Exalted-level expert now.

His cultivation, if placed in the Nine Provinces Continent, would make him an existence capable of utter destruction.

However, even with his present capabilities, Chu Feng was still unable to stand firm. From this, one could see how fast the speed he was traveling at was.

It was so fast that he did not even have the time to react to it.

“That seemed to be a teleportation formation. Thus... everyone is safe?”

Although Chu Feng looked kinda bad lying on his stomach, he was able to sense the condition of his body.

Thus, although he found his movements slightly off, his body was completely undamaged.

This caused him to realize that the rays of light from before were not something that would cause harm to the crowd. Instead, he felt that they were merely teleportation formations. nD1e-Ib.1n

“No wonder I could sense spirit power from within that light.”

Chu Feng stood up and inspected his surroundings.

“I’m still inside the Void Sacred Tree, even though I was traveling at such a fast speed earlier? It would appear that this place is truly as Lord Clan Chief said it to be, unreasonably vast.”

Chu Feng discovered that he was still in the Void Sacred Tree.

However, soon, Chu Feng’s gaze was captured by something ahead.

There was a fruit ahead of Chu Feng. The fruit was the size of a peach. It had an outward appearance resembling a watermelon. This was especially true in terms of its pattern; it was simply identical to watermelons.

That said, the fruit was not an ordinary watermelon. The reason for that was because it was golden.

Chu Feng was an Exalted-level martial cultivator and a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, after he saw the watermelon, a feeling of reverence emerged in his heart.

That golden watermelon was actually emitting a Ruler’s Aura that caused even Chu Feng to revere it!!!

“Holy, am I dreaming?”

The first thought that came to Chu Feng’s mind was that he had coincidentally run into the legendary golden fruit capable of allowing people to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.

Upon thinking of that, he immediately felt disbelief. After all, all of this was simply too much of a coincidence.

Thus, the cautious Chu Feng began to survey his surroundings again. Furthermore, he was using his Heaven's Eyes to aid in his surveying to determine whether his surroundings were real or not.

But even with the usage of his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was unable to find anything illusory.

Not only did the trees in his surroundings appear to be real, even the green fruits appeared very real.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed. A green fruit was sucked into his hand. Chu Feng directly opened his mouth and took a couple bites from the fruit. Upon doing so, he discovered that the taste and the sensation were exactly the same as the fruit he had eaten earlier.

“It would appear that everything is real. Then... according to Lord Clan Chief's explanation, the golden fruits should be extremely rare.”

“Could it be that the legend is so unreliable?”

Although he was feeling astonished, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. Thus, he began to use his Heaven's Eyes to carefully inspect the golden fruit.

After surveying it for a while, he was still unable to find anything fishy about it.

With that, Chu Feng extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. However... even though the golden fruit was clearly there, he was unable to lift it from afar.

“Is it insisting that I pick it up personally?”

With no alternative, Chu Feng went forward to personally pick up the golden fruit.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the instant he touched the golden fruit, his surroundings started to change.

In an instant, he felt as if he had fallen from the forested region into a boundless netherworld.

Magma filled his surroundings. It was present as far as the eye could see. It was like there was a sea of magma.

The magma was not only emitting a reeking, bloody scent, but there were also countless people inside the magma.

Their numbers were extremely numerous. They were so densely packed that Chu Feng could see thousands of people in his line of sight.

Their bodies were all submerged in the magma. Painful expressions filled their faces as they let out miserable screams.

It was nothing too serious should only a single person be screaming in pain. However, the joint painful screams of tens of thousands of people was simply horrifying.

When Chu Feng looked at his hand, he discovered that the golden fruit had disappeared, and been replaced by a fiery red stone.

“An illusion?”

Chu Feng thought all of this was an illusion. However, he soon felt pain from his hand. When he looked down to see, he discovered that his palm had been burned so badly that it had nearly melted.

“This sensation... it’s so realistic?”

Even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not let go of the stone in his hand. The reason for that was because he felt that all of this was an illusion, and what he was holding in his hand was not a fiery red stone, but rather the golden fruit.

If he were to let go of it, he might end up losing it.

Although Chu Feng was persevering, the pain grew more and more intense. What the stone was burning was not only Chu Feng’s physical body; it was also burning his soul.

Most importantly, Chu Feng was actually unable to recover his burned flesh and bones. Soon, the palm that he was holding the stone with had been completely burned away with nothing remaining.



Witnessing that, Chu Feng immediately turned around. He wanted to grab the stone with his other hand. However, he discovered that the stone had turned into a strand of light and disappeared.

With the situation being like that, he had no choice but to activate his Heaven's Eyes. He wanted to find the whereabouts of that golden fruit.

However, even with his Heaven's Eyes active, Chu Feng was unable to find any trace of the golden fruit at all. Furthermore, his surroundings remained completely the same. It was as if the boundless netherworld that he was in was also real.

"The situation has turned very bad," Chu Feng frowned. A trace of rare panic appeared in his eyes.

#### Chapter 3538 - Scramble For The Fruit

"What am I to do about this?"

With his Heaven's Eyes unable to detect anything, Chu Feng knew that he would have to rely on himself to escape from this illusion.

However, with even his Heaven's Eyes being ineffective, how could it possibly be simple to escape from such an illusion?

Furthermore, even though Chu Feng was not caught up in the magma, that place was filled with scorching heat. The heat was extremely fierce. Regardless of whether it might be through his world spirit techniques or his martial power, Chu Feng was unable to withstand the heat.

Being scorched by the burning heat, Chu Feng felt enormous pressure upon even his soul.

While this would not cause any serious damage in the short term, if he continued to stay there, not only would Chu Feng's body not be able to withstand the heat, but his soul and in turn his life would likely be melted by it too.

That said, Chu Feng did not panic because of this.

He knew very well that the more desperate of a situation he found himself in, the more he must maintain his calm. Otherwise... it would only make the situation worse.

.....

Meanwhile, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others were all teleported to another region of the Void Sacred Tree.

Different from Chu Feng, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others were not isolated. There were tens of thousands of people gathered there, including many people from other powers.

Coincidentally, the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was also present.

Those people had all landed there. Furthermore, there was a golden fruit before them.

That said, that golden fruit was slightly different from the golden fruit Chu Feng had discovered.

The golden fruit Chu Feng had discovered resembled a little watermelon, whereas this golden fruit resembled a golden walnut.

It gave off a feeling of hardness. However, it did not possess the ruler's aura emitted by the golden fruit Chu Feng had discovered.

Most coincidental of all, that golden fruit was closest to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Thus, according to the established rules, that golden fruit should belong to him.

However, this was a golden fruit, something that, according to legend, could allow one to enter the Sacred Palace Hall. Who would be willing to surrender such a rare opportunity to someone else?

"Truly, never would I have expected for the heavens to show such concern for me, for me to encounter the legendary golden fruit."

After an old man saw the golden fruit, his eyes not only started to shine, but he even extended his hand and made a grabbing motion with the intention to suck the golden fruit over to him.

As for that old man, he was an elder from the Moyi Heavenly Clan named Moyi Qing.

That Moyi Qing was very powerful, and possessed the cultivation of a rank seven Exalted.

However, even with his cultivation, he was unable to move the golden fruit from a distance.

At the same time as that happened, a faint light that surrounded the golden fruit caught the crowd's attention.

"There's a defensive formation around that fruit. If we wish to take it away, we must breach that defensive formation first."

"Merely, it seems that defensive formation is somewhat strange. We will need to carefully inspect it to determine how to breach it," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Brother Chu, that is not what's important."

Right at that moment, an extremely resounding and powerful voice was heard. The person who spoke was the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Dragon King Li.

At that moment, Dragon King Li had a very ugly look on his face. This was especially true when he looked to Moyi Qing; his gaze was filled with contempt.

"Elder Moyi, earlier, we had established the rule that the person who is closest to the fruit shall be the one to obtain it. Earlier, what did you just do? Were you trying to snatch away that fruit by force?"

It turned out that the reason why the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was so displeased was because Moyi Qing had tried to snatch away the golden fruit earlier.

"Humph, Dragon King Li, are you trying to show off here?" Moyi Qing cast a gaze of contempt back at Dragon King Li.

"I merely want to respect the rules of this place," said the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“What are you going to do if I refuse to comply with the rules?”

As Moyi Qing spoke, he began to walk toward the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. At the same time, his rank seven Exalted aura became extremely ferocious.

With every step he took, the ground under his feet would tremble violently, causing many of the cultivators present to be unable to stand firm.

The current Moyi Qing was extremely impressive, like a god of war.

With Moyi Qing acting like that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present all felt very uneasy.

They were all able to tell that Moyi Qing was unwilling to give in to their Lord Clan Chief. That was the reason why he planned to plunder the golden fruit by force.

Most importantly, ignoring the fact that Moyi Qing possessed the powerful Moyi Heavenly Clan behind him, his own cultivation of rank seven Exalted was already enough to intimidate the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Wuuah~~~”

Suddenly, an oppressive might swept forth and beat back that Moyi Qing.

It was the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Not only was that oppressive might from him, but that oppressive might also possessed the cultivation of rank eight Exalted.

“Rank eight Exalted, you’ve actually become a rank eight Exalted?”

Sensing the aura of the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Moyi Qing felt extremely surprised.

He had known the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief for many years. At that time, he was already a rank seven Exalted, whereas the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was still only a rank six Exalted.

Although the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had also managed to become a rank seven Exalted later on, it took him many years to become one.

Because he had become a rank seven Exalted earlier than the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Moyi Qing had thought that he would not have to fear him should they end up fighting.

However, he had miscalculated. He had not expected the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to progress so quickly, and reach rank eight Exalted before him.

"Not everyone has a mediocre aptitude like you, unable to make any progress even after staying at the same cultivation for so many years," The Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Moyi Qing with a mocking expression.

"Dragon King Li, don't you have an exaggerated opinion of your own capabilities. You're nothing more than a rank eight Exalted. You dare to make an enemy out of our Moyi Heavenly Clan with that cultivation?" Moyi Qing asked angrily.

"This old man has never said that I will make an enemy out of your Moyi Heavenly Clan. I am merely unable to tolerate your behavior." n--⓪-(v--e(-l(.♠.)l)-n

"If after your return to your Moyi Heavenly Clan, your clan is to find that your actions are in the right, and seeks to create trouble for me, there is nothing that I, Dragon King Li, will be afraid of."

"As for now, I'd urge you to abide by the rules. Otherwise... this old man will definitely embarrass you," the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

The Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief possessed a very tall stature, and a very resounding voice. Thus, with him standing there and staring sharply at Moyi Qing, Moyi Qing was unable to keep himself from cowering to the pressure.

This was especially true after he discovered that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had a cultivation above his own. With that, he became extremely afraid.

Besides, he also knew very well that his decision to plunder the golden fruit was his own selfish desire. If the matter was reported to his clan, his Moyi Heavenly Clan might also punish him for it.

## Chapter 3539 - Mysterious Black-cloaked Person

Actually, Moyi Qing knew very well what their Moyi Heavenly Clan's opinion of the Chu Heavenly Clan was.

Their Moyi Heavenly Clan was merely observing Chu Feng's talent. The person that they truly wanted to curry favor with was Chu Xuanyuan.

The reason for that was because there was a rumor that Chu Xuanyuan's cultivation had not declined, but had instead progressed to an even more tyrannical level. Furthermore, it was very likely that he had already returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

With the situation being like that, Moyi Qing actually also felt that he should not make an enemy out of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, faced with the enticement of the golden fruit, he ended up losing his sense of propriety. And now, although he had given up on plundering the golden fruit, he... was feeling extremely unreconciled for being humiliated before so many people.

Thus, he pointed to the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and shouted angrily, "You speak of respecting the rules in such a righteous manner, but in the end, aren't you merely bullying the weak and fearing the strong? Otherwise... when that Divine Body Royal City's brat was plundering other fruits all over the place, why didn't you step forth to stop him?"

"That's very simple. That's because the people he was plundering the fruits from were all people like you and I, guests who came to this place."

"As for you, you were trying to snatch away a fruit that belonged to the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"This place is the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. The owner of this place is the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"The Chu Heavenly Clan is already being extremely magnanimous to allow us to enter this place. They have given us enough face. Thus, how could you attempt to plunder their possessions?" said the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~" n(-0veLB1n

Suddenly, a series of claps could be heard. Following the applause, a resounding voice was heard, "Well said!"

Looking in the direction of the voice, the crowd noticed that it was said by an individual clad in a black cloak.

The black-cloaked individual appeared very mysterious. The crowd was unable to see his face, and had no idea who he was. In fact, even his aura was completely concealed.

"Who are you?" the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief asked.

"Who I am is not important. However, I will have to speak out for the injustice this Elder Moyi suffered."

"The words you said earlier could be said to be devoted to righteousness, and inspired by reverence. You were speaking as if you were the emissary of justice. However, as far as I know, your Li Heavenly Clan is not righteous at all. Earlier, when the Upper Realm Gate opened, I seemed to recall that you all had wanted to seize the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, no?"

"And now, you're here speaking so righteously, do you feel no shame?"

That black-cloaked individual's words were filled with mockery.

"That's right. Neither of us are good people, why are you trying to pretend here?" Moyi Qing began to clap his hands in a very pleased manner.

"You..." The Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief became extremely furious. However, he could not find a way to refute the claim. After all, it was true that their Li Heavenly Clan had wanted to take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Furthermore, Li Taiyi had even tried to kill the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Many people had witnessed what had happened back then too.

Their Li Heavenly Clan was indeed in the wrong. He could not find a way to refute that.

"As for Clan Chief Chu, I will also have to say something to you," That black-cloaked individual turned his gaze to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Good brother, go ahead and say what you wish to say," The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief clasped his fist. His attitude was very respectful.

However, that black-cloaked individual did not appreciate the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's gesture of courtesy. With an extremely mocking tone, he said, "So many people have arrived in your Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm with the intention to befriend your clan right now. But did you really think that they are doing that because they respect your Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"The only thing they care about is the strength of Chu Xuanyuan, and his son Chu Feng. As for you all, you are nothing more than trash in their eyes."

"One must be able to conduct oneself with self-awareness."

"That golden fruit is something that should be obtained by he who is capable. Ask yourself this, do you really think you're qualified to obtain it?"

After hearing the black-cloaked individual's words, the people from the various powers all turned their eyes to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Although they did not say anything, their gazes revealed that they agreed with that black-cloaked individual's words.

They all felt that if the golden fruit was obtained by one who was capable, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief really would not be qualified to obtain it.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief showed no signs of displeasure toward the black-cloaked individual's words and the crowd's gazes. Instead, he revealed a faint smile.

"If the golden fruit is something that should be obtained by the capable, then, this old man feels that, amongst everyone here, I really do possess the qualifications to obtain this golden fruit," he said.

Once his words were spoken, the crowd's expressions all changed. They were all looking to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief strangely.

Evidently, they had not expect him to say that sort of thing.

Who gave him that confidence?

With his strength, how could he be qualified to obtain the golden fruit?

He was simply delusional.

"Hahaha..." The black-cloaked individual directly burst into laughter.



“Truly, never would I have imagined you to be this thick-skinned at your age,”  
That black-cloaked man’s laughter was very mocking.

“After saying all of this, didn’t you come here for the golden fruit yourself?”

“However, with I, Dragon King Li, here, you will definitely not be able to have your way with it.”

As the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he walked toward the black-cloaked individual aggressively.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief fell at his knees.

It was oppressive might. At that moment, everyone present was able to sense an enormous oppressive might being released, forcing the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to his knees.

As for that oppressive might, it was that of a rank nine Exalted.

The person who released that oppressive might was that mysterious black-cloaked individual.

“Peak Exalted, Tantai Yinjian, never would I have expected you to be this despicable,” The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to the black-cloaked man furiously.

He was not the only person who thought this way. Many people present also immediately thought of Tantai Yinjian.

After all, although there were a lot of experts present, Tantai Yinjian was the only peak Exalted-level expert.

Since that black-cloaked individual was unwilling to reveal himself, it meant that he was deliberately concealing his identity so that he could plunder the golden fruit.

But, why would he be unwilling to reveal his face? That was rather simple, it was because he was afraid that he would expose his identity.

After thinking about it, apart from Tantai Yinjian, the crowd were unable to think of another person.

“Tantai Yinjian? Don’t compare me with that sort of trash,” That black-cloaked individual felt extremely displeased by the crowd’s guess.

“If you’re not Tantai Yinjian, then remove that black cloak and reveal your identity,” said the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Since you all are so inclined to see my face, I’ll let you all have a look.”

“However, I will have to tell you all this first. Those who see my face will all have to die.”

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, the black-cloaked individual waved his sleeve. He really removed the black cloak covering him.

“You!!!”

Upon seeing the true identity of the black-cloak individual, the expressions of the crowd all changed enormously. For many people, fear appeared on their faces.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3540 - The Revival Of The Demon Clan - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3540 - The Revival Of The Demon Clan**

### **Chapter 3540 - The Revival Of The Demon Clan**

After that mysterious individual removed his black cloak and revealed his true appearance, the crowd were all somewhat frightened by the way he looked.

His skin was completely dark blue. However, there were crimson blood-like wrinkles throughout his dark blue skin.

Upon closer inspection, those were not wrinkles. Instead, they were wounds. Bloody wounds covered his body with regularity. It was both strange and terrifying to look at.

Strangest of all, even though those wounds seemed to be new, they were not dripping blood. Instead, the blood seemed to be sealed away, making it so that one could only see the blood flowing through the wounds. It was truly disgusting to look at.

As for his eyes, they were white. Furthermore, his gaze was very strange.

From a glance, one could tell that he was simply not a human. Rather, he resembled a monster.

“Blood-devouring Demon Clan.”

“You’re from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?!”

Many panic-filled voices sounded from the crowd.

At the same time, the crowd burst into complete chaos and fear enveloped the vast sea of people.

The crowd was both surprised and frightened. This was especially true for the experts from the older generation. The fear on their faces was even more intense.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan was famous throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan did not occupy an Upper Realm. In fact, they did not even occupy any Ordinary Realm or Lower Realm.

However, during their golden age, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were found throughout the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. They were practically everywhere, and could even be said to be the power that possessed the greatest number of clansmen in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Furthermore, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were extremely united. There had practically never been an incident where they fought amongst themselves.

Most importantly, there were a lot of experts in the Blood-devouring Demon Clan. They could be said to be an extremely strong power.

It was precisely because they were so strong that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was seen as a thorn by the Starfield Master Realm.

As the saying went, a mountain cannot contain two tigers. This was even more so for an overlord like the Starfield Master Realm that refused to allow their status to be threatened by others.

In the end, a war was waged over nine thousand years ago.

Originally, the war was only between the Starfield Master Realm and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

However, after the war began, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan decided, for the sake of increasing their battle power, to start assassinating experts from various Territories.

Later on, their actions were exposed.

Because of this, they incurred the wrath of powers all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield. With that, those powers also joined the war against the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

That war brought disaster upon the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. In the end, the war concluded with a crushing defeat for the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

When that battle was happening, the current peak experts of the Ancestral Martial Starfield were all still very young, still only children, or still not born yet.

However, they all knew how bitter that war was, as well as how powerful the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was.

After over nine thousand years had passed, no traces of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were ever seen again. Because of that, matters regarding that clan became a story to the people of future generations.

Thus, everyone felt that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan had been completely annihilated. They felt that the powerful Blood-devouring Demon Clan had become nothing more than a story of the past.

Yet, the appearance of the man before them was precisely the specific, unique look of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

The wrinkle-like wounds on his body was none other than the Blood-devouring Technique.

Only by training in the Blood-devouring Technique would one's body appear like that.

But, why would the Blood-devouring Demon Clan that had disappeared for over nine thousand years suddenly reappear at that moment?

Could it be that the terrifying Blood-devouring Demon Clan had been revived?

Thinking back to how the Blood-devouring Demon Clan captured people from various powers and refined them to increase their cultivation in the battle against the Starfield Master Realm, the people of the older generation immediately started to tremble with fear.

“Hahahaha. Never would I have imagined that, even after all these years, the might of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan is still so resounding.”

“Truth be told, this old man is indeed a member of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan. My name is Mo Song,” that man said.

“Mo Song?” I’ve never heard of that name before,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“During the war, I was still only a child too. It is normal for you to have never heard of my name,” said Mo Song.

“In that case, it would mean that the mysterious group of people that entered the Void Sacred Tree before us would be you all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“That’s correct,” Mo Song nodded.

“The remnants of your Blood-devouring Demon Clan have hidden yourselves for so many years. Why did you decide to suddenly reappear now?” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“Who told you that we only decided to reappear now? Our Blood-devouring Demon Clan has always existed throughout all these years. Merely...”

As Mo Song reached this point, he turned his gaze to the crowd. Coldness flashed through his eyes, “Those who saw us all ended up dying.”

“This...” Hearing those words, the crowd that were already afraid became extremely terrified. After all, they were not only against a peak Exalted-level Blood-devouring Demon Clansman, but they were also facing the crisis of death.

“You still didn’t mention what your purpose in coming to this place was,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“You seem to have a lot of rubbish that you wish to ask. Even though you all will die here, you are not qualified to learn about those things,” Mo Song looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief mockingly.

“So that’s the case. In that case, I can only force a confession from you,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“What did you say?” Mo Song revealed a surprised look. He didn’t dare to believe what he had just heard.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s body shifted, and he disappeared.

In the next moment, he appeared before Mo Song.

When he appeared again, there was not only a ‘Heaven’ character Lightning Mark on his forehead, but his aura had also increased to that of a rank nine Exalted. Furthermore, his right hand was thrust toward Mo Song’s body like a sharp blade.

“Puchi~~~”

Everything happened too quickly. By the time the crowd managed to react to what had happened, blood had splattered everywhere. The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had pierced through Mo Song’s body with his arm and destroyed his dantian.

“I said that I can only force a confession from you,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief pulled his arm from Mo Song’s body and revealed a faint smile.

Mo Song was seriously injured. He took several steps back, and then fell on his butt.

At that moment, Mo Song had an extremely ugly expression on his face. Even though he had a very terrifying appearance, one could tell that he was in enormous pain.

Furthermore, he was looking at the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief with a gaze filled with shock and unease.

"This aura... you... you're also a rank nine Exalted?" Mo Song asked with a weak voice.

## Chapter 3541 - The Strength of The Clan Chief

Heaven level Lightning Marks were indeed capable of increasing one's cultivation by a level. However, it should not be possible for it to allow the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to so easily seriously injure Mo Song.

For the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to be able to so easily seriously injure Mo Song, it meant that his actual cultivation was that of a rank nine Exalted to begin with.

It was precisely because he possessed a cultivation of rank nine Exalted to begin with that he was able to easily defeat Mo Song after unleashing his Heaven level Lightning Mark.

However, one must know that the Li Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief of the Ten Great Heavenly Clan's Li Heavenly Clan was only a rank eight Exalted.

For the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's cultivation to have reached rank nine Exalted, how could the crowd not be astonished?

Mo Song was not the only one with an appalled look on his face; the others present were actually even more alarmed.

That level of cultivation was simply inconsistent with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that they knew.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief seemed to expect the astonished reactions of the crowd. Thus, he did not bother to pay attention to them. Instead, he opened his palm.

"Buzz~~~"

Martial power emerged from his palm and formed a half foot-long dagger.

That dagger was wriggling nonstop like a bug. It appeared truly strange.

“This is an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill that this old man learned by pure coincidence.”

“It is called Exalted Taboo: Soul-shattering Sword.”

“In a frontal confrontation, this Exalted Taboo: Soul-shattering Sword is truly lacking in power. However, if one is able to pierce it into another’s body, that person will be subjected to enormous pain, and then die.”

“If you are to confess honestly, I can spare your life. Otherwise... you will have to experience how powerful the torment of this Exalted Taboo: Soul-shattering Sword is,” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said while looking at Mo Song.

“Hahaha...” Faced with the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s threat, Mo Song burst into sudden laughter. Then, his gaze grew strangely determined. “Never did I expect that you actually possessed such a cultivation. You’ve concealed yourself quite well. Today, I have miscalculated. But... our Blood-devouring Demon Clan will definitely avenge me.”

“Chi~~~”

After he finished saying those words, the crimson wounds on his body started to spray out blood. The blood was emitting a crimson radiance. Mo Song started to shine brightly like a crimson sun.

“Brother Chu, be careful,” the Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief warned upon seeing that.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reacted as if he was already prepared for it. He flicked his finger, and the dagger in his hand shot toward Mo Song.

The instant the dagger entered Mo Song’s body, golden light started to shine from within him, surrounding him completely.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard. The surroundings started to shake violently.



The light that surrounded Mo Song had disappeared, and Mo Song was nowhere to be seen. Only a pool of scarlet and blue liquid remained.

“I’ve long heard that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen possessed very tightly-sealed mouths, and would decide to self-detonate when being forced to make confessions. Never would I have imagined that, after all these years have passed, they would still remain like this,” sighed the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

At that moment, the crowd came to a realization that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s dagger was simply not a method of torture. Instead, it was a technique against self-detonation.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had already prepared against Mo Song’s self-detonation from the very start. The words he spoke earlier were merely meant to frighten him.

That said, what shocked the crowd the most was not the meticulous planning of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Instead, it was his cultivation.

The Li Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief stepped forward and said to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, “Brother Chu, truly never would I have expected that your cultivation was actually above mine. You’ve truly concealed yourself well.”

“Clan Chief Chu is truly a well-concealed expert, truly a well-concealed expert.” The various experts present also walked up to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

The person who was acting the most eagerly attentive among them was that Moyi Heavenly Clan’s Moyi Qing.

Although the Moyi Heavenly Clan was very powerful, their Moyi Heavenly Clan would still treat peak Exalted-level experts very seriously. This held even more true for him, an elder.

This was especially true upon recalling how he had tried to snatch away the golden fruit from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Thinking back on it, he became extremely worried, and thus tried extra hard to curry favor with the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief so that he would not be blamed for his actions.

As for the others, they had actually all looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief earlier. However, they no longer dared to look down on him. After all, apart from Utmost Exalted-level experts, no one would dare to disrespect a peak Exalted expert.

However, in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, the number of Utmost Exalted-level experts numbered so very few.

From this, one could tell how powerful peak Exalted experts were. They were beings that were only a step away from becoming Utmost Exalted.

They were people that possessed the greatest power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield apart from Utmost Exalted-level experts. *novel* In

That said, at the same time as the crowd was astonished by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's cultivation, they were also feeling great admiration for his tolerance.

The crowd all felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had become a rank nine Exalted long ago. He was simply not a nobody at all. Merely, he was hiding his cultivation the entire time.

All these years, he had not revealed his actual cultivation, and was humiliated, suppressed and injured by others. Yet, he still endured it. This sort of tolerance was simply worthy of the crowd's admiration.

"Actually, this old man truly didn't deliberately conceal his cultivation. It is all thanks to Chu Feng that I possess my current cultivation," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said with a smile.

"Chu Feng? Brother Chu, stop joking," The crowd all felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was joking.

No matter how powerful Chu Feng might be, he couldn't possibly be able to help the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief increase his cultivation.

After all, Chu Feng himself was only a Rank One Exalted.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled at the crowd's reaction. He did not try to explain things to them. However, he himself knew very well that it was indeed all thanks to Chu Feng that he was able to possess his current cultivation.

Back in the Wuma Heavenly Clan's remnant, many experts had returned empty-handed.

Yet, Chu Feng, through his own ability, was able to obtain a great amount of cultivation resources. Furthermore, those cultivation resources were enormously helpful toward Exalted-level experts. It was capable of increasing their cultivation greatly in a short period of time.

It was precisely through using those cultivation resources that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's cultivation had rapidly increased from rank five Exalted to rank nine Exalted.

He had trained for so many years with his cultivation progressing very slowly. Yet, by using only those treasures, he was able to increase his cultivation by so much in such a short time.

No one would believe him if he mentioned this to them. In fact, if he heard of this matter happening to someone else, he himself would suspect its validity.

However, as this had happened to him, he had no choice but to believe it.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief knew very well that even if he attempted to explain it to the crowd, they would not believe him. Thus, he decided to not bother explaining it to them.

## Chapter 3542 - The Undead And Wang Qiang

"The appearance of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen most definitely means an enormous conspiracy is at hand. Everyone, we must be extra careful. It is best that we do not split up," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Right. It is better that we stay together," The crowd nodded in succession.

After personally witnessing the might of a Blood-devouring Demon Clansman, they were already terrified.

There were only two peak Exalted-level individuals amongst the vast crowd. One was the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder, Tantai Yinjian. As for the other, he was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Evidently, the two of them were the strongest guardians among all the people present.

And now, one of those two peak Exalted experts was with them. It was only natural that they would not be willing to part with him. To be exact, they would refuse to leave the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's side even if they were to be beaten to death.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief turned his eyes to the golden fruit.

"It seems like we will have to spend a lot of effort in order to obtain this fruit. We cannot continue to waste our time here."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to walk towards the golden fruit.

.....

Time passed. Chu Feng had been trapped in the illusion for over a dozen days.

The scene of the illusion did not change in the slightest. However, Chu Feng became extremely weak, so much so that his life was in danger.

That said, even with that being the case, Chu Feng's eyes were still burning like a torch. He was trying his best to keep his cool, and still search for a way to breach the illusion.

What Chu Feng didn't know was that what was happening inside the illusion was being witnessed clearly at a certain place.

That place seemed like a palace hall. However, it would be somewhat rough to call it a palace hall, as the surroundings were all composed of trees. It would be more accurate to call it an enormous tree cave.

There was a small lake in the center of the tree cave. The surface of the lake was very calm. However, Chu Feng's situation was being displayed in the center of the lake. no17E.Lb/1n

There were two people on the shore of the lake looking at the image before them.

Of them, one was watching the scene very earnestly, seemingly unable to take his eyes off the lake.

Although that individual had a humanoid figure, he did not look like a human. Instead, he looked more like a monster.

His entire body was covered in white bandages, that were themselves covered in bloodstains. Only a pair of very lifeless eyes could be seen. However, those eyes appeared very terrifying. It was impossible to determine what was terrifying about that individual's eyes. Merely, upon seeing those eyes, one would tremble with fear.

Normally, being wrapped in blood-stained bandages would make one appear to be seriously injured, and would not make one be described as a "monster."

The reason why that individual resembled a monster was because there was a green light being emitted from his body. Furthermore, one could continuously smell a rotten odor from him.

His appearance simply did not resemble that of a person. Instead, he looked more like a corpse, a living corpse.

To be exact, he should be undead.

As for the other person present, he was very normal. At the very least... he appeared to be alive.

Normally, if one were a normal living person, even if one were not afraid, one would still keep a distance should there be an undead emitting a rotten odor from head to toe beside them.

However, that person not only did not keep his distance, but he was also standing there and eating green fruits by the mouthful.

Those were all Sacred Tree Fruits!!!

Precious Sacred Tree Fruits were actually piled up into a little hill several tens of meters tall beside him.

He was eating those precious Sacred Tree Fruits like seeds - one down with every bite.

Perhaps he was enjoying the fruits too much, but he was merely taking a couple glances at the scene on the surface of the lake, and placing the majority of his attention on eating more fruits.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that that person was... the same person Chu Feng and the others had encountered earlier.

He was that man who possessed an identical look to Wang Qiang, yet was wearing tree bark armor.

“Hey hey hey, say, little brat, didn’t you say that this is your good brother? He’s on the verge of collapse, yet you’re not even bothering to look at him. Are you not afraid that he’ll die?” the undead man as he looked to the man who looked exactly like Wang Qiang.

“I-i-it’s pre-precisely be-because he’s my b-bro-brother that I’m n-not looking,” said that man. This time around, the way he spoke was exactly the same as the way Wang Qiang would normally speak.

“So you two are fake brothers?” the undead man asked.

“W-what do y-you mean by f-fake brothers? T-the two of us a-are close b-brothers who h-ha-have gone t-through life a-and death together,” Wang Qiang cast a side eye at the undead man.

“Brothers that have gone through life and death together?”

“In that case, why don’t I see you, little brat, showing concern for him?” The undead man did not believe that Wang Qiang had a deep relationship with Chu Feng due to the way he was acting.

“It’s b-because he-he’s my go-good brother that I-I-I know t-that i-ill-illusion will not be-be able to baffle him,” said Wang Qiang.

“Oh?”

“You’re quite confident in him,” said the undead man.

“G-go on a-and continue w-watching. I-I know best how s-strong my brother is,” Wang Qiang spoke confidently.

Hearing those words, the undead man’s gaze changed somewhat. Then, he looked back to the lake.

“You’re right. That little brat is quite capable. He’s actually able to maintain his calm the entire time, even in that sort of situation.”

“With how confident he is, what he lacks is merely a bit of luck. After all, he has passed by the exit many times. All he lacks is touching the exit.”

“Thus, if he is to continue, he will sooner or later be able to escape from the illusion formation,” said the Living Dead.

“Well d-d-duh! He-he’s my b-brother, okay?” Wang Qiang spoke proudly.

“Strange!!!”

Suddenly, the undead man who was sitting on the ground stood up abruptly.

A shocked expression appeared in his previously lifeless eyes.

“O-old fart, w-what’s w-wrong? Why a-are you so sh-shocked?” Wang Qiang rolled his eyes at the undead man.

“That brat is stealing my fruits!!!” the undead man said.

“S-st-stealing your f-fr-frui-fruits? Old fart, what d-do you m-mean by that?” Wang Qiang also stood up upon hearing those words. He looked to the surface of the lake with curiosity.

“The source of the illusory formation comes from the power of thirty-six golden fruits. Combined with the power of the Void Sacred Tree, the illusory formation becomes something that not even world spirit techniques could see through.”

“Logically, if that brat wanted to breach the illusory formation, he would merely need to find the exit. However... he has passed by the exit many times, yet he has not touched it.”

“Originally, I had thought that he did not manage to find the exit, and was lacking a bit of luck in order to leave the illusion.”

“However, judging from it now, he is deliberately staying in the illusory formation.”

“His purpose is simply not to exit the illusory formation at all. Instead, he wants to snatch away all of the fruits that I used to set up the illusory formation!!!”the undead man said.

## Chapter 3543 - Sacred Fruits

It was as that undead had said, Chu Feng had already seen through the illusory formation. If he wanted to leave, he would've been able to leave long ago.

The reason why he was still in the illusory formation was because he wanted to breach it completely.

Should he completely breach the illusory formation, not only would he be able to find the disappeared golden fruit, but he would also be able to make other gains.

Merely, Chu Feng also had no idea what those other gains might be. All he knew was that it should be some sort of treasure, as it was what had created the illusory formation.

Fortunately, Chu Feng had discovered the method to breach the illusory formation. Furthermore, he had practically completed the layout for it.

As for how he was able to see through the illusory formation, it was naturally not through using his Heaven's Eyes. Instead, it was based on intuition, his intuition as a world spiritist and his judgement.

"This is the place."

Suddenly, Chu Feng extended his arm and grabbed. A golden fruit appeared out of thin air.

It was none other than the golden fruit that had disappeared from his hand earlier.

At the instant the golden fruit was grabbed by Chu Feng, the boundless purgatory started to crumble. Soon, thirty-six golden bodies of light floated out from the depths of the magma.

The golden light they emitted was extremely dazzling, and even momentarily blinded Chu Feng.

After the golden light dissipated, Chu Feng was able to see that the thirty-six bodies of light were thirty-six golden fruits.



After the illusion crumbled, Chu Feng's surroundings returned to normal. He once again returned to the Void Sacred Tree.

That said, the golden fruit he held in his hand, as well as the thirty-six golden fruits floating in midair, were all present.

"So the power that was maintaining the illusion was actually from the golden fruits?"

"There's this many. It would appear that I've made an enormous profit."

With a wave of Chu Feng's sleeve, the thirty-six floating golden fruits all started floating toward him.

"Strange. How come they're different from the one in my hand?"

Soon, Chu Feng discovered that the golden fruit in his hand resembled a golden watermelon, whereas the thirty-six golden fruits resembled golden walnuts. Furthermore, the thirty-six golden fruits did not emit that sort of extraordinary aura like the one Chu Feng was holding in his hand.

"It would appear that even the golden fruits differ from one another."

Chu Feng first placed the golden fruit he held in his hand into his Cosmos Sack. He felt that that golden fruit was different from the masses, and was likely particularly precious.

As for the remaining thirty-six golden fruits, Chu Feng stored thirty-five of them away. He left one behind because he wanted to taste it.

However, when he bit into the golden fruit, he helplessly discovered that the golden fruit was extremely hard. Its toughness had far surpassed his imagination. He was simply unable to open the golden fruit. In the end, Chu Feng determined that the walnut-shaped golden fruits seemed to not be meant to be eaten.

He felt that the watermelon-shaped golden fruit that he had put away should be able to be eaten. However, he was reluctant to eat it, because he was uncertain which of the two golden fruits was the admission ticket to the Sacred Palace Hall.

Thus, he could only keep them for the time being.

Then, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he left.

That said, the lake was still showing his image. It was as if the lake had locked onto Chu Feng.

"Haha. He actually really managed to breach it. And here I was wondering why my brother would spend so long in the illusory formation. Turned out he was planning to completely uproot your illusory formation."

Seeing that Chu Feng had succeeded, Wang Qiang laughed with great joy. At the same time, he looked to the undead man with a confused expression, "Oh that's right, Old F-Fart, how exactly did my brother manage to do it? Didn't you say that world spirit techniques are useless there?"

"I also have no idea how he managed it. However, earlier, when he was roaming through the illusory formation seemingly as if he was lost, he was actually secretly tampering with it. That brat is simply too cunning. He managed to nearly deceive even me," the undead man sighed.

"Haha. What's this, Old Fart, you're feeling pained by your losses?" Wang Qiang was rejoicing at the undead man's misfortune.

"Feeling pained? If I was pained by such losses, I would not have sent him there. I merely sent him there because I wanted to test him," said the undead man.

"What? Test? Didn't you say that you're doing that because you were doing me a favor by giving my brother a God's Fruit?" asked Wang Qiang.

"If I were doing that as a favor for you, why would I test him using the illusory formation? Wouldn't I directly give the fruit to him?" said the undead man.

"Old Fart, you're simply too cunning. How is it then? My brother's performance, it's pre-decent, no?" asked Wang Qiang.

"So far, he has given me a slight surprise. However, it'll still have to depend on his further performance," the undead man said.

"You're still going to continue testing him? I'm telling you this, you should just bring my brother in here directly."

“If you wa-want to revive yourself, it’s u-useless to try to rely on o-others. It’s better that y-you rely on my brother,” said Wang Qiang.

“Indeed. Judging from the current situation, your brother is indeed the most probable candidate in helping me with my resurrection.”

“However, with how talented he is, I do not want to waste it,” as the undead man said those words, a strange expression flashed through his eyes.

“Old Fart, I-let me warn you t-this. You’d b-best not think of d-doing anything to my brother. Otherwise... I w-will kill you e-even if I have t-to place my life o-on-on the l-line.”

Wang Qiang suddenly revealed a look of anger, and an attitude of risking his life to kill the undead man.

However, an unconcealed look of worry was also present in his eyes.

#### Chapter 3544 - Starfall Eight Immortals

“Little brat, you’re powerless to even protect yourself, yet you dare to threaten me?” The undead man looked to Wang Qiang like he was a joke. nove-~~ll~~(In

“If y-you d-dare to d-do anything to my bro-brother, your d-daddy I will commit s-suicide,” Wang Qiang spoke with a determined expression.

Seeing how serious Wang Qiang was, the undead man actually started to panic slightly. Rarely had he ever seen Wang Qiang acting so seriously. He did not seem to be joking around at all.

The undead man laughed mischievously, “Okay, okay, okay. I’m merely joking around. After he resurrects me, I will release them.”

However, even after hearing those words from the undead man, Wang Qiang’s eyes were still filled with suspicion. He could be said to have been living with that old monster for quite some time now. Thus, he knew very well how cunning the old thing was.

Then, Wang Qiang turned his eyes to the lake.

After seeing that Chu Feng was rapidly moving, Wang Qiang’s tensed expression eased up a lot.

.....

.....

Chu Feng had no idea that his every action was currently being seen by Wang Qiang.

He was currently traveling at a high speed. He didn't know where he should go. But, he wanted to know exactly what had happened in the Void Sacred Tree. Naturally, he was most worried about Wang Qiang.

"This aura..."

Suddenly, Chu Feng came to a stop, and turned his gaze southeastward.

At the direction Chu Feng was looking at, eight figures were rapidly moving toward his location.

They were eight old men. They were all wearing white gowns and giving off an extraordinary air like celestial immortals. Most shockingly, those eight white-gowned old men all looked identical.

They were like eight clones of a single person.

Those eight individuals were all Martial Immortals.

Although they had identical looks, their aura were not the same.

The strongest amongst them was only a rank five Martial Immortal, whereas the weakest was a rank one Martial Immortal.

Because there was quite a difference in their cultivations, the reason why the eight of them were able to travel with identical speed was because they were all being carried forward by that rank five Martial Immortal old man.

"It really is them."

In the beginning, Chu Feng only felt their auras. However, as the eight old men approached, Chu Feng was able to see their appearances.

Upon seeing them, Chu Feng immediately revealed a joyous look. The reason for that was because they were people that Chu Feng knew.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan was the publicly accepted overlord of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, other powers were also able to take root there.

Among them, the publicly accepted strongest power beneath the Chu Heavenly Clan was the Starfall Holy Land.

Back when Chu Feng had first arrived in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, he had yet to be recognized by the Chu Heavenly Clan. At that time, he was journeying throughout the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm all on his own, and ended up having quite a few disputes with people from the Starfall Holy Land.

He made enemies of many individuals. One such example would be the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Son, Song Yunfei.

Of course, Chu Feng also befriended some people. For example, there was the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, Xia Yun'er.

The Starfall Eight Immortals were also people that he had befriended.

The eight people that had appeared before Chu Feng were precisely the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Although Chu Feng had actually not been in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm for a long time, it had been some time since he had last met them.

Most importantly, Chu Feng had experienced a lot of things in this short period of time. Thus, even though it had not been a long time since they had last met, it still felt like years.

To meet old friends was something that brought forth joy to begin with. This held even more true for old friends that held special meaning in Chu Feng's heart.

Chu Feng planned to fly toward the eight of them to greet them.

"Trash, stop struggling, you won't be able to escape!"

To Chu Feng's surprise, several cold and sinister-sounding voices sounded from behind the Starfall Eight Immortals. Then, thirteen black-cloaked figures appeared and surrounded them.

Covered in black cloaks, one simply could not see the appearance of those thirteen individuals.

However, their auras caused the Starfall Eight Immortals to frown.

Those thirteen individuals were all Martial Immortals. Furthermore, all of them possessed cultivations that surpassed those of the Starfall Eight Immortals.

“Who might you all be? Why do you pursue us like this? Why are you so unwilling to let us go?” Elder Xing Yi asked with his fist clasped.

“Trash like you are unqualified to know who we are. Obediently submit yourselves to us. Otherwise... don’t blame us for becoming impolite,” said a black-cloaked individual.

As that person spoke, he made a grabbing motion with his palm, and martial power immediately gathered, forming a rope in his hand.

It was not only him. The other black-cloaked individuals present also formed ropes with their martial power.

There were precisely eight ropes. They were planning to tie up the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Witnessing that scene, the Starfall Eight Immortals knew that the situation was bad. Those people clearly held ill-intentions towards them.

Most depressing of all, those people had cultivations above their own. Even if they wanted to resist, they would not be able to.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at that moment, a burst of oppressive might appeared out of thin air. Then, like dying dogs, all thirteen black-cloaked individuals crashed onto their stomachs.

Their appearances were extremely sorry.

“Damn it! There’s a helper?!” a black-cloaked individual cried angrily. Following that, crimson radiance started to emit from the thirteen black-cloaked individuals’ black cloaks.

“Bang, bang, bang~~~”

In the next moment, all thirteen black-cloaked individuals exploded.

At the instant the thirteen black-cloaked individuals exploded, powerful energy ripples swept forth.

The Starfall Eight Immortals felt that they were doomed. After all, the energy ripples caused by the detonations of the black-cloaked individuals were extremely powerful.

If the energy ripples engulfed them, they would all definitely die.

However, to their surprise, before the powerful energy ripples could approach them, they disappeared.

It was that oppressive might. That oppressive might had forcibly eliminated the power caused by the self-detonation of the black-cloaked individuals.

“Thank you, benefactor, for helping us.”

The Starfall Eight Immortals stood in a circle, clasped their fists and bowed to eight different directions at the same time.

The reason why they were acting like this was because they knew that an expert had saved them. However, they did not know which direction that expert was in.

“Seniors, I am no expert.”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from the trees above.

Looking up, the Starfall Eight Immortals all revealed joyous looks. This was especially true for Elder Xing Yi, who started grinning from ear to ear.

The reason for their reaction was because they saw a young man sitting on a thick tree branch above them. As for that young man, he was someone that they all recognized. He was none other than Chu Feng.

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to seniors Eight Immortals,” Chu Feng leaped down from the giant tree branch, clasped his fist and bowed to the Starfall Eight Immortals.

“You must not, you must not. You are currently the Chu Heavenly Clan’s young master, how could you pay respects to us?” Elder Xing Yi hurriedly stepped forward to help Chu Feng back up.

“Seniors, you all will forever be this Chu Feng’s seniors. As such, I will naturally have to greet you,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the Starfall Eight Immortals smiled even more amiably.

They had thought highly of Chu Feng back then. And now, his actions proved to them that they had not misjudged his character.

“Young master Chu Feng, you’re by yourself?” Elder Xing Er asked Chu Feng after looking around.

“Senior, I am alone,” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, did you use a treasure earlier?” Elder Xing Er asked.

“I did not,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Could it be that oppressive might... was yours?” Elder Xing Er’s expression became somewhat strange as he asked that question.

It was not only him. The other seven of the Starfall Eight Immortals were also looking at Chu Feng with complicated gazes.

Faced with the focused eyes of the Starfall Eight Immortal, Chu Feng nodded and said, “That’s right, that oppressive might was mine.”

“Ah?”

After Chu Feng said those words, the Starfall Eight Immortals who had complicated expressions on their faces immediately opened their mouths wide. Perhaps because they were too shocked, even their faces grew distorted.

They clearly felt that the oppressive might from earlier... seemed to have belonged to an Exalted!!!

Chapter 3545 - The Holy Land In Trouble



“Young master Chu Feng, your aura from earlier... if this old man isn’t mistaken, it seemed to be... of the Exalted realm?”

“Could it be that young master Chu Feng is now an Exalted?”

Once Elder Xing Yi asked that question, even the surrounding air grew quiet.

The Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm’s renowned Starfall Eight Immortals were all holding their breaths and staring at Chu Feng with distorted expressions. They were all waiting for his answer.

They seemed to have prepared themselves...

“Rank one Exalted,” said Chu Feng. **no 1e.Lb/1n**

“Sssss~~~”

The Starfall Eight Immortals all sucked in a mouthful of cold air upon hearing that response. Even though they were already prepared for it, their hearts still ended up surging with an enormous wave upon hearing the answer from Chu Feng’s mouth. This wave surging in their hearts was so violent that it instantly engulfed their entire bodies, causing even their blood to boil.

Rank one Exalted. That was a cultivation that their Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master took three thousand years to reach.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to become a rank one Exalted in such a short period of time.

One must know that when the Starfall Eight Immortals first met Chu Feng, he was merely a rank one True Immortal.

It had only been a very short period of time since then. Yet, Chu Feng had already made consecutive breakthroughs from the True Immortal realm to the Heavenly Immortal realm to the Martial Immortal realm to the Exalted realm, crossing over three major realms and reaching a level of cultivation that they would never reach in their entire lifetimes.

Thus, the fact that they could remain unfazed after learning this news meant that their ability to accept shock was already very strong.

“As expected of Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” suddenly, Elder Xing Yi gasped with admiration.

His words brought the others back from their shocked state. They who originally found it difficult to accept were now able to accept the shock a bit more.

Chu Xuanyuan, that demon-level existence, had done things that were impossible for ordinary people with his extraordinary talent. He continuously smashed through the crowd’s common sense, and continued to shocked them repeatedly. It was only through that, that he became famous throughout the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As for Chu Feng, since he was Chu Xuanyuan’s son, it was actually reasonable for him to have succeeded Chu Xuanyuan’s talent, and be able to accomplish unbelievable things.

“With such a distinguished father, the son surely will not disappoint,” the other elders also gasped with admiration.

“Seniors, do you all know who those people might be?” Chu Feng asked that because he felt that it was very likely that those black-cloaked individuals were the same group of people from the mysterious power that had entered the Void Sacred Tree the instant it opened up.

Chu Feng was very much on the alert towards this group of people.

Chu Feng had a guess in mind. He felt that, compared to them, that group of mysterious people might know the Void Sacred Tree even better.

Furthermore, those people earlier, upon discovering that they were no match for Chu Feng, immediately decided to commit suicide through self-detonation. That made it completely clear that they held secrets.

It was precisely because they did not wish to expose their secrets that they chose to commit suicide through self-detonation.

Life was such a precious thing. Yet, those people were willing to commit suicide just so that they did not reveal their secrets. Their resolution was simply terrifying.

Faced with such a formidable opponent, Chu Feng simply could not afford to be careless.

“We also do not know who they are, or the reason why they wanted to capture us,” Elder Xing Er shook his head.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown.

In a battle between two armies, the most terrifying thing was for one to be in the open, and for one’s enemy to be in the shadows.

This held especially true for their current situation, as it seemed like their enemy knew them very well, whereas they knew nothing about their enemy.

The current situation could be said to be extremely disadvantageous for them.

However, right at that moment, Elder Xing Yi said, “Although I cannot be certain, earlier, they self-detonated. It seemed like they might be...”

“Senior, might be what?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

“The Blood-devouring Demon Clan.”

“Blood-devouring Demon Clan?”

Once Elder Xing Yi said those words, his seven brothers’ expressions immediately changed. The feeling of unease was completely present on their faces.

Although Chu Feng didn’t know what the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was, he was able to tell that they were most definitely not an ordinary group of people from the reactions of the Starfall Eight Immortals. Thus, he asked, “Senior, what is the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?”

The Starfall Eight Immortals began to inform Chu Feng about the matter regarding the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

However, they all felt that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan had been completely exterminated, and should not have appeared there.

Thus, they simply did not dare to be certain that their guess was true. Instead, they felt it to be very outrageous.

"I think that those people must be plotting something. They will definitely appear again."

"Sooner or later, we'll be able to find out whether they're from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan."

"However, facing a group like them, we must be extremely careful," Chu Feng said.

"Right," the Starfall Eight Immortals nodded.

"Oh, that's right. Seniors, are you all the only ones that came in from the Starfall Holy Land? Why am I not seeing anyone else?" Chu Feng asked.

"Crap, we nearly forgot about our mission because of that group of people. Young master Chu Feng, are you currently busy?" Suddenly, Elder Xing Yi looked to Chu Feng with a nervous look.

"I am currently separated from my clansmen and do not know where to find them. We can journey together," Chu Feng said.

"That's truly great. Let us start moving first. We'll explain the situation to you on the way," Elder Xing Yi said.

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded.

Seeing that Chu Feng had agreed to it, Elder Xing Yi stretched his arm out of his sleeve. There was a piece of stone in his hand.

That stone was very special, and was emitting a faint light. Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that the stone was capable of guiding them.

"Senior, allow me," Chu Feng extended his hand with the intention to take the stone from Elder Xing Yi.

Chu Feng was able to tell that the Starfall Eight Immortals should have an important mission to accomplish, and the stone was meant to guide them.

Amongst the nine of them, Chu Feng's cultivation was the highest. Thus, his speed was also the highest. It would henceforth be more suitable for him to lead the way.

"Young master Chu Feng, we'll trouble you then."

Sure enough, Elder Xing Yi did not reject Chu Feng's proposal at all. Instead, with a grateful expression, he handed the stone to him.

It could be seen that he had wanted Chu Feng to lead the way to begin with. The reason why he had asked if he was busy earlier was also because he hoped that Chu Feng could accompany them.

Afterwards, Chu Feng lead the Starfall Eight Immortals and began to proceed quickly according to the path indicated by the stone.

Whilst traveling, he learned about what had happened to the Starfall Holy Land.

It was very possible that the Starfall Holy Land was in trouble...

#### Chapter 3546 - Inside The Starfall Holy Stone

The opening of the Void Sacred Tree this time around was no small matter. After all, it was a sight described in the legends.

The Starfall Holy Land, unwilling to miss out on such an opportunity, had practically dispatched all of their top experts.

Not to mention the Starfall Eight Immortals, even the Starfall Holy Land's thirteen Supreme Elders had all been dispatched.

One should know that many of the Starfall Holy Land's Supreme Elders would be in closed-door training year-round. Thus, they were forcibly summoned so that they could partake in the rare opportunity.

After all, even the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master, someone who was also in closed-door training, immediately exited his closed-door training upon learning of the news. It was also their Holy Master's decision to dispatch all of their peak experts.

Naturally, those Supreme Elders would not dare to go against their Holy Master's decision.

Of course, the reason why all those peak experts were dispatched to the Void Sacred Tree was because they all wanted to seize the opportunity and make breakthroughs in their cultivation.

It was not only the peak experts. The Starfall Holy Land's younger generations, the ones that have had altercations with Chu Feng before, had also made the journey.

When they arrived at the Void Sacred Tree, the Chu Heavenly Clan as well as the various other powers that were with them had all already entered the Void Sacred Tree.

The people from the Starfall Holy Land also did not encounter the mysterious individual who looked identical to Wang Qiang.

As they had entered the Void Sacred Tree multiple times already, they had some understanding of its structure. Thus, they voluntarily went their separate ways.

That said, the great majority of them decided to follow their Holy Master.

The ones that were able to go their separate ways from their Holy Master were all people who possessed sufficient strength to protect themselves, people like the Starfall Eight Immortals.

The reason why they were so cautious was because the opening of the Void Sacred Tree this time was completely different from the past. Because of that, they did not dare to lower their guard.

In fact, in order to guard against the unexpected, they even took out their Starfall Holy Land's sect-protection treasure.

That treasure was called the Starfall Holy Stone.

The Starfall Holy Stone came from the Outer World. It could be said to be the foundation that had helped establish the Starfall Holy Land.

The first generation Holy Master of the Starfall Holy Land had borrowed the power of the Starfall Holy Stone to create a defensive treasure.

Later on, through the refinements from successive generations of Holy Masters, the Starfall Holy Stone became a treasure with extremely powerful defensive capabilities.

Most importantly, when the Starfall Holy Stone was activated, it would be able to inform others through its fragments. This sort of notification remained effective even in special locations.

That said, unless forced with no alternative, the Starfall Holy Land wouldn't be willing to use the Starfall Holy Stone to protect themselves.

The stone that Chu Feng was holding in his hand, was a piece of the Starfall Holy Stone.

Should the Starfall Holy Stone's fragment flicker with a guiding light, it meant that the Starfall Holy Stone had been activated, and the Starfall Holy Land was very likely in trouble.

That was the reason why the Starfall Eight Immortals were so anxious, and hoped that Chu Feng would accompany them. They wanted to borrow his strength to help them.

Even though they did not know exactly what sort of trouble that Holy Master and the others encountered, it was most definitely not a small thing, since their Holy Master was forced to use the Starfall Holy Stone.

As for the truth, it was also like that...

Deep in the Void Sacred Tree was an enormous region of empty space.

An enormous stone had appeared in the center of that empty space, and was floating in midair amidst the enormous tree branches.

That stone was simply enormous. It seemed like a mountain had appeared at that location.

Furthermore, the stone was very strange, and extremely incompatible with the enormous tree branches that surrounded the Void Sacred Tree. It was as if the stone did not belong there at all.

Outside of the stone stood several hundred black-cloaked individuals. They were all Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

They stood there orderly as they gazed at the floating stone.

They were unable to see through the stone. However, contempt and confidence filled their gazes. It was as if everything was within their control.

That floating stone was actually the Starfall Holy Land's treasure, the Starfall Holy Stone.

Whilst the stone might appear to be an enormous stone, it actually held an isolated space inside it. The elites of the Starfall Holy Land, totaling over ten thousand people, were all inside the space within the stone.

Not only were Xia Yun'er, Song Yunfei and the other younger generations present, there were even eleven of their Supreme Elders present.

The person leading them was a middle-aged man wearing a white gown with a head of long hair and a headdress on his head.

This middle-aged man not only looked very handsome, but he also appeared very imposing. His eyes appeared very dignified. It was a gaze that had gone through years of experience.

His aura was stronger than all the people inside this isolated space. He was the strongest expert of the Starfall Holy Land, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master.

At that moment, this Holy Master had an ugly look on his face. He was also sitting on the ground powerlessly. The eleven Supreme Elders were all around him, and trying their hardest to treat his injuries.

Seeing that the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master had managed to slowly open his eyes, a Supreme Elder hurriedly asked with deep concern, "Holy Master, are you feeling better now?"

"Mn," the Starfall Holy Master nodded slowly. However, it could be seen that he was still very weak.

"Holy Master, what are we to do? Even you are no match for that guy, are we going to just stay in here forever?" asked that Supreme Elder with a worry filled face.

"What else can we do besides staying in here? Are we to go out and throw our lives away trying to take them down?" Another Supreme Elder rebuked that worried Supreme Elder.



“Lord Holy Master is injured, let us treat his injuries first. After all, with us being in the Starfall Holy Stone, they will not be able to do anything to us,” said another Supreme Elder.

Once that Supreme Elder said that, the other Supreme Elders also nodded in agreement. It could be seen that they were very confident in the defensive capability of the Starfall Holy Stone.

“No, that won’t do,” suddenly, the Holy Master spoke. He said, “I’m afraid that the Starfall Holy Stone will not be able to stop them.”

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the hearts of the eleven Supreme Elders immediately grew tense. Unconcealed panic appeared on their faces.

### Chapter 3547 - Life And Death Struggle

“Look, they’re right outside. Furthermore, they’ve personally witnessed us activating the Starfall Holy Stone, and attempted to breach it. Yet, they were simply unable to cause any harm to it.”

“However, confidence now fills their eyes. In fact, they don’t even place our Starfall Holy Stone in their eyes at all.”

“Since they know that we are from the Starfall Holy Land, they’ve most definitely heard about the defensive power of our Starfall Holy Stone. Yet, they’re still looking at us with such contempt.”

“They either possess a method to breach our Starfall Holy Stone that they have yet to use, or they have reinforcements that are still not here. Likely, their reinforcements are stronger than themselves. I feel that the probability that they are waiting for their reinforcements is the highest,” the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master said.

“Lord Holy Master, what should we do then?” The Starfall Holy Land’s Supreme Elders started to panic even more upon hearing their Holy Master’s words.

“We can only fight a life and death struggle,” said the Starfall Holy Master.

“Lord Holy Master, we absolutely cannot do that. Not only are your injuries still not healed, but you’ve also...”

“... Lord Holy Master, you’ve also fought against them already. They have eighteen rank one Exalted-level experts, and all of them possess the means to increase their cultivation by a level.”

The Starfall Holy Master was unable to take on eighteen opponents alone, and ended up being seriously injured. It was precisely because he was unable to defeat them that he activated the Starfall Holy Stone to protect everyone present.

Thus, when he was already no match earlier, how could he be a match for them now that he was seriously injured?

“It’s better that I go out,” right at that moment, a voice sounded.

Following that voice, a large group of people walked forth. Judging from their outfit, they were not people from the Starfall Holy Land.

However, they were also people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, and possessed extremely high status.

They were people from the Ghost Sect Hall.

All of them were the peak experts of the Ghost Sect Hall.

The leader amongst them was the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

It was actually the people from the Ghost Sect Hall that had encountered the group of Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen first.

The people from the Starfall Holy Land just so happened to run into them being captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. Although they did not know that those people were Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, they could tell that they were not from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Although the Starfall Holy Land did not have a superb relationship with the Ghost Sect Hall, they were unable to watch idly as outsiders pushed around a major power of their Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Thus, after seeing it, they decided to help the Ghost Sect Hall without any hesitation.

However, in the end, not even the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master was a match for those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. That was why they ended up in their current situation.

“What use is there in you all going out? Are you trying to throw away your lives?” asked the Holy Master.

“This matter is caused by us and unrelated to you all. Although we do not know why they want to capture us, I believe that they’ll be willing to let you all go should we go out,” said the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master.

“Since when did you become this stupid?”

“Could it be that you still can’t tell that they are not targeting your Ghost Sect Hall at all? Instead, they are targeting all of us,” said the Starfall Holy Master.

“But...” How could the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master not be able to tell that group of people were targeting all of them? However, he did not wish to implicate the Starfall Holy Land. His decision to go out was a decision he made because he had no other alternative.

“Hall Master Gui, do you have your Ghost Sect Hall’s Soul-shattering Life-laying Pellet with you?” the Holy Master asked.

“What are you planning to do?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master started to frown. He had a bad feeling.

“Lord Hall Master,” the Starfall Holy Land’s Supreme Elders also realized that the situation was bad.

“Don’t bother with the superfluous words. As matters stand, is there any other choice?”

“Do you all want to all die here, or do you want to fight to live? Besides, no matter how powerful the backlash of using the Soul-shattering Life-laying Pellet might be, it shouldn’t be enough to kill me,” the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master said angrily.

Although the crowd found it difficult to accept, they were unable to think of a way to refute the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master.

Perhaps their final hope truly lay with the Holy Master.

“Mn,” feeling helpless, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master took out two medicinal pellets from his Cosmos Sack and handed them to the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master, “Take the two of them at the same time. It will reduce the

intensity of the backlash. However, the effect of the Soul-shattering Life-laying Pellet will shorten in time. Thus... you must get it done quickly.”

“I will resolve it in the shortest time possible,” as the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master spoke, he accepted the two medicinal pellets and directly swallowed them.

“Huuu~~~”

Once the medicinal pellets entered his body, dark purple gaseous flames started to emit from his body. Even his eyes turned dark purple.

After the dark purple gaseous flames appeared, the Starfall Holy Master’s celestial immortal-like aura immediately disappeared. At that moment, he resembled someone on a demonic path.

However, not only were his injuries completely healed, but his battle power had also increased.

“Everyone of the Starfall Holy Land, listen to my command. No one is allowed to exit this Starfall Holy Stone without permission. This includes even the people from the Ghost Sect Hall.”

“I need all of you to safely stay here and wait for my return.”

After saying those words, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master crushed a stone in his hand.

Once that stone was crushed, he disappeared. When he reappeared, he was outside the Starfall Holy Stone.

Once the Starfall Holy Master appeared outside, eighteen figures immediately rushed up to him and began to fight him.

Even though the Starfall Holy Stone looked like an enormous mountain when looking from the outside, the people were able to clearly see the situation outside when looking out from the inside.

Seeing the Starfall Holy Master taking on eighteen Exalted-level experts by himself, the people from both the Starfall Holy Land and Ghost Sect Hall all began to sweat cold beads of sweat worrying about him.

They were simply unable to clearly see the battle between Exalted-level experts. However, the energy ripples wreaking havoc made them realize that the Starfall Holy Master's opponents still could not be looked down upon.

"Hahaha. You've turtled yourself up for so long only to suddenly reappear. Here I was wondering if you'd brought reinforcements. Turns out, you've taken a forbidden medicine. It would appear that the Starfall Holy Land is nothing much either."

The Starfall Holy Master's opponents mocked him repeatedly as they fought against him. They did not place him in their eyes in the slightest. Instead, they were filled with contempt towards him.

Their arrogant words caused the people from the Starfall Holy Land to feel extremely furious. The person that they were insulting was their Holy Master! Since when could others show such contempt for their Holy Master?

This was especially true for the people of the younger generation. Being youthful, they were simply unable to tolerate the insults.

However, there was nothing they could do besides watching everything unfold before their eyes.

"They'd best not let me know who they are. Otherwise, once I grow stronger in the future, I will definitely exterminate their entire clan to wash away the disgrace today!"

Suddenly, a voice sounded from the people of the younger generation.

Hearing that voice, many people turned their eyes toward a person. Had it been someone else who said that, the crowd would definitely sneer at them.

However, the person who made that threat was someone that they did not dare to sneer at.

The reason for that was because the speaker was an extremely beautiful woman. Her beauty could simply be described as 'celestial fairy.'

As for her... she was the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Daughter, one of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm's Three Great Beauties, Xia Yun'er. n--⓪-(v--e(-l(.&.)l)-n

## Chapter 3548 - Despair

“Yun’er, rest assured, in the future, I will wash away today’s humiliation together with you.”

“I swear that I will have them regret what they’ve done here today,” said a young man who stood beside Xia Yun’er.

That person was the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Son, Song Yunfei.

However, Xia Yun’er acted as if she did not hear him. She continued to stare outside, observing the situation outside.

Song Yunfei did not say anything about her behavior.

However, he was certain that she had heard him. She was deliberately ignoring him.

Back then, they had had such a good relationship. However, ever since he got into a conflict with Chu Feng before the Void Sacred Tree, Xia Yun’er had been alienating herself from him whenever she saw him.

Even when he tried extra hard to curry favors from her, it was still useless.

Song Yunfei understood that it was actually all due to a single person that Xia Yun’er ended up alienating herself from him. As for that person, he was Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng was Chu Xuanyuan’s son. That identity of his was something that countless people would feel envy toward.

That said, although Song Yunfei felt envy towards Chu Feng, he did not worry too much, as Chu Feng has been expelled by the Chu Heavenly Clan for being trash.

He felt that even if Chu Feng was capable of cultivating, he would not be able to enjoy easy days upon his return to the Chu Heavenly Clan. In fact, he might even die in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Merely, never did he imagine that Chu Feng not only obtained the Chu Heavenly Clan’s acknowledgement after returning, but he also received favorable attention from the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Moreover, he had also defeated the numerous geniuses of the Li Heavenly Clan.

Reportedly, even Li Anzhi, ranked tenth of the Ancestral Martial Decastars, was defeated by Chu Feng.

Even though Song Yunfei was still unwilling to believe that Chu Feng had defeated Li Anzhi, news of it had spread all over. Furthermore, it was in full detail, and very likely to be real.

Thinking up to that point,, Song Yunfei felt extremely upset.

It seemed like the disparity between him and Chu Feng was increasing more and more. Faced with such a Chu Feng, how was he to regain Xia Yun'er's favor?

“Rumble~~~”

Right at that moment, a loud rumble sounded from outside. Looking out, the people inside the Starfall Holy Stone were all shocked. Deep unease and worry filled their faces.

The Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master went out to take on eighteen experts of the same cultivation from the Blood-devouring Demon Sect.

Currently, the Holy Master was not only emitting dark purple gaseous flames from his body, but there was also an enormous silhouette behind him. That was a warrior emitting white light.

One could not see that warrior's face or body clearly. One could only see a fuzzy outline.

However, one could sense its impressive might and sacred aura. It was like a god that had descended upon the world of mortals.

That was the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master's Divine Power. Through using that Divine Power, the Holy Master's cultivation had increased from rank one Exalted to rank two Exalted.

However, even with that being the case, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master was unable to gain the slightest upper hand.

The reason for that was because the auras of the eighteen Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen had also increased from rank one Exalted to rank two Exalted. n(-0ve**LB**1n

Crimson ropes were released from their black cloaks. The ropes interwove with one another and formed an enormous formation that trapped the Starfall Holy Master.

Trapped within the grand formation, not only did the Holy Master start to gasp for breath, but he was unable to even stand firm. His power was feeling enormous suppression.

“This formation, could it be... are they...?”

At that moment, the expressions of the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master and the Supreme Elders of the Starfall Holy Land turned extremely ugly.

They had managed to obtain clues from the formation.

“Blood-devouring Soul-chaining Formation.”

“You all are from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?” the Holy Master asked.

“Tsk tsk tsk, to only discover that now, you’re truly too slow, no?” The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen mocked.

“We cannot allow the Holy Master to confront those Demon Clansmen by himself! We have to take them down with us!”

Right at that moment, a Supreme Elder of the Starfall Holy Land crushed the stone in his hand and was teleported out of the Starfall Holy Stone.

Following that, the other Supreme Elders and ordinary elders also crushed their stones to teleport out.

“Bring us out too!”

After being asked by the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master, the experts of the Ghost Sect Hall were also teleported out of the Starfall Holy Stone.

In the blink of an eye, all of the top experts inside the Starfall Holy Stone were teleported out.

Only the people of the younger generation remained in the Starfall Holy Stone.



“Who told you all to come out here?!” The Starfall Holy Master was furious upon seeing them.

“Lord Holy Master, even if you must blame us, we absolutely cannot allow you to confront all of this alone.”

“Today, we will take them down with us!” the Starfall Holy Land’s Supreme Elders said.

“Even if we are to die, we cannot allow ourselves to die like cowards, no?” The Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said with a smile on his face. Compared to the others, his expression was very calm. He seemed like he was not afraid of death at all.

Seeing the crowd like that, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master shook his head repeatedly.

The crowd all pulled out their weapons and unleashed their various abilities. They were prepared to die.

“Never would I expect that not all of you so-called righteous powers are cowards. However, you need not be afraid. We... will not be killing you all just yet.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, countless chains appeared and chained all of the experts that had come out.

Even the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master was chained up. With that, they were all unable to move. As for fighting, it was simply impossible.

They who were planning to wage a battle of life and death were completely defeated before they could even do anything.

Seeing that, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master sighed helplessly.

When even he was not a match for those people, a bunch of Martial Immortals would only be throwing away their lives by coming out.

That said, he knew that even if they continued to stay inside, the Starfall Holy Stone would sooner or later be breached. At that time, they would not be able to escape death either.

Thinking of this, he did not blame them too much. Instead, he sighed.

Inside the Starfall Holy Stone, the people of the younger generation saw the seniors that they revered being completely powerless against the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, and felt their hearts crumble.

They were in despair.

Even though they were still alive, they were feeling a boundless area of black clouds above their heads, and darkness surrounding them. It was a lifeless atmosphere without the slightest trace of light.

They truly felt that they would soon be killed.

However, what they did not know was that there were nine figures several tens of thousands of meters away rushing toward them.

They were Chu Feng and the Starfall Eight Immortals.

Chapter 3549 - Bring Back Your Holy Master

Chu Feng was originally proceeding according to the direction indicated by the stone in his hand when Elder Xing Yi suddenly said, "We're here."

"I'm not seeing the Starfall Holy Stone yet," said Chu Feng.

"Young master Chu Feng, when the Starfall Holy Stone is activated, it means that our Starfall Holy Land has encountered a calamity."

"If we are to directly approach in a situation like that, the people approaching will be in danger."

"In order to prevent that sort of danger, the successive Holy Masters of our Starfall Holy Land made use of the power of the Starfall Holy Stone to prepare against it."

"We simply don't need to reach the Starfall Holy Stone. As long as we reach a certain distance from the Starfall Holy Stone, we will be able to use its fragments to directly teleport into it."

"Right now, we have arrived at this distance. Look, the light emitted by the fragment has changed," said Elder Xing Yi.

Chu Feng had actually noticed the change before Elder Xing Yi mentioned it. He only did not ask about it because he was in a rush to reach the Starfall Holy Stone.

“Senior, in that case, I’ll leave it to you,” Chu Feng handed the stone to Elder Xing Yi.

However, Elder Xing Yi pushed the stone back to Chu Feng.

“Young master Chu Feng, the fragments are only able to bring over one person each. Thus, you must have one too.”

As Elder Xing Yi spoke, he took out another stone from his Cosmos Sack.

At the same time, the other seven of the Starfall Eight Immortals also each held a stone in their hand.

Furthermore, those stones were all emitting the same light as the one Chu Feng held.

“Young master Chu Feng, you merely need to imbue the Starfall Holy Stone’s fragment with your martial power, and you’ll be teleported into the Starfall Holy Stone,” Elder Xing Yi said to Chu Feng.

After saying those words, he disappeared.

Chu Feng knew that Elder Xing Yi had already entered the Starfall Holy Stone.

“Young master Chu Feng, please give it a try,” Elder Xing Er said to Chu Feng.

“Mn,” as Chu Feng spoke, he did as Elder Xing Yi mentioned, and began to imbue his martial power into the stone.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, once Chu Feng imbued the stone with his martial power, his surrounding immediately changed.

However, he did not directly enter the Starfall Holy Stone. Instead, it was like he had entered the boundless Outer World, where stars filled his surroundings.

However, the stars were not rapidly drifting past. Chu Feng was also not moving. Everything seemed to be frozen in time.

“Is this the power of the Starfall Holy Stone?”

“Turns out that martial power and spirit power are truly not everything in this world. The world of martial cultivators is truly miraculous.”

“It would appear that I will still have to experience a lot more things.”

At that moment, Chu Feng knew that even though the power of the Starfall Holy Stone was capable of long distance teleportation, the teleportation was not something that could be finished in an instant. Time was needed to complete it.

It was precisely because the teleportation was not completed through martial power or spirit power that Chu Feng was able to witness that unimaginable scene.

He knew that the scene before him was not real, and he knew that it was due to the special power of the Starfall Holy Stone that he was able to witness it.

It was precisely because he sensed the might of that power that he gasped in such an admiring manner. no 1e(l b-1n

“Buzz~~~”

A ray of light flickered. Elder Xing Yi was the first one to reach the Starfall Holy Stone.

“Elder Xing Yi!”

The completely panicked younger generations reacted as if they’d seen a pillar of support upon seeing Elder Xing Yi. Immediately, they flocked to him.

Among them were Xia Yun’er and Song Yunfei.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before they could even reach Elder Xing Yi, another figure appeared beside him.

The people of the younger generation all stopped momentarily upon seeing that person.

“Chu Feng?”

Xia Yun'er was the first to speak. Surprise filled her eyes. Evidently, she did not expect to see Chu Feng there.

She was very happy to see him. Merely, she knew that it was not the time to be happy.

Chu Feng should not come here. Thus... the joy in her eyes disappeared in an instant, and was replaced with worry.

“It's been a long time,” compared to Xia Yun'er's complicated emotions, Chu Feng was very calm and easy-going. Not only did he wave at Xia Yun'er, he even revealed a faint smile on his face.

Back then, Chu Feng did not like her. He felt that she was a demonic woman who had a ruthless and poisonous heart. However, after experiencing some things with her, Chu Feng discovered that Xia Yun'er was actually not as bad as he imagined her to be. With that, they became friends.

Thus, it was only natural for Chu Feng to be happy to see her again.

“How could this be?”

However, at that moment, Elder Xing Yi was in a panic. As he spoke, even his voice was trembling.

Hearing Elder Xing Yi's panic-filled voice, Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad. He hurriedly turned his gaze to where Elder Xing Yi was looking. It was only then that he noticed what was happening outside.

The experts from the Starfall Holy Land and the Ghost Sect Hall were all completely suppressed by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

The situation outside was extremely bad. In fact, it could be said to be terrible.

“Senior, how do I go out?” Chu Feng asked Elder Xing Yi.

“Young master Chu Feng, you absolutely must not go out. You’ve also seen the situation. Not even our Holy Master is a match for them. They are simply too powerful.”

“Young master Chu Feng, you absolutely must not go out.”

It was not only Elder Xing Yi who spoke against Chu Feng going out; the other seven Starfall Eight Immortals that arrived after Chu Feng also began to urge him against it.

“Rest assured, I am confident,” Chu Feng said.

“What confidence could you possibly have?! Who did you think you are?!”

“I don’t know why you came here, but since you came here, you need to obediently stay here. Do not go out and cause trouble for our Holy Master!” Right at that moment, a furious shout was heard. It was Song Yunfei.

Song Yunfei was feeling extremely depressed and stifled by the situation at hand.

However, there was no outlet for him to vent his emotions, nor was he capable of resolving the situation. Most of all, he did not dare to blame those elders.

Thus, for Chu Feng to suddenly appear, he who had wanted to cause trouble for Chu Feng subconsciously turned all of the anger in his heart and vented it at him.

However, facing Song Yunfei who had lost his sense of reasoning, Chu Feng merely smiled. He did not say anything in response. Instead, he looked to Elder Xing Yi, “Senior, can I exit by crushing this stone?”

Elder Xing Yi did not answer Chu Feng. He was feeling very conflicted. He had hoped that he would lend them a helping hand. But he was now afraid that Chu Feng would end up failing, afraid that they would end up harming him.

However, at that moment, a soft hand grabbed onto Chu Feng’s hand that was holding onto the stone.

It was Xia Yun’er!!!

“Chu Feng, you must not go out. As long as you stay here, you will at least be safe. However, should you go out, you will have no chance at all,” Xia Yun’er said to Chu Feng.

“Rest assured, I will bring your Holy Master back,” said Chu Feng.

“Ah?”

Xia Yun’er was startled upon hearing those words. She was momentarily at a loss as to why Chu Feng would suddenly say that.

However, when she reacted to Chu Feng’s words, Chu Feng who had originally stood before her, who had originally had his hand held by her hand, disappeared.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3550 - Under The Same Cultivation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3550 - Under The Same Cultivation**

### **Chapter 3550 - Under The Same Cultivation**

Outside the Starfall Holy Stone. The experts from both the Starfall Holy Land and the Ghost Sect Hall were all tied up by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

This made the experts from the Starfall Holy Land and the Ghost Sect Hall very furious. It would be one thing for them to be tied up elsewhere. However, this was the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

One must know that they were top existences in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Never had they received such humiliation before.

That said, what gave them the most despair was that they were not only being humiliated, but would very likely end up dead too.

After all, those people were the demented Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

“Hey hey hey, no matter what, you guys are people from a demonic clan that has existed for tens of thousands of years. Is this how you treat the experts of our Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm? You people are simply too lacking in manners, no?”

Suddenly, a voice was heard.

The sudden voice caught everyone's attention.

The experts from the Starfall Holy Land, the Ghost Sect Hall and even the Blood-devouring Demon Clan all turned their eyes toward the direction of the voice.

“Chu Feng?”

Upon seeing the person who had arrived, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master's jaw immediately dropped, revealing a complicated expression of astonishment and concern.

He was someone who thought very highly of Chu Feng. However, he did not wish to see Chu Feng there. Yet, he had just so happened to appear there of all places.

“Senior Hall Master, it's been a long time,” compared to the worried Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, Chu Feng was very calm and composed. He even smiled and waved at the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

“He is Chu Xuanyuan's son, Chu Feng?” At that moment, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master also looked to Chu Feng with a complicated expression.

He had actually seen Chu Feng's portrait and heard of his accomplishments. That said, it was still the first time that he was seeing him in the flesh.

“Greetings, senior Holy Master,” out of courtesy, Chu Feng clasped his fist at the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master. Not only were his manners very good, but he was also very relaxed.

However, it was precisely Chu Feng's relaxed behavior that caused the crowd to feel so confused.

“What is that guy doing? Has he gone insane?”

Seeing the all-smiles and no worry Chu Feng, Song Yunfei and the various Starfall Holy Land's younger generations were completely confused.

There were even people that wondered if he had turned stupid, and was unable to see how bad the situation at hand was.



In fact, they, the people of the younger generation, were not the only ones confused by Chu Feng's behavior. Even the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master and the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master were equally confused.

They did not understand how Chu Feng could be so calm. However, they knew what sort of danger he would find himself in.

Thus, they were already sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng, urging him to run away.

However, Chu Feng was acting as if he could not hear their voice transmissions. Not only did he not respond to them, but he even looked to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's eighteen Exalted-level experts.

The gaze that he was looking at them with was even slightly provocative.

Seeing Chu Feng's provocative gaze, the experts of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were flabbergasted. They even began to wonder if the brat before them had some sort of problem with his eyes, and wonder if that was just the way he looked at people.

Otherwise, how could a brat like that dare to look at them in such a manner?

To their surprise, at the moment when they were reassuring themselves, Chu Feng suddenly spoke, "I'm telling you all this. Immediately release those seniors."

"Ah?" Chu Feng's words shocked the crowd completely.

Even the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen did not dare to believe their ears.

"You just told us to release them? Am I mishearing things?" A Blood-devouring Demon Clansman that seemed to be the leader of the bunch asked Chu Feng.

His tone was extremely vile and threatening. He seemed to be warning Chu Feng to be careful in his response, because if he was displeased by it, he would teach him a lesson.

Had it been someone else, they would not only be scared speechless, but they would likely even be thinking about kneeling on the ground.

However, Chu Feng's behavior contradicted the norm completely. Not only did he refuse to give face, but he even revealed a look of annoyance. "What's this? Do you want me to repeat myself?"

"Insolent trash, you dare to speak to our clan's lord with such a tone? Kneel immediately!"

Faced with Chu Feng's provocative behavior, an expert from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan burst forth with rage.

Angrily, his peak Martial Immortal aura swept straight toward Chu Feng.

He was planning to use his oppressive might to force Chu Feng to his knees.

However, after he unleashed his oppressive might, the surroundings entered a state of silence.

The crowd looked to one another with confusion on their faces. The Blood-devouring Demon Clansman that had unleashed his oppressive might earlier was standing there completely dazed.

His oppressive might had clearly surrounded Chu Feng. Yet, he was completely unharmed. Not to mention forcing him to kneel, not even a single strand of his hair was moved by the oppressive might.

Chu Feng sighed, "You are all truly incapable of telling what's good for yourselves. Must you force me to act in order to release them?"

"Zzzzz~::~"

After his words left his mouth, a Divine character made of lightning appeared on his forehead.

Then, overwhelming oppressive might swept forth and instantly dominated the surroundings.

"Rumble~::~"

In the next moment, all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that were standing in midair lost their ability to fly, and crashed to the ground like fallen leaves.

"This aura... could it be?"

At that moment, the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master, the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, and all the other experts and younger generations present were all dumbfounded.

Those from the younger generation were still unable to understand what had just happened. However, the experts had all realized what had just happened. It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had, by himself, instantly forced all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's experts to the ground.

The reason why he was capable of such a feat was, apart from the Lightning Mark on his forehead, his actual cultivation had reached rank one Exalted.

They were all astonished to realize that. Otherwise, they wouldn't have such shocked expressions on their faces.

"What overwhelming battle power. Those people are simply unable to fight back at all. Young friend Chu Feng's battle power is simply too terrifying. Likely, he is unmatched among those of the same cultivation."

Seeing that Chu Feng had managed to effortlessly subdue all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, Elder Xing Yi, who was originally worried for and even feeling guilty about Chu Feng, immediately started to smile. His expression was not merely one of excitement.

"Elder Xing Yi, you... you... what did you mean by what you just said? Amongst those of the same cultivation? But... aren't there Exalted-level experts among those people?"

Song Yunfei looked to Elder Xing Yi with a complicated gaze. His flickering eyes were not only filled with skepticism; they were also filled with nervousness and unease.

Chapter 3551 - Precisely Going To Humiliate You All

"Yunfei, you should rejoice at the fact that you did not leave too deep of a conflict with young friend Chu Feng. Otherwise... the consequences would be unthinkable, simply unthinkable."

Elder Xing Yi patted Song Yunfei's shoulder. Then, he crushed the Starfall Holy Stone fragment he held in his hand and was teleported outside.

“Elder Xing Er, what did Elder Xing Yi mean by what he just said?” Song Yunfei looked to Elder Xing Er. He had a very bad feeling, and urgently wanted to obtain an answer.

“Yunfei, you are a smart person yourself, shouldn’t you be able to tell that young friend Chu Feng’s current strength surpasses even our Lord Holy Master?” Elder Xing Er asked.

“Boom~~~”

It was like an explosion of ten thousand thunders!!!

This news brought enormous shock to Song Yunfei.

He took several steps back, and was unable to even stand firm. Had it not been for the fact that there were other people behind him that supported him, he would’ve likely fallen to the ground.

“Senior brother, are you alright?”

The crowd looked to Song Yunfei with worry as they supported him.

However, Song Yunfei did not answer them. Instead, he turned his gaze to Xia Yun’er, who was nearby.

Xia Yun’er also had a shocked expression on her beautiful face. Complicated feelings could be seen in her beautiful eyes as she stared at Chu Feng, who was outside.

Seeing Xia Yun’er like that, Song Yunfei turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

Upon doing so, he saw that the experts of their Starfall Holy Land, including their Holy Master, were still tied up.

As for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, they were all lying on the ground.

Only Chu Feng was standing in midair.

It was as if both the righteous and the evil were defeated, and only he was victorious.

At that moment, Song Yunfei felt completely dejected.

How was he supposed to contend against an opponent like Chu Feng?

“Young master Chu Feng, do you know why these ropes cannot be untied?”

It was not only Elder Xing Yi who came out of the Starfall Holy Stone; the others also came out in succession. They wanted to untie their Holy Master. Yet, they discovered that they were simply too weak, and unable to untie the ropes at all.

However, they knew that Chu Feng would definitely be able to untie the ropes. That was why they deliberately asked him that question. They were asking for his help.

“Seniors, do not worry.”

“As the saying goes, whoever hung the bell on the tiger’s neck must untie it. We cannot untie those ropes ourselves,” as Chu Feng spoke, he turned his gaze to the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen lying on the ground.

The person who seemed to be the leader of the group of Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen raised his head to ask, “What are you implying? Are you trying to have us personally untie the ropes? You’re trying to seize this opportunity to humiliate us?”

“That’s right, that is precisely my intention,” Chu Feng nodded.

“You!!!”

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were furious, and the bystanders were completely astonished.

Even if one was trying to humiliate others, one should not be so confident and self-righteous, no?

“You’re trying to humiliate us like that? You’re simply looking down on our Blood-devouring Demon Clan too much. As the saying goes, a warrior can be killed, but not humiliated. In the dictionary of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan, the word ‘surrender’ does not exist!”

“Today, all of you shall die!”

After saying those words, crimson radiance began to shine from the black cloaks of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

Seeing that, many people cried out. They knew that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were trying to self-detonate.

It was not only a single person. Instead, all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen present were emitting that sort of strange crimson radiance from their black cloaks. All of them were planning to self-detonate.

However, when everyone was thinking that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen would explode, the crimson lights suddenly started to wane.

Then, everything returned to normal.

At that moment, no one said anything. However, they were wondering if the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were deliberately scaring them. They were thinking that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen simply had no intention of self-detonating at all.

However, to the crowd's surprise, the black cloaks of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen soon started to shine with crimson radiance again.

However, the crimson radiance soon waned again.

This repeated several times. The people from the Starfall Holy Land were all puzzled. They did not understand exactly what the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were trying to do.

"Why would it be like this?!!!" Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was from a Blood-devouring Demon Clansman.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen knew very well that they were not trying to scare people by pretending to self-detonate. Instead, they really wanted to self-detonate.

That was the rule of their Blood-devouring Demon Clan. Should one shoulder a heavy responsibility, then there would only exist two options for one to take. Either one would accomplish one's mission, or one must commit suicide through self-detonation.

However, they had attempted to self-detonate multiple times. Yet, all of them ended up in failure. It was as if the mysterious technique that they'd trained in was ineffective, and they were unable to use it to activate the power of self-detonation.

“What’s wrong? Are you all trying to self-detonate to take us down with you?”

Right at that moment, Chu Feng’s voice was suddenly heard.

Not only was Chu Feng’s tone filled with mocking intent, but he also had a very obvious mocking expression on his face.

“Bastard! It’s you?! You’re the one who did this?!”

“Impossible! This is impossible! You couldn’t possibly be able to do that!”

At the beginning, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen suspected that it might be caused by Chu Feng. However, this thought was immediately rejected.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right at that moment, an Exalted-level expert from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan started to scream miserably whilst rolling and crawling on the ground. He was struggling with enormous pain.

“I’ll give you two choices. You will either personally untie the ropes, or you will be, like him, tortured to death by me,” Chu Feng looked to the Blood-devouring Demon Clansman who was screaming miserably.

“It really is you?” Seeing that scene, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen had no choice but to believe it.

It was not only the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that were surprised. Even the Starfall Holy Land’s experts opened their eyes wide with shock.

Could it be that Chu Feng had really sealed away the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen’s ability to self-detonate?

The crowd felt that to be simply unimaginable. Yet, it seemed like Chu Feng had managed to accomplish precisely that.

Actually, that was not hard at all for Chu Feng. After all, he was a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. When his cultivation surpassed all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, using his world spirit techniques to seal away their mysterious technique was simply too simple.

This was especially true because he had already experienced the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen killing themselves when they found themselves in a dire situation. Thus, he was prepared for them to do so again.

His world spirit techniques were used so skillfully that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen did not even know that their mysterious techniques were already sealed.

“I’ll untie it, I’ll go and untie them. Please stop, please stop!”

After being tortured by Chu Feng, that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman was finally unable to endure it anymore. He actually began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness.

“What did you say?! How could you reach terms with scum like that?!”

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were all furious. They all started lashing out at that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman.

However, that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman ignored his clansmen’s criticisms. He stood up and started walking over to untie the ropes on the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master and other experts.

This sort of behavior was something that Chu Feng had expected.

These Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were all very unyielding. That was something that could be seen by how they were willing to kill themselves through self-detonation without any hesitation.

That said, a death through self-detonation would be an easy death, a painless death.

However, the torture from Chu Feng was something that ordinary people would simply find very difficult to endure.

After all, torture was sometimes more terrifying than death itself. Torture would not only cause one to fall apart, but it would also drive one insane.



Because of that, whilst the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen did not fear death, they might not necessarily be able to withstand being tortured by Chu Feng.

## Chapter 3552 - Chu Feng's Methods

“Bastard! You utter disgrace!”

Seeing that their own clansman had actually succumbed to Chu Feng's threat and ended up untying the ropes around the people of the Starfall Holy Land and Ghost Sect Hall in succession, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that were not tortured by Chu Feng all gnashed their teeth and angrily cursed out their fellow clansman.

They all felt that what that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman did was an act of betrayal toward their Blood-devouring Demon Clan. They felt that he had completely disgraced them.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were shouting all sorts of malicious words towards their fellow clansman. They were acting as if they would dismember their fellow clansman that had reached terms with Chu Feng.

“You all best not stay there idly either. Speak, why did you all come here? Why were you trying to capture them?” Chu Feng asked the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

“Humph, we're not people that lack moral backbone. You can kill or torture us at will. However, you can forget about getting half a word through our mouths,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clansman who seemed to be the leader of the bunch spoke stubbornly.

“Oh? In that case, I shall see exactly how much moral backbone you possess.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his arm, and countless needle-shaped objects flew out of Chu Feng's sleeve. Then, they accurately pierced into the bodies of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

This time around, he was no longer targeting a single person. Instead, he decided to torture all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

Once the flying needles penetrated their bodies, they immediately reached their souls, and began to emit a miserable pain that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen felt difficult to endure. Immediately, they started screaming miserably.

If one did not know what was going on, one would think that they had arrived in hell, or a demonic practitioner was torturing the innocent.

However, the situation at hand was completely different from that.

These were clearly demonic practitioners that were being tortured instead.

Seeing this scene, many people felt their hair stand on end. Fear appeared in their eyes as they looked to Chu Feng.

Although the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were demonic practitioners, Chu Feng's method was simply cruel.

At that moment, the crowd were feeling slightly happy.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was their ally, and not their enemy.

If he was their enemy... he would simply be too terrifying of an enemy.

"It's... it's useless. Our Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen will never betray our clan, even if we are to die."

"No matter how much you threaten us, you won't be able to gain anything from us."

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansman who seemed to be the leader of the bunch spoke whilst gnashing his teeth in pain. His voice was trembling and very weak. It could be seen that he also found Chu Feng's torture very difficult to endure.

However, his tone was slightly provocative and mocking.

Furthermore, it seemed to be just as he said. The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen seemed to all be quite stubborn.

They would all rather endure the torture, than answer Chu Feng's questions.

It could be seen that they were rather unyielding.

After all, compared to untying their prisoners, betraying their clan's secrets was much more serious.

That said, Chu Feng did not panic. Instead, with a smile on his face, he quietly observed the situation at hand.

Chu Feng was waiting. After all, being tortured was not merely physical pain, it was something that reached one's soul, and would break down one's mind.

Unless one's willpower was truly strong, it would simply be impossible for one to endure extended torture. Chu Feng was waiting for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen to have a nervous breakdown.

At that time, all of their mental defenses would crumble.

Just like that, Chu Feng waited for an entire hour. It was only then that he spoke again.

"Among all of you, only a single person will have the opportunity to live."

"I will spare the first person to speak your purpose in coming here."

"As for all the others, you can all wait for death," said Chu Feng.

"I... I'll speak, I'll speak."

"I'll speak, I'll speak."

.....

This time around, there were many people that answered at the same time.

In fact, one of the first people to speak was an Exalted-level expert.

Whilst it was true that they were unyielding and possessed integrity, when faced with a single opportunity, they still revealed their selfishness. That... was human nature!!!

Seeing that so many of them had reached terms, Chu Feng said to the person who seemed to be the leader of the bunch, "It would appear that your Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen are not all as unyielding as you are."

“Bastards, all of you! You’re utter trash, utter trash! A complete disgrace!!!!”  
That Blood-devouring Demon Clansman shouted hysterically.

The crowd were all able to sense his killing intent. However, it was useless. After all, all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were already bugs within Chu Feng’s grasp. They did not even possess the ability to protect themselves. Thus, how could they possibly harm others?

Seeing that the leader of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen had been driven mad with anger, Chu Feng smiled in satisfaction. This was precisely the result that he wanted.

Thus, Chu Feng no longer bothered with him. Instead, he arrived before that rank one Exalted Blood-devouring Demon Clansman who was also the first to voice his desire to speak.

“You were the first to declare that you would speak. Thus, this opportunity shall be yours. However, I’ll give you a word of advice. You’d best answer all my questions honestly. Otherwise... what awaits you will make you truly wish you were dead.”

Chu Feng looked at that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman with an ice-cold look. His expression made everyone realize that he was not joking around. Instead, that was truly something that he was capable of doing.

“Of course, of course. I will definitely tell you everything. Please don’t torture me anymore. I beg of you, I beg of you.”

That Blood-devouring Demon Clansman was sobbing, trembling and even cowering from Chu Feng as he said those words. It could be seen that he was truly unable to endure the torture anymore.

Witnessing that scene, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master and Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master looked to one another.

They did not say anything. However, an expression of admiration was present in their eyes.

They were at that moment, feeling deep admiration for Chu Feng.

When capable of doing so with sufficient strength, forcing the Blood-devouring Clansmen to speak was actually not difficult to accomplish for either the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master or the Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master.

However, they were, after all, the leaders of their respective powers, and people that had trained for many years. With all the experience that they had, it was only natural that they would have some extraordinary means to force people to speak.

However, Chu Feng was only a person of the younger generation, and such a young one on top of that. Yet, he was able to easily crush the unyielding Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. This came as a surprise to them.

At the very least, the methods that he had displayed did not seem to be something that someone of his age should possess.

As for Chu Feng, he began to question that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman.

### Chapter 3553 - Terrifying Goal

After a series of inquiries, Chu Feng learned that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's peak experts were practically all killed in the battle back then.

The bunch of Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that they'd encountered could not be considered to belong to the actual Blood-devouring Demon Clan. At most, they could only be considered a very small branch clan. That was also the reason why they were able to survive without being discovered.

That said, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan still possessed very abundant resources. By relying on the cultivation methods left behind by their forefathers and secretly recuperating their strength for thousands of years, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan now numbered over a hundred thousand clansmen. Furthermore, they had managed to nurture many experts.

The current Blood-devouring Demon Clan was most definitely not an existence the powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm could contend against. They were so powerful that they could play a role in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The number of Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that had arrived at the Void Sacred Tree was not a lot, only three thousand. However, those three thousand were all the elites of the current Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

They had travelled there following their clan chief. As for their purpose, it was precisely to revitalize their Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

The Void Sacred Tree had an inseparable connection with their Blood-devouring Demon Clan. That said, as to what exactly that inseparable connection was, clansmen of their level had no idea at all.

That said, this Blood-devouring Demon Clansman also revealed why they were trying to capture people from the Starfall Holy Land and Ghost Sect Hall.

Actually, they were not only targeting people from the Starfall Holy Land and Ghost Sect Hall. Instead, they wanted to capture all of the people that entered the Void Sacred Tree.

They intended to refine the souls of the people that they'd captured. Using the living souls, they planned to open a gate.

They did not know what was inside that gate. However, it was likely related to the revitalization of their Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

Chu Feng forced several other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen to answer his questions. However, their responses were all the same.

According to Chu Feng's observations, they were likely not lying. That was likely all that they knew.

After obtaining the information, Chu Feng no longer continued with the torture of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. He also did not kill them. Instead, he imprisoned all of them using his world spirit techniques.

Then, he put away the spirit formation cage that he imprisoned them in.

"Young friend Chu Feng, it is truly thanks to you this time around."

"No, it should be young master Chu Feng. I have misspoken, I have misspoken."

The Ghost Sect Hall's Hall Master, who had watched everything unfold, finally walked over to talk to Chu Feng after seeing that he had finished settling things.

"Senior Hall Master, you can address me whichever way you prefer. There is no need to be so restrained. Besides, I am a junior, whereas you are my senior," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"I am the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master. My name is Nangong Lingwen. I pay my respects to young master Chu Feng."

The Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master brought the elders of the Starfall Holy Land with him and walked over to Chu Feng. He lowered his back and bent his knees to pay enormous respect to Chu Feng.

"Senior Holy Master, you must not do this. You are my senior, this is unsuitable for one of your seniority. This junior cannot accept it," Chu Feng said.

"If it's in accordance with seniority, then it is true that I should not have paid such respect to a person of the younger generation, even if it's a younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"However, it is different for young master Chu Feng. Earlier, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen themselves admitted it. They were planning to capture us so that they could refine our souls."

"Had it not been for young master Chu Feng saving us, we would all be unable to escape from this calamity. Thus, paying respects to young master Chu Feng would still not be enough to express how grateful I am," said the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master.

After a short exchange of pleasantries, Chu Feng and the others chatted for a bit. After all, the crowd were all very interested in knowing how Chu Feng had grown to become so powerful.

Seeing that their own paramount Lord Holy Master was actually chatting with Chu Feng with such a respectful look on his face, Song Yunfei felt extremely displeased, whereas Xia Yun'er and the other people of the younger generation were all extremely astonished.

After all, back then, Chu Feng was merely a nameless nobody to them. n--  
0VeiBln

They had all deeply looked down on him in the past.

Yet, even their Lord Holy Master was acting so respectfully toward him. As for them... they could only look on from the sidelines, and were unqualified to even interrupt their conversation.

Such an enormous disparity made them feel very uncomfortable and unfamiliar.

As for Chu Feng, he did not continue to chat with the seniors for too long.

He had learned about the terrifying goal of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, and was very worried about his clansmen.

Thus, after a short conversation, Chu Feng spoke his intentions.

Chu Feng told the people from the Starfall Holy Land and the Ghost Sect Hall to return to the Starfall Holy Stone.

He said that he would set up a spirit formation that would conceal the Starfall Holy Stone so that they could remain safe inside it.

If it was when they had just entered the Void Sacred Tree, the Starfall Holy Land would definitely not agree to hide like that. After all, they would miss out on a rare opportunity.

However, after experiencing what had just happened and learning about the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's terrifying goal, they learned that the Void Sacred Tree was extremely dangerous.

Thus, they gladly accepted Chu Feng's proposal.

Seeing that he was about to leave, Xia Yun'er's heart was burning with anxiety. She had finally managed to see Chu Feng again, and deeply wished to speak with him. Yet, she did not know how to start a conversation.

It was instead Chu Feng who noticed her behavior, and looked to her. "Girl, are you free?"



“Ah?” Xia Yun’er was caught somewhat off-guard by Chu Feng suddenly speaking to her. However, once she reacted to what he had said, she immediately nodded repeatedly, “Free, I’m free.”

The Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter, who had always acted very natural and unrestrained, had actually lost her composure.

This came as a surprise to all the people that knew her well. However, upon recalling that the person she was answering was a person of the younger generation that was stronger than even their Holy Master, they seemed to be able to understand why she would react like that.

To a greater or lesser degree, they were all able to tell what she thought of Chu Feng.

Besides, the Chu Feng before them was so outstanding.

“Senior Holy Master, if you don’t mind, this junior wishes to bring your Holy Daughter with me for a bit. That said, it will not be too long. Furthermore, I guarantee that she will return safely,” Chu Feng said to the Holy Master.

“Not at all, I don’t mind at all,” the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master not only did not mind in the slightest, but he was even smiling brilliantly. His expression seemed to be stating ‘You’d best bring our Holy Daughter away with you and take her as your wife.’

Then, Chu Feng brought Xia Yun’er to a place that was far from the crowd, yet rather safe.

Chu Feng looked at the beauty beside him, the beauty who women would feel envious toward and men would be completely infatuated with, and sighed emotionally.

Xia Yun’er was truly very beautiful. She possessed both looks, charm and temperament.

However, the reason why Chu Feng sighed emotionally was not due to her beauty. Instead, it was because he was recalling all that had happened between them back then.

“Never would I have expected that you’d be this attentive,” said Xia Yun’er.

“Oh? What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng pretended to be stupid.

“You should’ve detected that it was I who wanted to say something to you. However, I found it embarrassing to open my mouth, so that’s why you deliberately brought me here, isn’t it?” said Xia Yun’er.

“No, that’s not it. It is I who wants to say something to you,” said Chu Feng.

“Is that so? What do you want to say?” A slight look of anticipation appeared in Xia Yun’er’s eyes.

“Thank you for taking care of me back then,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Pfff...” Xia Yun’er mouth widened, and she nearly laughed out loud. Then, she looked at Chu Feng, “Are you certain that I was taking care of you back then and not bullying you?”

“I feel that what you did back then was pretty good. After all, they’ve become my beautiful memories,” Chu Feng smiled as if he was truly reminiscing about the past.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Xia Yun’er felt very relieved and joyous.

Actually, Xia Yun’er had thought about what Chu Feng would be like when she met him again a lot of times. She had thought about how he would react to her.

She was not afraid that he would become weak, and even less afraid that he would become strong. What she feared was that Chu Feng would become cold and detached toward her.

That was the reason why she felt so relieved and joyous. What she was most worried about did not occur. Chu Feng was still as affable toward her as before. In fact, he was even more friendly to her than before. It was like they were old friends.

“You are truly different from the others,” Xia Yun’er blurted out.

Chapter 3554 - Surpass Chu Xuanyuan

“What’s different?” Chu Feng was puzzled.

“Mn... how do I explain it? It's like no matter how far you've reached, you are still willing to talk with me in such a manner without putting on any airs at all.”

“That is something that others would not do. For the great majority of people, they will become arrogant and untouchable after they reach greater heights, going as far as to alienate their old friends,” said Xia Yun'er.

“That sort of people that you speak of should number quite a few, no?” said Chu Feng.

“Not few at all,” Xia Yun'er said.

“It doesn't matter. After all, I will not act like that. We are friends, and will remain close friends,” said Chu Feng.

“Since we're close friends, why don't you give me a gift?” said Xia Yun'er.

“Sure. What do you need? I'll go find it for you,” said Chu Feng.

“You can give me whatever. As long as it's not something important, anything is fine,” said Xia Yun'er.

“Hmm, let me think,” Chu Feng began to ponder. He was really wondering what inside his Cosmos Sack would be most suitable to give to Xia Yun'er as a present.

“What's wrong? Is it this difficult to think of something to give me? How about this...” As Xia Yun'er spoke, she removed her hairpin, “just engrave your name onto it.”

“How could this do? This wouldn't be a gift from me. How about... let me give you an Immortal Armament?” said Chu Feng.

“Who would want your Immortal Armament? Just engrave your name onto it,” Xia Yun'er pushed the hairpin towards Chu Feng.

Helpless, Chu Feng was forced to do as she demanded, and engraved his name onto the hairpin.

“There. I'm going to consider this your gift to me,” Xia Yun'er did not put the hairpin back on her head. Instead, she carefully put it away.

“That’s not too suitable, no? That was clearly yours to begin with, how could you consider it a gift from me just because I engraved my name onto it?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Look at yourself. The rate of your growth is simply too fast. If you are to continue to grow like this, the Ancestral Martial Starfield will likely not be able to contain you anymore.”

“Thus, as far as I’m concerned, you are someone who possesses special significance,” said Xia Yun’er.

“What special significance?” asked Chu Feng.

“You don’t understand. You’re going to become the basis of my bragging.”

“In the future, when I get old, when my face is covered in wrinkles, when I become an old woman, I will be able to tell my grandchildren...”

“... look, you all know how powerful that Chu Feng is, no? Back then, when I got to know him, he was only a mere True Immortal. His cultivation was inferior to even mine.”

“However, I will have no proof for my story, and they will definitely not believe me. At that time, I will be able to take out this hairpin to prove that I know you.”

Xia Yun’er raised her little face and placed her little hands behind her back as she took nimble strides forward. Her skirt fluttered about, and there was a look of complacency on her exceptionally beautiful face.

She had a look of unfettered imagination. It was as if she was truly able to see that scene, and was really planning to do as she said she would do.

“If they do not believe you, you can come and find me. At that time, I will personally tell them, and have them know that their grandma was simply unmatched back then, and was someone who fascinated all of the men of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Enough of your nonsense,” Xia Yun’er rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. However, the corners of her lips involuntarily rose into a smile.

As for Chu Feng, he smiled even more joyfully. He was still imagining how he would boast to Xia Yun’er’s grandchildren in the future.

“Chu Feng,” Suddenly, Xia Yun’er called Chu Feng’s name in a very serious manner.

“What’s wrong?” Chu Feng turned to her.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a fragrant aroma assailed Chu Feng’s nostrils as a soft body pounced into his bosom.

It was Xia Yun’er. Not only had Xia Yun’er thrown herself onto Chu Feng, but her arms were tightly wrapped around him, and her little face was dug into his chest.

Chu Feng did not move. Standing there motionlessly, he did not reject Xia Yun’er, and did not push her away.

This sort of situation lasted for a short period of time before Xia Yun’er voluntarily let go of Chu Feng. She tried her best to calm herself, looked to Chu Feng and smiled. “This hug is also something that I can brag about in the future.”

“Haha. I can also brag about having been a man that has hugged the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Daughter.”

“No, I can’t brag about that. Otherwise, I’d be beaten to death by others,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“Well then, you can go back now,” After saying those words, Xia Yun’er turned around and began to walk back toward the others.

That said, the Holy Daughter was no longer flying in the sky. Instead, she was leaping and skipping as she walked. She no longer appeared scheming, and looked purely like a little girl that was very content and joyous.

Seeing Xia Yun’er like that, a slight wave was raised in Chu Feng’s heart.

Chu Feng was no fool. How could he not be able to tell what Xia Yun’er was thinking?

Unfortunately, Chu Feng had only considered Xia Yun’er a friend, and nothing else.

By the time Chu Feng and Xia Yun'er returned, everyone had entered the Starfall Holy Stone.

After seeing Xia Yun'er off, and seeing her enter the Starfall Holy Stone, Chu Feng released his spirit power, and began to set up a concealment formation.

In order to prevent the people from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan from discovering the Starfall Holy Stone, Chu Feng was extremely focused when setting up the concealment formation.

Being so focused when setting up the concealment formation, Chu Feng ended up exposing his spirit power. Even the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak could be faintly seen.

"Chu Feng's spirit power, how could it be so strong? If I'm not mistaken, that seems to be... Saint level spirit power."

"Could it be that Chu Feng is now a Saint-cloak World Spiritist?"

"There's no mistake, that is indeed Saint level spirit power. Furthermore, the faintly visible world spiritist cloak on his body is also no small matter. If I'm not mistaken, that should be a treasure."

"Truly unfathomable. It has only been a short period of time, yet he has not only become an Exalted, but he has also become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist."

Seeing Chu Feng setting up his concealment formation, the people inside the Starfall Holy Stone were all unable to remain calm.

With great difficulty, they'd finally accepted the fact that Chu Feng had become a rank one Exalted. However, Chu Feng's identity as a Saint-cloak World Spiritist had once again shattered the crowd's impression of him.

"Terrifying. Is this what a demon-level genius is? As expected of Chu Hanxian's grandson, Chu Xuanyuan's son. He has inherited their demon-level talent," Elder Xing Yi praised with a look of admiration.

"Indeed, he's truly powerful. Sometimes, the disparity between people is extraordinarily large. Even if we do not want to, we have no choice but to admit that we're inferior to others," Even the Starfall Holy Land's Holy Master gasped with admiration.

“That said, compared to Chu Xuanyuan, I feel that this Chu Feng’s talent is even more terrifying,” said the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master. nD1e-Ib.1n

“Hall master Gui, why do you say that?” the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master asked. The other experts also turned their curiosity-filled eyes to him.

“Chu Xuanyuan had revealed his talent since his youth, and had been uncontainable ever since. Because he was able to accomplish things that were impossible for others, all of his achievements and deeds could be described as legendary.”

“As for Chu Feng, compared to his father who shone brighter than the sun, Chu Feng’s starting point was not only extremely low, it could even be said to be very incompetent.”

“When he was born, he was deemed to be unable to cultivate, and was humiliated by others because of that. From that humiliation, his father unleashed a massacre. With that, he ended up being expelled from the Chu Heavenly Clan as an infant.”

“Although he managed to return to the Chu Heavenly Clan and was, in addition to being able to cultivate, also quite talented, he was only a True Immortal when he first returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield. At that time, not to mention the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, merely among the younger generations of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, there were plenty of people that were stronger than him.”

“However, it has only been how long? In such a short period of time, not only were the people of the younger generation incapable of competing against him anymore, even we became far inferior to him. Such a rapid speed of growth is simply beyond common sense.”

“From this, one can well imagine what sort of level his future accomplishments will reach. One can say that his future will be simply inestimable.”

“Although he was not heaven-defying since he was young like his father was, the talent that he has revealed in this short period of time seems to be even more terrifying than Chu Xuanyuan’s talent,” the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master said.

“Now that you mention it, that seems to really be the case.”

“Logically, as we are all people that have witnessed Chu Xuanyuan’s growth, we should be able to have some tolerance for demon-level geniuses.”

“However, after witnessing Chu Feng’s transformation, we still felt utter disbelief. Likely, it is because his growth is simply too fast.”

At that moment, the crowd all began to express their agreement with the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master’s words.

Seeing that the experts present were all evaluating Chu Feng so highly, the impression that Chu Feng had the people of the younger generation rose to a higher level.

Even though they were unable to be certain, the people of the younger generation were unable to keep themselves from wondering if the Chu Feng they met on that day would really be able to surpass Chu Xuanyuan, whose name still shook the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield?

## Chapter 3555 - Charging Into The Dragon Pool Alone

After he finished setting up the concealment formation, Chu Feng left the region.

However, Chu Feng did not immediately rush to find the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. Instead, he selected several soft-lipped Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen and began to extort a confession from them again.

Chu Feng was trying to rescue people. However, attempting to rescue people from the hands of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen would be equivalent to charging into a dragon’s pool or a tiger’s den.

Chu Feng needed to gain as much information about them as he could. The more he understood the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, the better.

Only through this could Chu Feng gain more certainty of success.

After a series of detailed inquiries, Chu Feng finally set off.

He began to proceed toward the northwestern region of the Void Sacred Tree.

There was a Blood-devouring Demon Clan camp at that place. The people that they captured were all sent over to that camp.



After a series of cruel tortures and extremely detailed questioning, Chu Feng learned the strength of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen inside the Void Sacred Tree.

In fact, it could even be said that Chu Feng had learned all the information known to those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that he had captured.

Chu Feng had learned that the strongest expert in the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was their Clan Chief. Reportedly, he was only a bit away from becoming an Utmost Exalted.

Although he was also only a peak Exalted, he possessed overwhelming power, and was unrivaled among those of the same cultivation.

Apart from their clan chief, there was also a vice clan chief. He too was a peak Exalted that could not be looked down upon.

Under the clan chief and vice clan chief were ten protectors.

Of the ten protectors, nine were rank eight Exalted, and the tenth individual was also a peak Exalted.

Apart from the twelve of them, there were three hundred and thirty-one Exalted-level experts that had entered the Void Sacred Tree.

On paper, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan truly could not be looked down upon. In fact, they could even be said to be filled with powerful experts.

After all, the number of Exalted-level experts that the Chu Heavenly Clan possessed could be countered with one's fingers.

The fact that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan had all those Exalted level experts meant that they truly had a lot of talented individuals within their clan.

This was especially true in terms of their clan chief. Reportedly, he could already sense the junction to make a breakthrough, and was truly only a little bit away from becoming an Utmost Exalted.

Utmost Exalted, there were only how many of them in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield?

If the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief truly managed to become an Utmost Exalted, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan would be comparable to a giant monster like the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

At that time, the Demon Clan that had disappeared for many years would once again become existences of fear for the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

That said, what was most terrifying about the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was the fact that, in addition to their powerful experts of the younger generation, the people of their younger generation were even more outstanding.

After a cruel and detailed interrogation, Chu Feng learned that three people were the most outstanding among all the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's excellent talents.

Those three people were all siblings.

The sister was the youngest. Her name was Zhang Shirui. Reportedly, Zhang Shirui was quite a beauty. She was so beautiful that people from both the younger and older generation were very fond of her.

She was truly pleasant to look at.

That said, as the saying went, one cannot judge a book by its cover. That Zhang Shirui was a perfect example of that.

Although she looked very harmless, she was extremely ruthless. Even the people of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, people that followed a demonic path, would show fear on their faces when mentioning her.

The reason why Zhang Shirui was said to be ruthless was because she was fond of torturing her fellow clansmen whenever she felt displeased.

That said, the method by which Zhang Shirui tortures her clansmen was not through direct physical injuries. Instead, it was through her mouth.

Zhang Shirui's mouth differed from the masses to begin with. Even the martial skill that she trained in was trained using her mouth.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were all fearless people. However, practically everyone was afraid of Zhang Shirui's mouth.

Reportedly, even without using martial skills or martial techniques, Zhang Shirui was capable of cursing one to death just by speaking. That's right, she could curse one to death. Being cursed out by her could cause one's soul to shatter and body to explode.

Although Zhang Shirui had a vicious mouth, she was exceptionally talented, and already a rank nine Martial Immortal at her young age.

As for the middle sibling of the three, his name was Zhang Boyi. That Zhang Boyi was a strange man. The tortured Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen did not mention why Zhang Boyi was strange. They seemed to find it very difficult to mention the reason. Chu Feng also did not ask too much about it. After all, that was not something that he cared about.

That said, Chu Feng had learned that Zhang Boyi was also very strong. Like Zhang Shirui, he was also a peak Martial Immortal. However, he seemed to be stronger than Zhang Shirui.

That said, in terms of talent, the strongest of the three would be the eldest brother, Zhang Yanfeng.

That Zhang Yanfeng was extremely handsome and narcissistic. He considered himself to be the most handsome young man in the world. Normally, it would not be wrong to call Zhang Yanfeng a handsome young man. Merely, there was a shortcoming to him; he had an extremely large head. To be exact, it was the back of his head that was very large.

Even if he had a very handsome look, if his head was particularly large, it would not be proportional with the rest of his body.

Since he was a cultivator, changing his appearance should be a very simple task. Decreasing the size of his head was not difficult at all.

Yet, Zhang Yanfeng never intended to change the size of his head. The reason for that was because he was so narcissistic that he felt that every single part of him was perfect, that not a single thing about him could be changed, including that unusually large head, because it too was exceptionally perfect. nove)l(1n

That said, ignoring his narcissism, Zhang Yanfeng's strength could not be looked down upon.

Zhang Yanfeng was a rank one Exalted.

Currently, the great majority of the people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield felt that, of the people of the younger generation, only Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei were Exalted-level experts.

Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei were also deemed to be demon-level geniuses because of that.

Since that Zhang Yanfeng possessed strength on par with Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei, he was naturally also a demon-level genius.

To put it in a nutshell, the three strongest geniuses of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were three weirdos. Yet, they were all people that possessed demon-level talent.

As for the greatest news that Chu Feng learned, it was that all of the experts in the camp had left to capture people. Amongst the people that remained as guards for the prisoners, the strongest were the three siblings.

Thus, as long as Chu Feng could defeat the three siblings, he would be able to rescue the people captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

Furthermore, those three siblings were very important people to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, and deemed as their future. Thus, Chu Feng felt that if he could capture the three siblings, he might be able to threaten the entire Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

As the saying went, when striking a snake, one must strike seven inches below its head. It was very possible that those three siblings were the lifeline of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

[1. It's a chinese saying that one must hit the vital part of an animal to defeat it.]

After journeying for some time, a very spacious and empty region appeared before Chu Feng.

It was quite difficult to find such a spacious and empty region in the Void Sacred Tree covered in tree branches.

That said, there was an enormous gate in the center of that empty region.

That gate was three thousand meters in length, and eight hundred meters in width.

Furthermore, that gate was formed through countless branches tied up to one another. Chu Feng was able to tell that those were all branches from the Void Sacred Tree.

The gate looked quite strange and baffling. Yet, it also gave off a slight feeling of being sacred.

Chu Feng knew that it must be the gate that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were intending to open.

However, the gate was merely a decoration at that moment. It was not an actual functional gate.

“Strange, why isn’t there anything here?”

Logically, since Chu Feng already had a countermeasure to rescue the captured people and had also arrived at his destination, he should be feeling joyous.

However, Chu Feng was unable to feel joyous. Not only was there no trace of joy on his face, but his brows were instead furrowed into a frown.

He had discovered that there was only a gate formed by the interweaving of tree branches in that vast and spacious region, and nothing else.

From a glance, it appeared extremely strange.

Chapter 3556 - Secretly Delighted

Seeing that the situation was amiss, Chu Feng did not rashly approach. Instead, he took out a captured Blood-devouring Demon Clansman.

“What is going on here? What happened to the people you all captured?” Chu Feng asked sternly.

"I... I also have no idea what's going on. I truly do not know. They were here before," the Blood-devouring Demon Clansman started to shiver in fear.

That Blood-devouring Demon Clansman had completely crumbled after Chu Feng's torture, and had revealed a lot of their secrets to him. Thus, Chu Feng was rather trusting of his words.

'Strange. Why would they suddenly all be hidden? Could it be that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan has realized something?' Chu Feng began to ponder in his heart. However, he was unable to determine what the reason might be.

Furthermore, even when using his Heaven's Eyes to observe his surroundings, he was unable to detect any clues from the empty and spacious region with the giant gate.

Originally, Chu Feng had wanted to release some Blood-devouring Clansmen and have them go investigate things.

However, he soon rejected that notion.

He absolutely could not release those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen as they would only expose him.

'It would appear that I can only risk it myself,' Suddenly, Chu Feng took a leap forward. Upon landing on the vacant land, he took another jump, and landed on top of the giant gate.

However, when he landed on the giant gate, the giant gate and the surroundings did not have any reaction at all.

Thus, Chu Feng raised his foot and stomped down.

"Bang~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

With his stomp, the giant gate composed of branches instantly shattered. Dust immediately soared into the sky. This caused quite a bit of commotion.

Yet, even with that being the case, no Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen showed up.

Furthermore, after stomping on the gate, Chu Feng discovered that the gate was purely a gate composed of branches woven together. There was nothing else special about the gate.

‘It would appear that they’ve truly changed locations,’ Chu Feng started to frown. He felt that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen must’ve discovered something, and thus transferred all their captives elsewhere.

With that being the case, not only had Chu Feng journeyed there in vain, but he also didn’t know how to handle the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen anymore.

“Which little bastard dared to destroy another’s possession at will?!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard.

The sudden voice caused Chu Feng’s heart to tense up. The reason for that was because even though he heard that voice, he was still unable to sense the aura of the person who had spoken.

This made Chu Feng realize that the person who had spoken was extremely powerful.

However, after looking over in the direction of the voice, Chu Feng stood stunned.

There were two people at the location where the voice sounded.

They were one male and one female. They were both sitting on a large tree branch far away and looking at Chu Feng like they were looking at a show. There were half-eaten Sacred Tree Fruits in their hands. Their appearances were truly carefree.

That said, the two of them were wearing the same sort of black cloak as the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

It was those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen’s black cloaks. They were special. Not only were they capable of hiding their faces, but they were also capable of hiding their auras. If they did not intend to reveal themselves, Chu Feng would not be able to see through them either.

The reason why Chu Feng was able to determine that they were a man and a woman was because the two of them were not wearing their hoods, and had revealed their facial appearances.

Judging from the way they looked, they should not be very old. The man had a similar age to Chu Feng, whereas the woman seemed to be a bit younger than him.

The two of them both looked pretty good. In fact, one could even describe their looks as stunning. They were truly a handsome man and a beautiful woman.

That said, the man was somewhat strange. Although he was clearly a man, his face was covered in makeup.

Furthermore, that makeup was rather strange. It did not resemble a woman's makeup.

This was especially true for the intensely thick eyeliner. It appeared so very strange.

'They couldn't possibly be Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Three Geniuses, right?' Chu Feng wondered in his heart.

That said, he was uncertain that the two of them were Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui. The reason for that was because the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen had blue skin and crimson vein lines all over their skin, making them look like monsters.

Yet, those two people looked very normal. Especially that woman, her skin was fair like jade, and was even giving off a luminescent shine. That skin was truly rarely-seen good skin.

As for the man, although his face was somewhat distinctive, Chu Feng was able to tell from a glance that it was merely makeup.

It was said that the people from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan all had blue skin and crimson vein lines because of the side effects caused by the Blood-devouring Demonic Technique that they trained in.



Thus, it made sense that if one was a Blood-devouring Demon Clansman, then one should possess blue skin and crimson vein lines.

“Hey, I’m speaking to you. Are you deaf?”

Whilst Chu Feng was thinking, that woman spoke again.

Her tone was very sharp, harsh, cutting, mocking and shaming.

In short, whenever she spoke, one would feel very displeased hearing her voice.

Chu Feng could be said to be someone who had a lot of experience. He had seen all sorts of people. However, this was the first time he had met someone where he felt this displeased after hearing them speak.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that she must be that Zhang Shirui.

After all, it was said that Zhang Shirui had a naturally vicious mouth, and was able to curse people to death, forcing them to explode, using her mouth.

“Wait, he seems to be Chu Feng.”

Right at that moment, that man suddenly spoke. n(-0ve**LB**1n

“Ah? Chu Feng?” That woman revealed a shocked look upon hearing those words. Then, she began to carefully size Chu Feng up again.

“Woah! That really is Chu Feng!”

Suddenly, that woman stood up. An incomparably excited expression appeared on her beautiful little face.

“Never would I have imagined that I’d encounter the renowned Chu Xuanyuan’s son, Chu Feng.”

“I’ve heard that you are said to be the strongest of the younger generations in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Today... allow me, Zhang Shirui, to have experience how strong you are,” that woman cracked her knuckles and did some stretching, causing the rest of her bones to pop. She looked like she was planning to give Chu Feng a beating.

“I, Zhang Boyi, also wish to experience the renowned Chu Feng,” the man also stood up eagerly.

After the two of them spoke, Chu Feng was finally able to confirm their identities.

Sure enough, they were Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Three Geniuses.

Although he didn’t know why their skin wasn’t blue like the rest of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen and how they knew about him, he knew that the two of them seemed to be very determined to defeat him.

Actually, that was indeed the case.

That said, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui had no idea that Chu Feng was actually much more excited than the two of them.

‘And here I was thinking that I would have to return empty-handed. Truly, never did I expect that I would run into the two of you,’ Chu Feng was secretly delighted.

## Chapter 3557 - The Shameless Chu Feng

“It would appear that the two of you have heard of me before?” Chu Feng asked with a pleased look.

“Who hasn’t heard of Chu Xuanyuan’s son in the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“That said, this lady actually hadn’t paid attention to you before. After all, you were rumored to be trash.”

“However, I’ve heard that you’ve become quite powerful now. It’s said that you managed to tie with Linghu Hongfei, and obtain the first ranked spot in the selection for the Ancestral Martial Decastars?” said Zhang Shirui.

“You’ve praised me. Indeed, that was me.”

“Since you all know who I am, you should know that you’re no match for me, no?” said Chu Feng.

“Hahaha. If you are to use your world spirit techniques, we will indeed not be a match for you.”

“Unfortunately for you, this place... is our territory,” said Zhang Shirui.

After she finished saying those words, Chu Feng noticed Zhang Shirui placing her palm on her chest. She was wearing a pendant on her neck.

The pendant just so happened to land on her chest. What Zhang Shirui’s palm touched was none other than that pendant.

That said, that was not what was important. What was important was that at the instant when Zhang Shirui’s palm touched her pendant, Chu Feng felt an aura rushing out from beneath the ground.

Even though that aura was very faint and simply undetectable by ordinary people, Chu Feng, with how alert he was, was able to detect it with his spirit power.

“Woosh~~~”

Zhang Shirui leaped down from the tree branch and started to walk slowly toward Chu Feng.

“What one hears might be false. One can only believe it when one witnesses it for oneself. Come, Ancestral Martial Starfield’s youngest Saint-cloak World Spiritist, allow me to experience exactly how powerful your world spirit techniques might be,” Zhang Shirui looked to Chu Feng provocatively. That smile on her face appeared extremely vile, extremely infuriating.

Chu Feng had already realized that Zhang Shirui must’ve done something that allowed her to gain the confidence to provoke him like that.

As expected, after Chu Feng released his spirit power, he discovered that his spirit power seemed to be sealed, and he was simply unable to release it at all.

Even though his psyche was fine, he was unable to release his world spirit power to set up spirit formations.

Sure enough, Zhang Shirui had done something. Likely, they possessed some sort of powerful treasure. n..0--∇-)e/-1--B-(1.-n

“It would appear that this place is not as simple as it appeared to be,” said Chu Feng.

“Aiyo, seems like you’ve discovered that you’re unable to use your world spirit techniques,” Zhang Shirui began to smile in an even more pleased and arrogant manner. Bluntly, she said, “What do you plan to do now? Are you going to concede, or do you need this young lady to beat you up before admitting defeat?”

As she said those words, Zhang Shirui released her aura.

Rank nine Martial Immortal. Sure enough, the captured Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen did not lie to Chu Feng.

Although this cultivation was weaker than Chu Feng and Linghu Hongfei, it surpassed all the others of the Ancestral Martial Decastars. Even Wuma Shengjie and Linghu Yueyue would not be a match for her.

That woman was indeed very powerful. Unfortunately, she was still no match for Chu Feng.

Thus, with Zhang Shirui being his opponent, Chu Feng had a confident expression, and gracefully raised his hand. With a smile on his face, he opened his mouth and asked with a tone of resolution, “I admit defeat.”

“Wha?” Chu Feng’s words shocked not only Zhang Shirui, but even Zhang Boyi, who stood behind her.

Zhang Shirui turned around and looked to Zhang Boyi. She seemed to want to ask him what was going on.

When she saw Zhang Boyi’s look of bewilderment, she knew that he must be dumbfounded too.

This was completely different from what they’d imagined.

“You... just then, you conceded?” Zhang Shirui asked cautiously.

“You’re a peak Martial Immortal, whereas I’m only a rank seven Martial Immortal. There’s two entire levels of cultivation between us. I am no match for you. If I don’t admit defeat, I’ll only be asking for a beating, no?” Chu Feng said.

“Weren’t you rumored to have cultivated the legendary Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, and also managed to unlock the Heavenly Bloodline’s power of Lightning Armor like Linghu Hongfei?” Zhang Boyi asked.

“Brother, you don’t understand. Rumors are merely rumors. I Chu Feng know best as to how capable I am.”

“As the saying goes, a wise man submits to circumstances. I, Chu Feng, am a man who is capable of adapting to circumstances,” Chu Feng said.

Seeing Chu Feng acting so natural when he said those words, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui’s expressions started to distort even more.

“Are you really Chu Xuanyuan’s son?”

“Wasn’t Chu Xuanyuan rumored to never admit defeat? Why do you appear... appear... appear to be so shameless?” Zhang Shirui looked to Chu Feng with a puffed up mouth.

Evidently, the Chu Feng before her was extremely different from what she had imagined him to be like. This caused her to feel contempt for him.

“Hehe. Thank you for your praise, young lady,” Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully with a grinning smile on his face.

“Praise? Are you lacking in your ability to comprehend things?” Zhang Shirui narrowed her brows.

“As the saying goes, if one is not shameless, one would’ve wasted one’s youth. I, Chu Feng, am full of mettle. How could I possibly lack the trait of shamelessness?” Chu Feng said.

“What the fuck?! I’ve seen shameless people before, but never have I seen someone as shameless as you,” Zhang Shirui looked at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with contempt.

However, Chu Feng was not angered in the slightest. Instead, he clasped his fist at her again.

“Two friends, as the saying goes, encountering each other means fate. Since we have been brought together by fate, how about we become sworn siblings?” said Chu Feng.

“Who would want to become a sworn sibling of someone as shameless as you?!”

As Zhang Shirui spoke, she clenched her fist and a rope formed with martial power appeared in her hand. Then she raised her arm, and the rope started flying toward Chu Feng, tying him up.

“Little sister, even if you don’t wish to become my sworn sister, you can pretend that I, Chu Feng, never suggested that. However, what is this?” Chu Feng had a look of surprise.

Suddenly, Zhang Boyi spoke again, “Chu Feng, that gate that you shattered earlier was built by us. Shouldn’t you pay the price for destroying it?”

“Pay the price? What do you two plan to do?” Chu Feng asked.

“We want your life. What do you think about that?” Zhang Boyi revealed an ice-cold expression.

“What? That’s only a gate, yet you two want my life?” Chu Feng revealed a look of terror and helplessness.

“Only a gate? Do you know what gate that is?” Zhang Shirui revealed a look of anger upon hearing Chu Feng’s words.

“Don’t worry, don’t be afraid just yet. We’re not going to kill you right away,” Zhang Boyi’s smile became strange.

Then, Zhang Boyi waved his sleeve, and a spirit formation gate appeared on the ground.

Following that, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui grabbed Chu Feng and leapt into the spirit formation gate.

“Release me! Release me! That was nothing more than a gate made of tree branches, I’ll build another one for you. No, not one, I’ll build a hundred, a thousand, ten thousand such gates for you.”

“Don’t kill me, don’t kill me!”

Chu Feng shouted in panic. He appeared very humiliating.

However, he was actually feeling overjoyed.

In terms of strength, Chu Feng, with his cultivation, would be able to easily take care of both Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi. In fact, he would not even have to move his hands to take care of them.

He was purposely allowing himself to be captured.

Chu Feng knew very well that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were all people that possessed integrity. He felt that Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui were likely the same.

He believed that it would be very difficult to obtain confessions from the two of them through torture.

Besides, the two of them had control over some sort of special power within that space.

Thus, Chu Feng was not absolutely confident that he would be able to defeat the two of them.

Because of that, he decided that he might as well pretend to not be a match for them, and allow himself to be captured. Perhaps then he would be able to find the other captives.

At that time, he would seek an opportunity to break free.

#### Chapter 3558 - Finding Out The Truth

Chu Feng noticed that it was not only Zhang Shirui who had a pendant around her neck; Zhang Boyi also had the same sort of pendant around his neck.

Earlier, Chu Feng was unable to determine what was special about that pendant, not even when Zhang Shirui touched it and sealed away Chu Feng's spirit power with it.

However, after they entered the passageway inside the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng noticed the faint glimmer flickering from the pendant. That glimmer was very weak. If he wasn't paying very close attention, it would be very difficult to detect it.

'It would appear that the pendants are very closely related to the strange power of this place,' Chu Feng made a resolution that he would snatch their pendants away.

Suddenly, Zhang Shirui asked, “Oh, that’s right, big bro, you still haven’t finished telling me why clan chief would suddenly order us to all move into the main formation?”

It seemed like she was asking Zhang Boyi about something before Chu Feng’s arrival.

Chu Feng’s arrival interrupted them. Because of that, she wanted to continue discussing what she was originally talking about with Zhang Boyi.

“The Head Protector is dead,” said Zhang Boyi.

“Head Protector died?!” Zhang Shirui revealed a look of shock. “That’s not a funny joke.”

“I’m not joking with you. It’s true. That information came directly from Lord Clan Chief. How could it be false?” said Zhang Boyi.

“Who killed him?” asked Zhang Shirui.

“He died through self-detonation. Thus, we still don’t know who caused it.”

“Furthermore, it was not only Head Protector that died. People are dying nonstop from the experts that our clan dispatched.”

“This is completely different from what we had anticipated. Logically, the number of experts in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm should be very finite. It should be impossible for them to be able to contend against us after entering the Void Sacred Tree. They should’ve been fish on the chopping block, waiting to be captured by our clan.”

“Yet, the current situation is different from what we expected. We seem to have miscalculated.”

After hearing what Zhang Boyi said, Zhang Shirui began to ponder. After contemplating for some time, she asked, “There’s experts from other powers that entered the Void Sacred Tree?”

“We can’t be certain. However, we’ve met our match this time around. After all, Head Protector was a peak Exalted-level expert.”



“Even if he killed himself through self-detonation, he is the Head Protector. This means that the clansmen dispatched by our clan have encountered dangers.”

“For the sake of preventing any leaking of our secret, we had no choice but to move,” said Zhang Boyi.

“Our clansmen are not afraid of death. They will definitely not sell us out,” said Zhang Shirui.

“There is nothing that is absolute. It’s best that we be careful,” said Zhang Boyi.

“Didn’t we manage to capture some people earlier? There are most definitely people from other powers mixed into those people. Let us properly interrogate them, we will definitely be able to obtain results,” said Zhang Shirui.

“Big brother is currently interrogating them,” said Zhang Boyi.

“That’s great. Let’s hope that we can learn something,” said Zhang Shirui.

The two of them were not talking to one another using voice transmission. Thus, Chu Feng was able to clearly hear their conversation.

This not only cleared the doubt in Chu Feng’s mind, but he was also practically certain that there seemed to be no other experts there beside the three siblings. Otherwise... that Zhang Yanfeng would not be the person in charge.

If one must pretend, then one must pretend all the way. After learning about the situation from their conversation, Chu Feng should naturally react to it. Because of that, he spoke in a very panicked manner, “You all, exactly who are you? Why am I feeling that you are planning to do something bad?”

“None of your business,” Zhang Shirui glanced at Chu Feng with contempt.

“It originally had nothing to do with me. But, the two of you are speaking about such confidential matters in front of me. Could it be... you really plan to kill me?”

Chu Feng revealed a look of fear. It seemed like he was nearly about to cry from terror. ~~no ve~~(Lb-In

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi decided to completely ignore him. After laughing mockingly, the two looked to one another.

Zhang Boyi sighed. Then, he said mockingly, "Never would I have imagined Chu Xuanyuan's son to be such trash. What use is it if he possesses exceptional talent? With how cowardly he is, he's destined to be trash."

"Who cares about that? He's been defeated by me. I'm going to flaunt that before big brother later," Zhang Shirui had a look of expectation.

Soon, Chu Feng, Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi's speed of descent started slowing down, and their feet finally landed on solid ground.

They landed in a vast palace hall. That palace hall was very exquisite.

There was a young man sitting in the master seat of the palace hall. He was holding his head up with his hand, and seemed to be resting with his eyes closed.

That young man had a very handsome look. His skin was fair like snow. That skin was better than even women's skin. As for his facial features, they were practically perfect. He could be said to be a very rarely seen handsome man.

However, there was a shortcoming to him. That was... his head, especially the back of his head, was rather large.

Chu Feng knew immediately that that person should be the older brother of Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi, the strongest of the three, Zhang Yanfeng.

Apart from the three siblings, there were also a lot of other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen present. They were all standing around the palace hall in an orderly manner, like guards.

Chu Feng had confirmed his guess. Sure enough, there was no one stronger than Zhang Yanfeng present.

Otherwise, those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen would not be so overly cautious.

## Chapter 3559 - Chu Feng's Gaze

"Big brother, why haven't you interrogated them?" asked Zhang Boyi.

Sure enough, the person sitting in the master seat was Zhang Yanfeng.

“The ones that have been captured are all trash. It’s useless to interrogate them,” Zhang Yanfeng did not even open his eyes. He completely revealed how much contempt he had for those people.

“You...” Zhang Boyi expressed his helplessness with a sigh.

“Chu Feng?!”

Right at that moment, a cry of surprise was heard. That single cry of surprise was immediately echoed by many others. In an instant, surprise-filled cries filled the entire palace hall.

The palace hall that was originally very quiet to an eerie degree instantly burst into an uproar.

Looking up, the area above the palace hall was no longer the path that Chu Feng came from. The passageway he had traveled through had disappeared.

Replacing the passageway was an enormous cage hanging from the top of the palace hall.

The cage was packed full with people.

There were people from other powers there. That said, the great majority of them were from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. Among them were people from the Ghost Sect Hall and the Starfall Holy Land.

Of course... there were also people from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

All of them were tied up. They had truly become prisoners.

“Chu Feng?”

Hearing the cries of alarm, Zhang Yanfeng, who was originally resting with his eyes closed, finally opened his eyes.

After surveying his surroundings, his gaze quickly locked onto Chu Feng.

“Lil sis, who is he? Could he be that Chu Feng?” Zhang Yanfeng asked.

“Big brother, that is indeed Chu Feng. He’s that guy who managed to draw against Linghu Hongfei.”

“However, I’ve managed to defeat him,” Zhang Shirui grabbed Chu Feng’s collar and started walking toward Zhang Yanfeng. She was feeling extremely proud. Even her walking was particularly exaggerated.

“Defeated by you?”

“That’s impossible. How could he be defeated by you? Could it be that the rumors are false?” Zhang Yanfeng stood up and began to carefully size up Chu Feng.

“The rumors are true. However, he is no match for me,” said Zhang Shirui.

However, Zhang Yanfeng only cast a side eye at Zhang Shirui. He then said, “You used the power of the spirit formation to seal off his spirit power, right?”

“Haha, you figured that out? As expected of my big brother,” Zhang Shirui revealed a smile. Although that smile was very sweet, it was also very shameless.

“Lil sis, that’s having an unfair advantage,” as Zhang Yanfeng spoke, his palm moved toward the pendant on his chest.

Chu Feng noticed that when Zhang Yanfeng’s palm touched his pendant, a special sort of aura appeared in the palace hall. The aura lasted but an instant. However, Chu Feng still noticed it.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that Zhang Yanfeng’s pendant was different from that of Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi.

Originally, the pendants that the three of them possessed were all flickering with a glimmer.

However, the glimmer on Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui’s pendants had now disappeared while Zhang Yanfeng’s pendant was shining even brighter.

It was as if the power of Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui’s pendants had been extinguished by Zhang Yanfeng.

“Big brother, what are you doing? That guy is a Saint-cloak World Spiritist; he’s very dangerous.”

Zhang Shirui hurriedly released Chu Feng and ran behind Zhang Yanfeng.

It was not only her. Zhang Boyi and the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen present had also all arrived behind Zhang Yanfeng.

“What’s this? You don’t trust your big brother’s ability?” Zhang Yanfeng took a glance at Zhang Shirui.

Zhang Shirui pouted her mouth. She seemed to want to say something but, in the end, said nothing.

“It would appear that you want to challenge me?” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. I want to experience the abilities of Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

“Thus, I am not going to seal your spirit power. I wish that we’ll be able to have a fair battle.”

“However, if you release that world spirit of yours, things will become boring. Even though it’s also your ability to possess that world spirit, in the end, that world spirit’s abilities are not yours.”

“I wish to battle you, and not your world spirit. Do you understand my intention?” Zhang Yanfeng asked.

“I do,” Chu Feng nodded.

“For the sake of fairness, I will not use too many abilities to increase my cultivation.”

“I’ve heard that you possess the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, and your world spirit techniques are on par with a rank two Exalted.”

“Thus, I’ll only increase my cultivation to rank two Exalted. Furthermore, I will not use any weapons. That would be fair then,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“You’re quite a decent character. You’re much better than your younger sister,” Chu Feng looked to Zhang Shirui.

“Tsk~~~” Zhang Shirui was not angered. Instead, she merely rolled her eyes at Chu Feng disappointingly.

“If I lose, will I die here?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s more or less the case,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“In that case, what if I win?” asked Chu Feng.

“Then you can go,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“I’m afraid that wouldn’t do,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Then what do you want?” asked Zhang Yanfeng.

Chu Feng raised his hand and pointed to the top of the palace hall, pointing to where the captives were imprisoned.

“I’m going to take them with me.”

“You don’t seem to understand your situation. You don’t possess the qualifications to haggle here,” Zhang Shirui looked to Chu Feng mockingly.

Chu Feng merely smiled at Zhang Shirui’s mockery. He said, “My apologies, little girl, I’m afraid that I do possess the qualifications that you spoke of.”

“You...” At that moment, Zhang Shirui wanted to curse Chu Feng out. However, before her words could reach her mouth, she swallowed them down.

She didn’t understand why but Chu Feng’s gaze had changed to become completely different from before. It was like he was someone completely different.

She felt a very strange feeling upon seeing Chu Feng’s gaze.

She was feeling... fear?

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3560 - Showdown Between Geniuses - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3560 - Showdown Between Geniuses**

Chapter 3560 - Showdown Between Geniuses

“Haha.”

Zhang Yanfeng laughed. The gaze he looked to Chu Feng with sunk in.

“Very well. I accept your condition. However... it will depend on your capabilities as to whether or not you’ll be able to take them away with you.”

After he finished saying those words, blue light started to emit from Zhang Yanfeng’s body.

The light started to change, and ultimately formed a being.

It had deer-like horns, an ox-like head, a snake-like body, fish-like scales, phoenix-like claws, a human beard, and elephant-like ears.

It was a dragon!!!

The blue light transformed into the image of a giant blue dragon.

Although it was only an image, it appeared extremely powerful. It was guarding Zhang Yanfeng like a patron saint.

That said, the image only appeared for an instant before disappearing.

After the image of the dragon disappeared, blue armor covered Zhang Yanfeng’s body.

On the chestplate of that blue armor was a dragon’s head. That head appeared very vivid and lifelike, as if it were actually alive.

After the armor formed, Zhang Yanfeng’s cultivation increased from rank one Exalted to rank two Exalted.

“That Divine Power of yours is quite strong,” said Chu Feng.

Zhang Yanfeng revealed a proud smile. Then, he raised his hand toward Chu Feng. “It’s time for you to show me your ability.”

“Very well,” after he said that, light started to emerge on Chu Feng’s body. The image of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak appeared on his back.

In terms of imposing might, that Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was not at all inferior to Zhang Yanfeng’s Divine Power.

“Interesting.”

“However, I will have to experience it for myself before knowing if you’re actually really capable.”

“Clank~~~”

Zhang Yanfeng suddenly unleashed his attack. He formed a spear out of martial power and shot it toward Chu Feng.

Facing such an attack, Chu Feng did not even bother to move. With a mere thought, Saint-level spirit power condensed into a spear, which shot toward.

It was not aimed at Zhang Yanfeng. Instead, it was aimed at Zhang Yanfeng’s martial power spear.

“Bang~~~”

The two spears immediately shattered upon impact. Energy ripples composed of martial power and spirit power started to sweep across the surroundings like a tornado.

However, this was merely the beginning.

Zhang Yanfeng began to make nonstop hand motions. He was commanding his boundless martial power with the movements of his hand like a guiding arrow commanding an army of hundreds of millions, unleashing nonstop attacks at Chu Feng.

However, no matter how powerful Zhang Yanfeng’s attacks were, they were all blocked by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was not merely defending. He was counter-attacking while defending, and defending while attacking.

“If I didn’t witness it myself, I truly would not dare to believe that spirit power would actually really be able to contend against martial power.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was actually really managing to contend against Zhang Yanfeng and was not at all losing in the confrontation, the people that had heard of his capability but had not seen it for themselves all began to exclaim in admiration.

This was even more so for the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. They were exclaiming with even greater admiration.



“Chu Feng... when did he become a Saint-cloak World Spiritist? Furthermore... he’s actually able to contend against a rank two Exalted?”

Although the people of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm knew that Chu Feng was a genius, their knowledge of him was still stuck in the past.

They never expected him to have become so powerful.

This gave them an enormous shock.

It was not only them. Even Zhang Shirui’s expression had changed.

“Second brother, big brother, he... wouldn’t possibly lose, right?” Zhang Shirui looked to Zhang Boyi beside her. Great worry was present in her eyes.

She knew very well how powerful Zhang Yanfeng was. Although he was her biological older brother, she would sometimes think of him as a monster.

She actually did not know exactly how talented she and her brothers were. However, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan regarded the three of them as their hope, as geniuses that would not even appear once in ten thousand years.

Because of the treatment that she had received, Zhang Shirui became extremely conceited. That said, she believed that, in terms of talent, she was far less talented than Zhang Yanfeng.

Zhang Yanfeng’s talent was not only obvious from the speed of his cultivation.

He also possessed exceptional techniques and mindsets while fighting.

Back when they first began martial cultivation, when the three siblings were still very young, there wasn’t such a vast disparity between them.

The three of them had the same level of cultivation.

Furthermore, they all trained in the same mysterious techniques and martial skills. Even their battle power was identical.

However, now, even if Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi were to join hands, they would not be able to defeat Zhang Yanfeng.

Normally, Zhang Yanfeng would spend extra time to spar with the two of them.

However, one time, Zhang Yanfeng was in a hurry to do something. Yet, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui insisted on sparring with him.

Unable to deal with them, Zhang Yanfeng decided to take on the spar. That time, their sparring session lasted only ten rounds before Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi were defeated.

It was only after that that Zhang Shirui realized that there was actually such an enormous disparity between Zhang Yanfeng and them.

Due to the fact that Zhang Yanfeng was so powerful, both Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi felt that he was the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Even Zhang Yanfeng himself felt this way.

Thus, he had been preparing and waiting for the return of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan to the Ancestral Martial Starfield. The first thing he planned to do was challenge Linghu Hongfei.

The battle at that moment could be said to be a test. It was a test before challenging Linghu Hongfei.

However, the current situation caused Zhang Shirui to become worried.

Although Chu Feng was nothing special in terms of martial cultivation, his usage of world spirit techniques was truly quite powerful.

Chu Feng did not release his world spirit. Merely by using his spirit formations, he was actually able to contend against Zhang Yanfeng.

This was truly too different from what Zhang Shirui had anticipated.

“Why would you ask that question?” Seeing the worry-filled Zhang Shirui, Zhang Boyi revealed a surprised look in his eyes.

“I am also uncertain as to why I asked that question. That Chu Feng seems to have become someone completely different. His world spirit techniques seem to be very powerful,” said Zhang Shirui.

“No matter how strong his world spirit techniques might be, they’re only world spirit techniques. How could world spirit techniques possibly contend against martial power? Besides, the person he’s facing is our big brother, Zhang Yanfeng.”

“Don’t you know very well how terrifying our big brother is when he becomes serious?” said Zhang Boyi.

“Oh, now that you mention it,” Zhang Shirui suddenly gained confidence after hearing his words.

After all, back when Zhang Yanfeng was not serious when sparring against them, they thought that they would be able to defeat him. Even if they ended up losing to him, they would only lose by a slight margin.

However, during that one time Zhang Yanfeng became serious, they discovered that the disparity between them was actually very vast.

“Why didn’t I think of that? Them being equally matched right now is nothing more than a facade.”

“Big brother’s likely only toying with Chu Feng.”

“Yes, that must be it. That’s right, how could trash as weak as that Chu Feng be able to match big brother?”

When Zhang Shirui looked to the battle again, the worry in her eyes had disappeared, and was replaced with anticipation.

She was looking forward to her big brother Zhang Yanfeng defeating Chu Xuanyuan’s son.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

As the battle between Chu Feng and Zhang Yanfeng continued, they began to use increasingly ferocious attacks against one another. Energy ripples began to wreak havoc throughout their surroundings, blocking the crowd’s line of sight.

Had Chu Feng and Zhang Yanfeng not deliberately suppressed their power, everyone present would likely be implicated by their battle.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled sound was heard. Following that, a figure was shot out from the battle and smashed into the walls.

Looking to the person that flew out, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were all struck dumb.

The person who was fixed to the wall was actually their Zhang Yanfeng.

Furthermore, Zhang Yanfeng was completely covered in wounds!!!

Chapter 3561 - Outcome Determined?

“Big brother!!!”

“Yanfeng!!!”

Seeing the injured Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Shirui and the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen immediately rushed up to him. Apart from worrying for Zhang Yanfeng, the word ‘disbelief’ was written all over their faces.

What sort of situation was this?

Could it be... Zhang Yanfeng had been... defeated?!!!

“It would appear that the outcome of the battle has been determined.”

When Chu Feng’s voice was heard, the energy ripples that covered the crowd’s vision started to dissipate. Chu Feng soon appeared before the crowd’s line of sight again.

Seeing the completely uninjured state that Chu Feng was in, the crowd realized...

Zhang Yanfeng had truly lost in their confrontation.

“Amazing, amazing. Truly never did I expect your usage of world spirit techniques to reach such a level.”

Zhang Yanfeng started clapping. Even though he was covered in wounds, he had a smile on his face, and appeared very unfazed.

He had the demeanor of an experienced general.

Furthermore, the crowd were able to tell that even though his injuries appeared to be serious, they actually did not affect him at all.

However, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were still in a complete panic. They were still unable to settle their hearts.

Zhang Yanfeng had been defeated. He had actually been defeated. The genius that they viewed as their hope, the genius that they thought to be capable of defeating Linghu Hongfei, was actually defeated?

They found the situation truly difficult to accept.

“Am I allowed to take them away now?” asked Chu Feng.

“I had agreed that you could take them away as long as you could defeat me. And now, since you’ve defeated me, logically, you should be allowed to take them away.”

“However... you cannot take them away just yet,” Zhang Yanfeng revealed a look of helplessness. It was as if there was something that he was also powerless against.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly asked, “Why is that?”

“That’s because I am someone who goes back on my word,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“Fucking hell,” Chu Feng cursed out loud upon hearing that.

He discovered that Zhang Yanfeng not only did not show the slightest bit of shame when he said that he was someone that went back on his word, but the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were also not surprised by those words at all.

Evidently, they all knew that Zhang Yanfeng was a shameless fellow.

“I’ve heard since my youth that... one cannot judge a person by his appearance.”

“I, Chu Feng, have journeyed north and south, and could be said to be quite experienced. I had thought that I was quite capable of judging people by their looks.”

“However, today, I’ve made a mistake in judgement. I never would’ve expected you, someone who appeared to be well and proper, to be this despicable.”

Chu Feng spoke those words in a very mocking manner. However, Zhang Yanfeng was not at all displeased. Instead, he clasped his fist at Chu Feng with a look of complacency on his face.

“If that’s the case, then, brother Chu Feng, I, Zhang Yanfeng, could be said to have taught you a lesson today too. You should be thanking me.”

Seeing Zhang Yanfeng like that, Chu Feng laughed out loud. He knew that trying to reason with a shameless individual was meaningless. It was better to act instead.

“If you refuse to fulfill your promise, I have no choice but to do it myself,” he said.

“Do it yourself? What makes you think you can? Did you not realize whose territory this is?” Zhang Shirui mocked Chu Feng.

“Cheeky girl, you should shut it. You’re not qualified to speak here,” Chu Feng glanced at Zhang Shirui with contempt.

“What did you just say to me?!” Zhang Shirui’s mouth twitched with anger. She looked at Zhang Yanfeng and shouted, “Big brother!!!!”

“Got it,” as Zhang Yanfeng spoke, he moved his palm toward the pendant on his chest.

After he finished doing that, Zhang Yanfeng looked to Chu Feng, “Brother Chu Feng, you really shouldn’t say that sort of thing to my little sister. Have you forgotten that it’s only because of me that you were able to use your world spirit techniques?”

“Earlier, it seemed like it was you, piece of trash, that cursed out at this young lady?”

Zhang Shirui had already leaped forth. Like an arrow, she was flying toward Chu Feng whilst a ferocious look filled her face.

Merely by seeing her expression, one could tell that what she planned to do to Chu Feng, would definitely be cruel.

Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi and the others from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan all revealed as a look as if watching a show. They seemed to be greatly looking forward to what would happen later.

“Wuu~~~”

However, the next moment, a scream was heard. With that, the crowd's expressions all turned sluggish. Then, deep worry appeared on the faces of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's clansmen.

Zhang Shirui had managed to reach Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was still standing there. His hand was raised upward. In his hand was Zhang Shirui. He was grabbing her by the throat.

The ferocious Zhang Shirui was being raised in midair by Chu Feng like a little fowl.

“How could this be?! Your spirit power has clearly been sealed!”

“No, that's martial power. You... your cultivation!”

“Rank one Exalted, you're actually a rank one Exalted?!” Zhang Yanfeng cried out in alarm.

It was only at that moment that the crowd noticed the aura the Chu Feng was emitting. Although it was very hidden, was indeed martial power.

Rank one Exalted. Sure enough, Chu Feng was a rank one Exalted.

“You actually deliberately concealed your cultivation! You are truly despicable!” cursed Zhang Yanfeng.

“Thank you, thank you for the praise,” Chu Feng did not show any trace of shame, and instead appeared very pleased.

“Motherfucker, it would appear that, in terms of shamelessness, I am no match for you,” cursed Zhang Yanfeng.

“Who is more shameless is merely a trivial matter. After all, that is not what you should be worried about right now.”

“Right now, what you should be worried about is very simple. You should be considering this... do you want your little sister to live or to die?”

As Chu Feng spoke, the grip that was grabbing Zhang Shirui’s throat tightened.

The look of pain on Zhang Shirui’s beautiful little face grew more and more intense.

She was not pretending. If this were to continue, she would definitely be killed.

“Damn it!” Deep anger appeared in Zhang Yanfeng’s eyes as he saw that..

Chapter 3562 - Lord Qin Kunlun

Although she was in miserable pain, Zhang Shirui shouted angrily in a weak voice, “Big brother, kill him!”

After Zhang Shirui finished saying those words, killing intent filled the gaze with which Zhang Yanfeng looked to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, originally, I was planning to give senior Chu Xuanyuan face, since you’re his son and not kill you.”

“Yet, you dare to try to kill my younger sister. With this, I absolutely cannot spare you,” Zhang Yanfeng moved his hand toward the pendant on his chest as he spoke.

“What’s this? Do you not want your sister to live?” asked Chu Feng.

“Humph, you’ll learn soon,” Zhang Yanfeng’s mouth rose into a cold smile. Confidence filled his face. It was as if everything was already within his control.

At the same time, the hand that he grabbed the pendant with had also changed.

“Mn?”



In the next moment, Zhang Yanfeng's expression changed. Then, he repeated his earlier motion.

This time around, his expression became even uglier.

"What's going on?"

Zhang Yanfeng pulled out the pendant and began to carefully examine it. Confusion and panic filled his eyes.

"Big brother, what are you doing?" Zhang Shirui urged.

It was not only Zhang Yanfeng who was panicking. Zhang Shirui, Zhang Boyi and all the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen present were all in a panic.

"It would appear that you intended to use the power of the formation in this place to deal with me. Unfortunately..." As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his palm, and a pendant appeared in his hand.

That pendant looked identical to the pendant in Zhang Yanfeng's hand.

"You... when did you?!"

Shock filled Zhang Yanfeng's eyes and his face turned deathly pale from panic.

He realized that Chu Feng had exchanged the pendant on his neck, and the real pendant was now with Chu Feng, whereas the one he had was a fake.

It was due to the fact that his pendant had been changed that he was unable to control the power of the formation.

"When else? It would appear that you were so determined to defeat me that you simply did not notice the movement of my hands," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Big brother, how foolish can you be?!" Zhang Shirui was on the verge of crying.

Her trump card was the power of the formation. However... the pendant capable of controlling that power, was now in Chu Feng's possession. She felt that a great catastrophe was about to befall her.

“Girl, what’s wrong? Weren’t you planning to kill me?” Chu Feng looked to Zhang Shirui with a beaming smile.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I was merely joking earlier. Please don’t take it seriously. I was wrong, I was wrong.”

Zhang Shirui actually really started crying. Her pitiful appearance was truly endearing to look at.

However, there was no trace of sympathy in Chu Feng’s eyes. Instead, the corners of his mouth rose into a cold smile. That smile caused Zhang Shirui to tremble with fear, and be completely panic-stricken.

“Brother Chu Feng, we were truly just joking around.”

“Truth be told, the person that we three siblings admire the most is your father, senior Chu Xuanyuan.”

“Not only is your father our idol, but he also served as our model.”

“Taking senior Chu Xuanyuan into consideration, we wouldn’t possibly do anything to you. We were truly only joking around earlier.”

“Right. A joke. It’s a joke, merely a joke.”

Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi also started trying to justify their actions. They looked so terrified that it seemed like they were about to kneel down to Chu Feng at any given moment.

“I have no intention to bother with superfluous words with you all.”

“One, you will tell me your purpose in coming here.”

“Two, you will tell me how to activate this pendant.”

“If you dare to deceive me in the slightest, I will kill your sister,” as Chu Feng spoke, he tightened his grip on Zhang Shirui’s neck.

“Wuu~~~”

An even more pained expression appeared on Zhang Shirui’s face. This time around, she was unable to even speak.

Furthermore, she was suppressed by Chu Feng's oppressive might, and unable to even struggle. She appeared like someone on the verge of dying.

However, even though he could see how much pain Zhang Shirui was in, Zhang Yanfeng still didn't answer Chu Feng's questions. That said, one could clearly see from his gaze that he was struggling.

He was making an extremely difficult decision in his heart.

"Big brother!"

Zhang Boyi looked to Zhang Yanfeng with panic on his face.

"Fuck it!"

Suddenly, Zhang Yanfeng took a deep sigh. It seemed like he had made his decision.

"Release my little sister first. I will tell you all that you want to know."

Between his younger sister's life and his loyalty to his clan, Zhang Yanfeng chose his younger sister's life.

Seeing that, Chu Feng loosened his grip on Zhang Shirui's neck, but did not actually release her.

"Speak. Make it quick. Don't try to stall for time," said Chu Feng.

"Do you know about Lord Qin Kunlun?" asked Zhang Yanfeng.

"Who is that?" asked Chu Feng.

"Truly ignorant," Zhang Yanfeng took a glance of contempt at Chu Feng. Then, he looked up to the captives in the cage hanging from the top of the palace hall, "Who among you knows of Lord Qin Kunlun? Explain it to him."

Surprisingly, there were indeed people that started to explain who Qin Kunlun was to Chu Feng.

Hearing the crowd's explanation, Chu Feng learned who this Qin Kunlun was.

Chu Feng's grandfather and father, Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan, were both people that had managed to travel throughout the entire Ancestral Martial

Starfield unhindered, and were deemed to be the strongest geniuses of their time.

The two of them were the most reputed people in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. In terms of the entire Holy Light Galaxy, although their names were known by some people too, they were only known to be regular geniuses. Their influence was far from being able to cover the entire Holy Light Starfield.

However, over twenty thousand years ago, there was a person whose name managed to resonate throughout the entire Holy Light Starfield.

As for that person, he was Qin Kunlun.

Qin Kunlun came from the Holy Light Galaxy's Ling Province Starfield. n0ve-  
lB(1n

He possessed the legendary Exalted Demon Divine Body. By relying on his exceptional control of his Divine Power, he managed to travel throughout the Holy Light Starfield completely unhindered, completely unrivaled.

Even the overlord of the Holy Light Starfield, the Holy Light Clan, were extremely afraid of provoking Qin Kunlun.

If Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan were legends of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, then Qin Kunlun would be a legend of the entire Holy Light Starfield.

However, at the time when everyone felt that he would defeat the Holy Light Clan and rule over the Holy Light Starfield, he suddenly disappeared. No one knew his whereabouts.

"Why did you mention Qin Kunlun? What relationship does he have with you all?" asked Chu Feng.

"The continuation of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan is all thanks to Lord Qin Kunlun," said Zhang Yanfeng.

"What?"

The imprisoned captives were all shocked upon hearing those words.

Evidently, this answer came as an enormous surprise to the crowd.

“Lord Qin Kunlun is actually still alive. Right now... he is in this Void Sacred Tree.”

“We came here because we wanted to gain Lord Qin Kunlun’s inheritance to reforge the glorious days of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan,” Zhang Yanfeng continued.

After hearing his words, not to mention the captives from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, even Chu Feng was unable to remain calm.

### Chapter 3563 - The Power Of The Sacred Tree

“Impossible. Although Lord Qin Kunlun possessed the Exalted Demon Divine Body, he has never done any evil. Instead, he has protected the weak. How could he be related to your despicable demon clan?”

“Furthermore, Lord Qin Kunlun has already disappeared for over twenty thousand years. It has long been confirmed that he is already dead. It’s simply impossible for him to still be alive.”

“It’s one thing for you all to commit all sorts of evil atrocities, but why must you involve Lord Qin Kunlun?”

Soon, voices began to sound in succession. They were all from the captives. Not only did they know of Qin Kunlun, but they also refused to believe that he had any sort of relationship with the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

Furthermore, they had great respect for Qin Kunlun. Thus, the captives all began to lash out at the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

“Despicable demon clan?”

“Exactly who are the actual despicable ones?”

“Although our Blood-devouring Demon Clan trained in demonic techniques, we have never caused anyone any harm and never mistreated others weaker than ourselves. In fact, we have never even attempted to occupy any one of your power’s territories.”

“Otherwise, with the strength that our Blood-devouring Demon Clan possessed back then, which Upper Realm would we not be able to gain

control over? How could we not even have a single territory that belonged to us?”

“Honestly ask yourselves, the strength that you possess today, the territories that you occupy today, were they not things that your ancestors snatched away from others?”

“The world of martial cultivators is one where the strong is right. The actions of your ancestors are completely normal. However, our Blood-devouring Demon Clan has never done that sort of thing.”

“But, even though we’ve given you all this much respect, we are still seen as a thorn in your eyes. The entirety of the Ancestral Martial Starfield decided to join hands to exterminate us.”

“Furthermore, you all even decided to frame us as willfully slaughtering the innocent.”

Anger filled Zhang Yanfeng’s face as he said those words.

“For the sake of increasing your cultivation, you decided to refine other people. That is something that was witnessed by everyone. How are you to refute that?” said the crowd.

“Humph, one can always trump up a charge against another. Those are all lies fabricated by the Starfall Master Realm and you all,” Zhang Yanfeng sneered.

“Very well, even if we ignore what happened back then, you have imprisoned us today, is it not to kill us and use our souls to activate some bullshit gate?” Someone criticized.

“That’s right, we are going to use your lives to activate the gate to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.”

“Back then, you massacred our clansmen and nearly exterminated our entire clan. What wrong is it for us to avenge our clansmen?” asked Zhang Yanfeng.

“Sophistry, utter sophistry.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, kill them! Kill all of those demon clansmen!”

Furious, the prisoners actually began to plead to Chu Feng for help.

“All of you, shut up,” however, they were met with a cold shout from Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s voice was not very loud. However, once he shouted those words, everyone present immediately shut their mouths.

They all knew very well that all of their lives were within his grasp.

This was especially true for the people of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, as they all knew of Chu Feng’s temperament. They knew that he was a very unconventional and independent individual. They knew that he would not listen to their request if he did not want to. Besides... they also did not have any qualifications to make any request of him.

“You said earlier that Qin Kunlun was still alive, and that you all came here because you wanted to obtain his inheritance? In that case, is Qin Kunlun inside the Sacred Palace Hall?” Chu Feng turned his gaze to Zhang Yanfeng.

Different from the crowd that did not believe that Qin Kunlun was still alive, Chu Feng was only skeptical. In fact, it could be said that he felt that there was a greater possibility that Qin Kunlun was still alive.

Thus, Chu Feng wanted to gain more understanding.

“Lord Qin Kunlun is indeed inside the Sacred Palace Hall. As long as we enter the Sacred Palace Hall, we will be able to obtain his inheritance.”

“Chu Feng, you’re different from this bunch of trash. The massacre of our clan is also unrelated to you.”

“You are totally able to join us. There’s no need to become a member of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan. As long as you release my younger sister, we will bring you into the Sacred Palace Hall to obtain Lord Qin Kunlun’s inheritance together.”

“With your talent, you will definitely be able to surpass your father and grandfather should you obtain the inheritance. It might even be possible for you to move about the entire Holy Light Galaxy unhindered, like Lord Qin Kunlun did,” Zhang Yanfeng said to Chu Feng.

“I, Chu Feng, am not interested in activating the Sacred Palace Hall using the lives of others.”

"You can forget about trying to entice me to join your ranks. You merely need to answer my questions."

"Tell me this, does it mean that you all will keep the people you've captured alive before the opening of the gate?" Chu Feng continued to question.

"Right. Those people must be kept alive to open the gate. Thus, we will naturally not kill them," said Zhang Yanfeng.

"Since you're prepared for it, why didn't you capture people first? Why wait to enter this place before capturing people?" Chu Feng asked.

"Even if we forcibly capture people and bring them in here to refine them, it would be useless. We must capture those that have voluntarily entered the Void Sacred Tree. Only the souls of those people would be useful," said Zhang Yanfeng.

"So that's the case," Chu Feng managed to solve the confusion in his heart.

"Now tell me how to use this pendant."

"Oh, that's right, don't try to fool me. When I'm carefully observing you, I can tell if you're lying to me."

As Chu Feng spoke, his gaze grew deep. Everyone was able to sense that his gaze had turned blade-sharp, and was capable of penetrating through one's heart.

This caused the Blood-devouring Clansmen, including Zhang Boyi and Zhang Yanfeng, to frown deeply.

After all, the person that they were confronted with, was not only a genius of the younger generation, but also a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. It would truly be difficult to lie to a person like that.

"It would appear that you've realized it already. That's right, the power of this place is not spirit power. Instead, it is power from the Void Sacred Tree."

"As for that pendant, it was bestowed to us by Lord Qin Kunlun. Without the method taught by Lord Qin Kunlun, one will not be able to use the pendant, much less control the Void Sacred Tree's power."



“Since you’re capable of realizing this, I know that I won’t be able to deceive you.”

“Since that’s the case, I can teach you the method.”

“However, you must guarantee that you will release my younger sister once I teach you the method to control that power,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“Very well, I promise you that. As long as you tell me the method to activate the pendant and control the power of this formation, not only will I release your sister, but I will also spare you all,” said Chu Feng.

“Swear it upon your father’s name,” said Zhang Yanfeng.

“I swear upon my father, Chu Xuanyuan,” Chu Feng swore.

As for Zhang Yanfeng, he actually kept his part of the promise too, and ended up really telling Chu Feng the method to activate the pendant.

One had to leave an imprint on one’s body in order to control the pendant. Using that imprint, one would enter a contract with the pendant. Only through that could one control it.

Following the instructions from Zhang Yanfeng, Chu Feng really managed to enter a contract with the pendant.

Furthermore, as long as he placed his palm on the pendant, Chu Feng would be able to gain complete oversight of the pendant, and feel the power of the it held.

“So this is the power of the Void Sacred Tree!!!”

Chu Feng opened his eyes wide. Even his mouth opened from shock.

He sensed an enormously powerful mysterious force.

It was not martial power, nor was it spirit power.

However... it was so powerful that Chu Feng felt his hair stand on end.

Chapter 3564 - Clan Chief’s Aura

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body started to sink.

At that moment, Chu Feng's surroundings began to change.

He felt as if he had entered a boundless world.

His surroundings had turned pitch-black. He was unable to see a trace of light at all. However, he was able to sense its vastness.

What filled this vast world was not martial power or spirit power. Instead, it was a power that Chu Feng had never felt before.

He suspected that it must be the power of the Sacred Tree.

The reason for that was because he was capable of sensing an enormous tree. Even though that enormous tree did not appear before him, and he was unable to see it with his eyes, he was capable of sensing it. That tree was so enormous that it simply filled this entire world. It was hidden in this world, dictating things from the shadows.

Even though the feeling Chu Feng had was a similar feeling to imagining something, it had allowed him to realize that the power of the Void Sacred Tree might be powerful to a degree of boundlessness.

This sort of sensation lasted for only an instant. Soon, Chu Feng's awareness returned to normal.

When his awareness returned to reality, a piece of information appeared in his mind.

It was information regarding the Sacred Palace Hall.

Indeed, one must refine the souls of others in order to open the entrance to the Sacred Palace Hall.

As for the formation capable of refining the souls, one could summon it using the pendant.

That said, a total of nine million nine hundred and ninety thousand people must be tossed into the refining formation in order to open the gate.

It must be said that this was a very cruel and ruthless method.

Fortunately, refining people's souls in order to open the gate to the Sacred Palace Hall was not the only method.

There was another method apart from that. Merely, that method was rather complicated.

Compared to the alternative, it was indeed easier to capture over nine million people and toss them into the formation to refine their souls.

“Right, there’s another question. Do you know of Wang Qiang?” Chu Feng asked Zhang Yanfeng.

“Are you talking about the person who appeared in the Void Sacred Tree when it was still closed and left ‘Daddy Wang Qiang was here,’ that Wang Qiang?” asked Zhang Yanfeng.

“Right,” said Chu Feng.

“I’ve heard of that matter, but I do not know of him. I have told you practically all of our knowledge of the Void Sacred Tree.”

“Furthermore, you should also be able to control the power of this place now,” Zhang Yanfeng said. **no 1e.Lb/1n**

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded.

Indeed, he was able to control the power of the Void Sacred Tree in this special region through the use of the pendant. However, this power differed greatly from the power that he had sensed.

The power that he had sensed was simply boundless and inexhaustible.

However, the power that he could currently make use of was very limited. It would be simply be akin to the tip of an iceberg.

That said, even though the power was limited, it was still extremely exceptional.

Unless one was an Utmost Exalted expert... the power that Chu Feng possessed could be said to be of absolute dominance.

“Can you release my sister now?” asked Zhang Yanfeng.

“Of course,” as Chu Feng spoke, he released Zhang Shirui.

Zhang Shirui hurriedly ran behind Zhang Yanfeng.

It was not only her. All of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were standing behind Zhang Yanfeng.

“I have honored my promise, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“What do you mean by that? Are you planning to go back on your word?” Hearing those words, Zhang Yanfeng immediately narrowed his brows. He realized that Chu Feng might have something else in mind.

“Going back on my word? No no no.”

“I, Chu Feng, always keep my promises. How could I go back on my word?”

“I said that I would spare you. However, I never said that I would never do anything to you for the rest of my life. If I said that... wouldn't it mean that I, Chu Feng, would not be able to fight back should you decide to attack me?”

“Just then, I had spared you all once. As such, I have kept my promise.”

“That said, considering current affairs, I'm afraid that I will have to capture you all again.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he held the pendant with his hand.

Suddenly, enormously powerful gaseous flames appeared out of thin air.

After the gaseous flames appeared, they turned into an enormous cage and imprisoned Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi, Zhang Shirui and all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen present.

“Chu Feng, you are shameless and despicable! You are unworthy of being Chu Xuanyuan's son!”

“You have dishonored Lord Chu Xuanyuan's reputation!”

“You are simply scum! An animal! You are a vile little man from head to toe!!!”

Seeing their clansmen all being imprisoned, Zhang Yanfeng and the others all turned deathly white with anger. They even went so far as to curse Chu Feng out.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored those curses.

With a very calm and undisturbed tone, he said, “I, Chu Feng, never said that I was some sort of upright gentleman. Furthermore, never did I say that I want to be one.”

“I only wish to protect the people that I care about. That’s all.”

“Right now, many of my clansmen are still out there and being captured by your Blood-devouring Demon Clan. How could I, Chu Feng, let you all go?”

“However, be at ease. When settling disputes, one should not involve third parties. You all are merely my bargaining chips. I will not harm you. Unless... your clansmen decide to harm my friends and family.”

After he finished saying those words, with a thought from Chu Feng, the enormous cage instantly shrunk to the size of a palm and floated into Chu Feng’s hand.

Zhang Yanfeng and the others were still inside the cage and still cursing Chu Feng. However, due to the fact that their powers were restricted by Chu Feng, their voices were also cut off from his ears.

After taking care of Zhang Yanfeng and the others, Chu Feng naturally released all of the captives.

“Chu Feng, those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen have committed all sorts of evils. You should not keep them alive. It’s better to kill them directly.”

After being rescued by Chu Feng, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen tried to earnestly persuade him to kill the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

“I will decide whether to kill them or not. Seniors, you all need not interfere in this matter. Or else... with the temperament that I, Chu Feng, possess, you should know that even though you are my fellow clansmen, I will not be lenient should you anger me,” Chu Feng looked to the crowd with a sharp gaze.

After seeing his gaze, the crowd all trembled with fear, and immediately shut their mouths.

Then, Chu Feng decided to guard that place.

More and more Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen began to arrive after capturing people from various powers.

All of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen that arrived would end up being subdued by Chu Feng.

As for their captives, they were all released by Chu Feng.

As for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, they were imprisoned.

Just like that, three days quickly passed...

Chu Feng was sitting cross-legged on the ground and releasing his power to sense his surroundings.

He was waiting for people to approach.

“This aura... it’s Lord Clan Chief. Lord Clan Chief actually became a peak Exalted?”

Chu Feng stood up all of a sudden. Not only did he manage to sense the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s aura, but he also sensed his cultivation.

Peak Exalted. Chu Feng knew very well what that represented.

This meant that the Chu Heavenly Clan would no longer be bullied by others.

To the Chu Heavenly Clan, this was an enormously joyous matter.

“Strange.”

However, before Chu Feng could be happy, his expression suddenly sank. Then, he hurriedly turned his worry-filled eyes in the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

## **Chapter 3565 - Falling Into A Trap**

Under the Heaven’s Eyes, everything became clear. The range of Chu Feng’s vision extended enormously.

With his Heaven’s Eyes active, Chu Feng was able to see that there were three peak Exalted level experts fighting far away.

In addition to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Tantai Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder Tantai Yinjian was also one of the fighters.

Besides the two of them, the other peak Exalted level expert was someone wearing a black cloak.

That individual was extremely powerful.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian were acting together. Yet, they were unable to defeat him.

Both the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian had their Heaven level Lightning Mark activated.

Furthermore, they both held an Incomplete Exalted Armament in their hand.

The two of them had unleashed their battle power to their limits already. Chu Feng was unable to clearly see their various attacks. Yet, he was able to see the overwhelming might of their attacks.

However, even with this being the case, they were still unable to defeat that black-cloaked individual.

The battle was currently in a deadlock.

'Could that person be the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief?' Chu Feng pondered. The reason why Chu Feng thought that might be the case was naturally because that black-cloaked individual was simply too powerful.

Of course, this was merely a guess. Chu Feng cannot be certain if that was the case either.

After all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen said that their Lord Clan Chief was unrivaled by anyone Exalted.

Thus, Chu Feng knew that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was very powerful. However, he does not know exactly how powerful he was. Thus, he was naturally unable to confirm his identity.

However, it should be mentioned that there was a large group of people behind the battlefield. Their number was so much that they surpassed several million.

The great majority of them belonged to the powers of the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. However, there were also guests from the various powers all along the Ancestral Martial Starfield that entered the Void Sacred Tree together with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Those people were all meticulously keeping a distance from the battle between the three peak Exalted so as to avoid being implicated by their battle.

Chu Feng was able to understand why those people would be present. Likely, they were all people that had encountered the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen and knew of how dangerous they were.

Among the crowd, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian were the strongest. Naturally, they became their final hope.

There was nothing else that could provide them with a greater sense of safety than following two peak Exalted level experts.

Thus, even though they knew that it was possible for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian to be defeated, they still decide to follow after them.

After all, this was their final hope for safety.

If they were to follow them, there would still be a chance for survival. However, if they stopped following them, only death will await them.

In simpler terms, they were making a gambling; they were gambling that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian would be able to obtain victory.

'They seemed to be approaching my location. Could it be on purpose?'

Through observation, Chu Feng was able to tell that the black-cloaked individual was currently leading the crowd toward his location. Even though he had concealed that very well, it was still discovered by Chu Feng.

Originally, Chu Feng was worried about the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief since his opponent was too strong.

He was pondering if he should advance forth and help them.



However, as this Blood-devouring Demon Clansman was deliberately luring the crowd toward him, it would instead help Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng had gained control over a portion of the Void Sacred Tree's power already.

As long as that Blood-devouring Demon Clansman enter this region, Chu Feng would be able to easily subdue him.

Of course, since he was deliberately luring the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian here, he most likely also control the power of this place.

This was most likely a trap.

But, so what if it was a trap? So what if he also control the power of this place?

At the very most, they would compete with one another in their usage of the power of this place.

Chu Feng was rather confident in himself.

Even if he cannot match his rival, Chu Feng was not afraid.

After all, Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings were still in Chu Feng's possession.

Chu Feng knew very well how important Zhang Yanfeng and his siblings were to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen was a very unyielding bunch. For the sake of not exposing their clan's goal, they would not hesitate to self-detonate.

Such a bunch of Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen watched on doing nothing as Zhang Yanfeng exposed their secrets to Chu Feng. Furthermore, not a single person criticized him. From that, it was obvious how important Zhang Yanfeng and his siblings were. nD1e-Ib.1n

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui were his trump cards against the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

'I shall see exactly what you're trying to accomplish.'

Chu Feng did not continue to stay exposed in the open. Instead, he used a concealment formation and concealed himself.

Then, like Chu Feng expected, even though that black-cloaked individual was moving all around in a seemingly irregular manner, he was actually moving toward Chu Feng's location.

After moving in a roundabout way for an entire hour, he finally succeeded and arrived upon this area.

Upon reaching this region, that black-cloaked individual suddenly said, "It's time to stop."

Once he spoke, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian both stopped.

"Didn't the two of you want to know why our Blood-devouring Demon Clan is capturing you all?"

"I will tell you all everything now."

Then, that black-cloaked individual really ended up telling their goal.

He informed all that Chu Feng learned from Zhang Yanfeng to the crowd present.

Upon learning the truth, the people present, like Zhang Yanfeng's captives from earlier, all expressed their disbelief.

They not only did not believe that Qin Kunlun was still alive, they also refused to believe that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were framed.

In fact, many people started to curse out that black-cloaked individual.

After all, the battle from back then covered the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. Practically all the powers were engaged in war.

Thus, many seniors to the people present were killed by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. As such, they all possess deep hatred for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

"Hahaha. It doesn't matter if you all believe me or not. I am telling you all this not because I wanted you all to believe me."

“After all, this is simply unimportant since you will all be paying the price for what you did back then.”

After that black-cloaked individual finished saying those words, he moved his hand toward his chest.

“Buzz~~~”

The next moment, a stream of invisible power emerged from beneath the ground.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian instantly lost their ability to stand in midair upon being struck by that power. Both of them fell to the ground.

After falling, they found it very difficult to even stand back up.

They felt extremely weak, as if they were badly ill. They were unable to even hold onto the weapon in their hand.

“What is going on?”

Horror filled the faces of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian.

As for the bystanders, they were completely terrified.

One must know that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian were their final hopes. Seeing that the two of them were both unable to continue fighting, the crowd were all in a panic.

Chapter 3566 - The Real Contest

“Eeeahhh~~~”

In the next moment, screams of panic began to sound nonstop. n07e/lb(In

Those screams came from the observers far away.

Like birds startled by the mere twang of a bow, the crowd all lost their ability to fly, and were falling from midair and crashing onto the ground miserably.

It was due to oppressive might, that black-cloaked individual's oppressive might.

No longer contained by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian, the several million experts were akin to powerless ants that had absolutely no ability to resist.

With a single thought, that black-cloaked individual was able to dictate the crowd's life and death.

"Never would I have imagined that you dogs would have your day too."

Seeing the crowd lying on the ground, the black-cloaked individual let out an eerie laugh.

There were naturally a lot of unyielding individuals among the crowd. Prepared for death, those people began to lash out and loudly curse that black-cloaked individual.

They wanted to ruin his joy before their deaths.

Of course, there were also a lot of people that were scared witless by death. Those people began to beg for forgiveness while crying.

However, the more those people reacted in such a manner, the louder that black-cloaked individual's cold laughter became.

"It's useless to beg for forgiveness. Despicable animals, today... all of you shall die here," that black-cloaked individual said with a cold voice.

Once he said those words, the voices begging for forgiveness actually really ended up lessening by a lot. The crowd knew that they were truly done for.

At that moment, even the surrounding air was filled with despair.

"I don't think that would necessarily be the case."

To the crowd's surprise, at the moment when they were prepared for death, a loud voice exploded from the vast open space.

That voice startled everyone present.

There were only three people in that vast open space. They were the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Tantai Yinjian, and the black-cloaked man.

Yet, that voice was clearly not from any of those three.

"That voice, it seemed like...?"

"Could it be...?"

Many people managed to determine who the voice came from.

Yet, they were unwilling to believe that to be true. After all, they did not hope for the owner of that voice to appear.

"Sneaky little thing, show yourself!"

Compared to the crowd that were making guesses as to the voice's owner, the black-cloaked individual directly attacked.

"Roar~~~"

With a wave of his sleeve, surging martial power visible to the naked eye started to wreak havoc. It was imposing and terrifying.

In the blink of an eye, the boundless martial power took the form of a giant beast floating above the sky.

That beast was a thousand meters tall and a thousand meters long. After it took shape, it started to roar nonstop before charging toward the direction where the voice sounded from.

"Buzz~~~"

However, that extremely imposing giant beast only flew for a short distance before suddenly freezing up. Then, it turned into a vast amount of smoke that dispersed into the surroundings.

"This!!!"

The crowd were all confused. They did not understand why such a powerful beast formed from martial power would vanish in a puff of smoke.

At that moment, that black-cloaked individual became the one that started to panic.

“Who are you? You’re actually capable of using the power of this place?”

The black-cloaked individual had realized that his opponent was not able to destroy his giant beast composed of martial power through his own strength. Instead, he had relied on the power of the Void Sacred Tree hidden deep underground.

“If I didn’t possess this power, how could I dare to speak against the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief?”

Chu Feng’s voice sounded again. As his voice sounded, a spirit formation started to appear before the crowd. As the spirit formation opened, Chu Feng’s figure appeared before the crowd’s line of sight.

“It really is Chu Feng?”

The crowd were all very surprised to see Chu Feng. However, they were not too worried. Instead, they were joyous.

After all, Chu Feng seemed to possess some sort of power. Otherwise, he couldn’t have diffused the attack from a peak Exalted so easily.

Thus, they no longer felt that Chu Feng had come to die. Instead, they started to view him as their savior.

“And here I was wondering who it was. So it was you.”

“I’ve heard rumors that Chu Xuanyuan’s son Chu Feng is a very thorny member of the younger generation.”

“Seeing you today, the rumors are true,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said after inspecting Chu Feng.

“Senior did not deny what this junior said earlier. It would appear that senior is indeed the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s current Clan Chief,” said Chu Feng.

“I even revealed our goal to you all, there is naturally no need for me to conceal my identity.”

“What I’m rather interested in is how you managed to control the power of this place.”

“Where are my clansmen?” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a stern voice.

“It would seem that senior is an understanding person. Since senior has managed to guess it, I will be frank with you.”

“Your clan’s clansmen, including the siblings Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui, are all in my possession. It’s not impossible for me to release them.”

“Merely, I believe senior should know what to do,” Chu Feng spoke in a very casual manner. However, the crowd was able to tell that his words were filled with threatening intent.

However, right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, an extremely overwhelming power emerged from beneath the ground. That power was coming for Chu Feng.

That said, Chu Feng had been holding onto the pendant in his hand the entire time.

Thus, Chu Feng immediately activated the pedant to change the direction of the incoming power, forcibly suppressing it.

The bystanders were unable to see anything. Naturally, they were also unable to feel anything.

Only Chu Feng knew that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief had quietly unleashed a fatal attack at him. If it wasn’t for his quick reaction, he would’ve already lost his life.

“Senior, no matter what, you are the Blood-devouring Clan’s Clan Chief. To mount a sneak attack is unbefitting of someone of your stature, no?”

Chu Feng raised his head and looked to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief. His tone was filled with mockery.

“Humph,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief let out a cold snort.

Following that, Chu Feng was able to sense an even stronger power rushing toward him from beneath the ground.

However, Chu Feng was already prepared for it. Thus, he tightened his grip on the pendant in his hand and began to focus his control over the Void Sacred Tree's power to unleash a counterattack.

"Rumble~~~"

Although this was truly a battle in the dark, the ground was violently trembling due to the intense power of the battle.

At the same time, everyone present was able to clearly sense the power sweeping forth from beneath the ground.

The earth was shaking violently. The surrounding trees and sky were all shaking.

Although the power from beneath the ground did not cause any harm to the crowd and its effects were not too terrifying, the crowd was able to sense how strong the power was.

"Amazing! Is this the power that young friend Chu Feng and that Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief are controlling right now?"

Even experts like Tantai Yinjian revealed a look of admiration.

Although Tantai Yinjian was a peak Exalted, he was able to feel how small he was before that power.

He knew that if that power was used against him, he would likely be completely obliterated in an instant.

"It would appear that all our fates lie with young friend Chu Feng," Tantai Yinjian let out a sigh.

He was not the only one sighing. Practically all the people present were sighing emotionally in their hearts.

Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief should both control the same sort of power.



Although there was not a lot to what they were doing, the crowd knew that the two of them were having a real contest, a contest that would determine everyone's life and death.

## Chapter 3567 - The Other Method

After confronting one another for some time, Chu Feng's face had turned pale, and was covered in sweat.

Everyone could tell that he was exhausting himself by controlling that mysterious power. They knew that it was not easy for him to control it.

With the situation being like that, the crowd were truly unable to help but worry.

They were in a great panic. They were extremely afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to last.

After all, compared to the pale-faced Chu Feng, one could not see any trace of change to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief, who was wearing a black cloak.

To them, the current situation was extremely bad.

"Step, step, step~~~"

Suddenly, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief took several steps back, and fell powerlessly onto his butt.

"This!!!"

It was only at that moment that the crowd came to a sudden realization that the situation was not easy on the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief either. It was only due to the black cloak that the crowd were unable to see his current weary appearance.

Furthermore, at the instant when the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief fell, those that were suppressed by his oppressive might and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian, who were suppressed by the power of the Void Sacred Tree, all managed to regain the ability to move.

This made the crowd feel that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief seemed to be in an even worse condition than Chu Feng.

"Putt~~~"

However, after the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief sat on the ground, Chu Feng also sat on the ground, and began to pant violently. Even his body was trembling slightly. One could tell that he was truly exhausted.

"Is it a tie?"

Although the crowd had regained their freedom, no one dared to act blindly without thinking.

They continued to examine Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

"Sure enough, you're as thorny as you're rumored to be."

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief spoke. His voice was very weak. That said, his tone seemed to be slightly praising Chu Feng.

After he finished saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief looked to Tantai Yinjian and the others, "Are you all not ashamed? You've lived for so long, yet in the end, you need to be protected by a person of the younger generation."

His tone was filled with mockery.

"This old man does not feel ashamed to be protected by Chu Xuanyuan's son," Tantai Yinjian said with a beaming smile. There was not only no trace of shame on his face, but he instead had a slight look of complacency.

"Humph, you're shameless enough."

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was very surprised by Tantai Yinjian's response. Because of that, he snorted in a very displeased manner.

"Senior, using that power is quite taxing on us. If we are to continue to fight like this, we will both die," said Chu Feng.

"If I am to die, will you spare my clansmen?"

“If you really can’t spare them, can you at least spare those three?”

“Those three children were not originally part of our clan. They should not be carrying our burden,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Chu Feng felt extremely shocked upon hearing those words.

The reason why the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen showed no fear in the face of death was because they had decided to give their all for their great undertaking.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, as the leader of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, should not have been willing to let himself be killed so easily.

Yet, he made precisely such a decision. He was willing to use his death in exchange for the lives of Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings.

Chu Feng knew that Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings were very important to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan. Merely, he did not imagine that their importance would reach such a degree.

He did not expect that their importance actually surpassed that of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief!!!

This caused Chu Feng to once again have a whole new opinion of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

Even though they were a demon clan, their manner of conduct was worthy of his admiration.

“You all should’ve suffered a lot of casualties in this endeavor. However, it seems like you have not killed anyone, no?” Chu Feng asked.

“Our clan has always been cautious when carrying out our mission. That’s even more so when it’s a mission personally ordered by me.”

“Since I demanded that all the captives must be brought back alive, my clansmen will naturally not kill anyone,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Since you did not kill anyone, why would I seek to kill you?” asked Chu Feng.

“You’re not planning to kill us?” The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief felt very surprised.

It was not only him; the others present were also very surprised.

“Young friend Chu Feng.”

Immediately, someone called out to Chu Feng. Likely, that person wanted to urge Chu Feng to kill the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

However, right after that person and others like him opened their mouths, Tantai Yinjian raised his hand to indicate to them to not interrupt.

Seeing that, the people that wanted to advise Chu Feng against it all closed their mouths. After all, Tantai Yinjian possess a very high status, and a great amount of authority.

“Since you have not killed any of my clansmen, why would I kill you?” Chu Feng asked again.

“Interesting. Brat, go on, tell me what you want,” The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“You all have likely not come here with the intention to unleash a massacre, no? You merely wanted to enter the Sacred Palace Hall, isn’t that right?”

“From that aspect, our goal is actually the same,” said Chu Feng.

“If one wishes to enter the Sacred Palace Hall, one must use the souls of martial cultivators as the price. Apart from that...” When his words reached that point, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief’s voice turned to one of shock. “Could it be, you want to attempt that method?!”

“To use another’s soul as the price, even if one could enter the Sacred Palace Hall, one’s conscience would not be at ease. Likely, one would not be able to obtain Lord Qin Kunlun’s approval either.”

“Rather than that, it is better to use our own abilities to enter the Sacred Palace Hall,” said Chu Feng.

“No, that’s absolutely impossible,” The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief shook his head.

“You’re not even afraid of death, why do you fear giving it a try?” asked Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly grew quiet.

“Senior, you are evidently not one to be afraid of death. You must be worried about Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings, right?” Chu Feng asked.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief did not answer Chu Feng. However, he also did not refute him. His behavior was akin to a quiet acknowledgement.

“The path of martial cultivation is a path going against the current. Dangers are unavoidable.”

“Furthermore, the three of them carry with them the heavy responsibility of carrying on your Blood-devouring Demon Clan. If they do not even possess that bit of courage, they will likely not be able to obtain greatness in the future.”

“Should that be the case, I believe that they would not be qualified for you to place such enormous hope on them, no?” asked Chu Feng.

“Brat, you’re quite smooth with your words,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“What I said is merely the truth. I believe that my words must’ve reached senior’s heart too. How about this: they can decide their own fate. I will ask them if they’re willing to attempt it or not.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve upward. A ray of light immediately flew out from his sleeve, flying up ahead.

The item that flew out from Chu Feng’s sleeve started to rapidly enlarge. It was none other than the cage that had imprisoned Zhang Yanfeng and the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

“Lord Clan Chief, we are willing to try.”

“This subordinate is willing to give it a try.”

The people inside the cage, including the three siblings, all got on one knee and spoke in unison.

Evidently, they had heard all of the conversation earlier. Thus, they had already prepared their answer.

Seeing that, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief sighed. Then, he removed the hood on his head and revealed his true appearance.

Like the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had blue skin covered in crimson vein lines. From a glance, he appeared very terrifying, and resembled a monster.

Furthermore, he was very thin. Compared to the other Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, he looked like an extremely fragile and weak old man. That being said, he still emitted the aura of a ruler.

"Since as that's the case, let's give it a try," After he finished saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief turned his eyes to Tantai Yinjian and the others, "Whilst our clan does not fear death, I do not know if they would dare to give it a try."

The crowd were all confused by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief's gaze.

However, they were able to faintly feel that what they were going to do was very dangerous.

## Chapter 3568 - Existence From The Ancient Era

After coming to a decision, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief began to give out orders.

He summoned all of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen to him.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was planning to gather all of his clansmen to take on the challenge together.

Using the power of the Void Sacred Tree, Chu Feng also called all the powers from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm and the various other powers to gather.

Everyone could participate in the attempt to enter the Sacred Palace Hall. Chu Feng wanted to give everyone the opportunity to choose.

Even though it was very dangerous to attempt to enter the Sacred Palace Hall, Chu Feng still wanted to give all of them the privilege of making their choice.

“Young friend Chu Feng, are you able to tell us what you know now?” Finally, Tantai Yinjian voiced his question.

That was actually what everyone wanted to know too.

Chu Feng began to inform the crowd about what he knew.

It turned out that the other method to open the gate to the Sacred Palace Hall besides refining the souls of a hundred million people was to use the power of the Void Sacred Tree.

That was the reason why Chu Feng could not do it on his own, and needed the assistance of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Opening the gate to enter the Sacred Palace Hall would mainly be dependent on the two of them.

That said, opening the gate was so dangerous that it could be said that one would have a ninety percent chance of death.

Furthermore, anyone that wished to enter the Sacred Palace Hall would have to undertake the same sort of risk as Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

In other words, if they chose to enter the Sacred Palace Hall, their life and death would be placed in Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief’s hands.

If they succeeded, not only would everyone be able to live, but they would also be able to enter the legendary Sacred Palace Hall.

If they failed, not only would they die, but their corpses would not even remain intact.

“How could we accept that? How could we allow our lives to be placed in the hands of a demon clansman?”

After hearing Chu Feng's explanation, people immediately voiced their objections.

"Do you think that this old man is willing to bring you all in?" The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief snorted coldly. His tone was filled with contempt.

As for Chu Feng, he did not say anything. Instead, it was Tantai Yinjian who spoke, "Young friend Chu Feng is showing his kind intentions. As for whether to enter or not, it is up to the individual to decide."

"This old man is willing to give it a try."

Right after his words left his mouth, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief expressed his position.

Following that, all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present also declared their position.

After them, people from various powers began to arrive in succession.

In a short hour, there were over twenty million people gathered. Furthermore, more and more people were still arriving.

Of course, the people that arrived later were mostly people from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm. They were all relatively weak by comparison.

Chu Feng did not look down on them because of their cultivation. Instead, he informed them of the matter regarding the Sacred Palace Hall.

After learning about it, the newcomers all began to declare their positions.

In the end, there were three hundred and ninety thousand people that expressed their willingness to follow Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief in their attempt.

Although three hundred and ninety thousand people was truly little compared to the more than twenty million people present, so much that they could not even begin to compare to one another, it remained that attempting to enter the Sacred Palace Hall was an act with a ninety percent chance of death, and the crowd were all afraid of the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. Thus, it was only normal for them to be unwilling to enter.



Thus, those three hundred and ninety thousand people could all be said to be very courageous.

Not only were they courageous, they were also very confident in Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, the Void Sacred Tree will eventually close. Let us stop waiting for any more people,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Very well, let us begin then,” Chu Feng nodded.

Then, the people that had decided to follow Chu Feng and brave the risk all stepped onto a vast vacant land.

As for the others, some decided to leave to continue to seek out Sacred Tree Fruits, but the great majority of them stayed. They wanted to witness what would happen.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to tremble violently. Power visible to the naked eye surged forth like a volcanic eruption. Soon, that power filled the entire spacious region.

That said, that enormous power only appeared for a short period.

It could be said that the power had disappeared in an instant.

After that power disappeared, Chu Feng and the others also disappeared.

Only the people that stood outside that vast and spacious location remained. They stared at the completely empty region with complicated expressions.

.....

Somewhere in the Void Sacred Tree, Wang Qiang and the undead man were still watching the mirror-like lake.

The image that was being shown on the lake was the vacant land that Chu Feng and the others had disappeared from.

“They actually really chose that method?” The undead man’s voice sounded very profound.

“Old Fart, qu-quickly, h-have a look at h-how they’re d-do-doing now,” Wang Qiang had a very nervous expression on his face.

“I can’t see them. They’ve entered the actual Sacred Palace Hall. They will either die in there or come out alive. As for what they’re going through, we are unable to see it,” the undead man said.

“Un-unable to se-see it? W-What kind of j-joke are you sp-spouting? A-aren’t you t-the ma-ma-master of this place? A-aren’t you able to control e-everything?” Wang Qiang said.

The undead man shook his head, “I merely grasped the power of this place. I am not the master of it. There is only one actual master of this place.”

“Who?” asked Wang Qiang.

“The Void Sacred Tree,” the undead man said.

“Ah?” Wang Qiang felt completely baffled. Shortly afterward, he asked, “Y-you-you’re saying t-that the tree is alive?”

“W-wh-wh-what exactly is g-going on here?”

“I entered this place because the power of the Void Sacred Tree is able to assist in my resurrection.”

“Although I’ve grasped the power of this place, it is actually only a portion of this place’s power. The Void Sacred Tree still has its own way of thinking. It is the true ruler of this place.”

“As for where it came from and what sort of purpose it has, I also do not know,” the undead man said.

“Y-you don’t know?”

“D-didn’t you sa-say that you’re from the A-ancie-ancient E-e-era? Wha-what could you possibly not know a-about?” Wang Qiang had a look of disbelief.

“I am indeed from the Ancient Era. However, my memory has been damaged. There are a lot of things that I cannot remember. However, my memories will return sooner or later. If you continue to follow me, you will find out eventually,” the undead man said with a faint smile as he looked at Wang

Qiang. However, his smile was somewhat strange. That smile caused even Wang Qiang to feel slightly uneasy.

“T-their choice to open the Sacred P-palace Hall, is it t-truly a ninety percent chance of d-death?” asked Wang Qiang.

“Ninety percent chance of death?” the undead man smiled. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, the surrounding region immediately turned pitch-black.

There was only a firefly-sized light far in the distance.

“Do you see that light?” the undead man pointed to the weak light far away.

“I see it,” Wang Qiang’s gaze was fixed onto that light.

“If that light is their chance of living through the journey, then the darkness would represent the chance of death,” the undead man said.

“Ah?” Wang Qiang jumped in shock upon hearing those words. Not only did he have an expression of worry on his face, but anger also filled his face.

“O-Old B-Bastard, if y-you-you knew that it was th-that dangerous, w-why didn’t y-you stop them?! T-that’s m-my brother of-of all people!” Wang Qiang shouted angrily.

“I’ve already told you that I have only grasped the power of this place, and I am not the master. When the master of this place acts, I am also powerless to do anything.”

“Did you think opening the gate to the Sacred Palace Hall was something that one could accomplish at will?” the undead man asked.

“W-what e-exactly do y-you mean by t-th-that? J-just tell me w-whether or not y-you c-can s-save them, don-don’t b-beat around the bush,” Wang Qiang spoke with a face full of anxiety. After all, this concerned Chu Feng’s life and death.

“To put it simply, they were only able to open the gate to the Sacred Palace Hall because they were allowed to by the Void Sacred Tree.”

“It is the Void Sacred Tree that wanted them to go in.”

“It is also the Void Sacred Tree that wanted them to take on this challenge.”

“When the actual master of this place acts, even I... can only watch with folded arms,” the undead man said.

## Chapter 3569 - I'll Do It Alone

“Senior, is-is there t-truly n-nothing you can do? A-are you r-really unable to help him?”

“It's f-fine if you ig-ignore the others. Y-you on-only need t-to save my brother,” said Wang Qiang.

“Oh my, you're actually addressing me as senior, and not old fart?”

The undead man laughed. He looked at Wang Qiang with a profound gaze.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang dropped to his knees before the undead man.

“Senior, I b-beg of you.”

“I w-will definitely c-cooperate with w-what you want me to do.”

“T-truly, I b-beg of y-you. I cannot allow my b-brother to throw hi-himself into danger and I-look on w-with folded a-arms,” Wang Qiang spoke with a very honest look.

“Never would I expect that you're actually such an affectionate and loyal person. After all, that's the Four Fiends Divine Body you possess,” the undead man said.

“Senior, I-I beg of you,” Wang Qiang actually began to kowtow to the undead man.

“Get up,” the undead man waved his sleeve. Wang Qiang was forcibly brought back to his feet.

“I'm unable to help you. I've told you that it's the Void Sacred Tree that allowed them to enter the Sacred Palace Hall. I am powerless to do anything.”

“Didn't you think that your brother was very powerful? Why are you panicking now?” the undead man asked.

Upon learning that the undead man was truly unable to help him, Wang Qiang did not say anything. Instead, he turned to the lake, and looked at the vacant space being illuminated on the surface of the lake. Worry filled his eyes.

Seeing that, the undead man lay on the ground. The corners of his mouth rose into a curve. However, that smile of his was somewhat strange.

.....

Jointly activating the power of the Void Sacred Tree, Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief managed to successfully bring the crowd into the depths of the Void Sacred Tree.

Chu Feng and the others had entered an isolated space.

The sky was pitch-black. However, faint light was being emitted from their surroundings. It was a formation as large and as far as the eye could see.

The crowd were all inside that formation, which stretched out in all directions.

It was like the crowd were surrounded by the formation. Furthermore, the formation was emitting a very dangerous aura. Because of that, no one dared to act rashly.

That said, the crowd's gazes were all captured by a large banner between them.

After all, the characters written on that banner were truly too eye-catching.

'Formation Breaching Banner!!!'

The crowd all understood that what they needed to do was likely related to the banner.

"Buzz~~~"

Right at that moment, light appeared in the pitch-black sky.

Looking upward, several large characters were present in the sky.

Those large characters were flickering with light, and appeared particularly dazzling.

They were hints!!!

Looking at the hints, the crowd realized that the formation that surrounded them was a giant maze formation.

The maze served as the chessboard, whereas the crowd were the chess pieces.

If the crowd could solve the chessboard, they would be able to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.

On the other hand, if one were to take the wrong path, the person who took that wrong path would die!!!

If the crowd was unable to solve the chessboard in two hours, all the people present would die.

Furthermore, the hint explicitly stated that everyone must participate.

However, the maze formation was so complicated that the crowd were simply unable to make sense of what they were looking at.

As far as the eye could see, expressions of confusion were present all over the crowd's faces. They simply did not know how to begin, much less how to actually solve the maze.

"How could this be a ninety percent chance of death, this is simply an absolute death."

After reading the hints, the crowd burst into an uproar. Feeling despair, they began to complain.

"Everyone, no one forced you to come in here. You made the decision to come here on your own. Yet, what are you all doing now? Who are you trying to blame?" Tantai Yinjian asked coldly. Displeasure was present in his voice.

"Lord Tantai, we have no intention of blaming anyone. Merely, with the current situation, exactly what are we to do?" The crowd asked.

"Lord Clan Chief," the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen also turned their eyes to their clan chief.

However, neither Tantai Yinjian or the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief said anything.

At this moment, a single person was needed to take charge over the situation. Tantai Yinjian and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief were the most optimal choices. However, it was evident that neither of them possessed the confidence to lead the crowd. They seemed to also be at a loss as to what to do.

The crowd was also able to tell how difficult the situation was for Tantai Yinjian and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

As the people from the various powers would naturally not think highly of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief, they were forced to turn their eyes to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Clan Chief Chu, what do you think about this situation? How are we to breach this formation?" asked the crowd.

"I am ashamed, truly ashamed. This old man is truly unable to see through this formation at all," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shook his head.

"What are we to do about this situation?" Seeing that the three strongest individuals present were all helpless in the face of such a

crisis, the crowd once again entered a state of despair.

What they were worried about before was becoming that unlucky fellow that ended up dying by taking a wrong step.

But now, they were afraid that they would be trapped there till their deaths. As there was a time limit, all of them would die should two hours pass without them being able to breach the formation.

At that time, they did not even know what to do. Wouldn't it mean that they would be simply waiting for death?

"Allow me," right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard.

When that voice was heard, the crowd felt a slight tinge of joy.

However, they soon discovered that the person who had spoken was not the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, not Tantai Yinjian, and not the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

Instead, it was Chu Feng!!! noVe(ℓℓ-1n

"Young friend Chu Feng, this is no time to joke around."

"Chu Feng, although you are exceptionally talented, so much that we all feel admiration for you, this is truly not a time for you to try to show off."

After discovering that it was Chu Feng who had spoken, the crowd not only felt greater despair, but they even began to make cutting remarks at Chu Feng.

It was as they had said, they all felt admiration for Chu Feng's talent. They all firmly believed that he would be able to do great things in the future.

Yet, if they were to be told to hand their lives to him now, they would be unwilling to do so.

"I am not joking, nor am I trying to show off. That said, everyone can rest assured too. I will not be using your lives to probe things out."

"I will breach this formation myself," said Chu Feng.

"Ah? What do you mean by that?"

"Young friend Chu Feng, what do you mean?"

The crowd looked to him with confusion.

"Was I not clear enough?"

"Very well, I'll repeat myself."

"I'm saying that you all do not have to do anything. You can just stand here and wait."

"I, Chu Feng, will breach this formation on my own," said Chu Feng.



## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3570 - The Regretful Crowd - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3570 - The Regretful Crowd**

### Chapter 3570 - The Regretful Crowd

“Young friend Chu Feng, what are you saying? Are you perhaps thinking that we are cowards, afraid of death?”

“Besides, this place already indicated to us that all of us must participate. How are you supposed to breach this formation alone?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, stop messing around. We know that you are very courageous, but if you are to rashly enter without verifying the method to breach the formation, you will only be throwing away your life.”

At this moment, the crowd finally began to frantically dissuade Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng simply ignored the crowd’s dissuasions. With a slightly mocking tone, he asked, “You all must be afraid that I’ll waste your time and make it so that you all will die here, right?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, how could you be thinking like this? We are clearly considering your good.”

“That’s right... you shouldn’t overthink things.”

The crowd would naturally not admit to his claims. However, for some people, the guilty looks on their faces betrayed them.

Indeed, they were precisely afraid that Chu Feng would end up wasting their time given to breach the formation.

“Lord Clan Chief, Elder Tantai, Clan Chief of the Blood-devouring Clan, do you all have a method to solve this formation?” Chu Feng asked.

“Eh... this formation is too complicated. We are truly unable to determine how to solve it.”

The three of them all shook their heads.

“This junior, although untalented, is able to detect some clues by relying on my world spiritist’s observation abilities.”

“This formation is extremely complicated. It is not impossible to order everyone to breach it together. However, two hours will be far from enough time to do so.”

“Thus, this junior has no choice but to do it alone,” said Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you are, after all, a Saint-cloak World Spiritist. This old man is confident in your abilities. But, that hint clearly indicated that everyone present would have to participate,” said Tantai Yinjian.

Like the rest of the crowd, he too was afraid of death.

Most importantly, he did not wish to die in vain.

“The hint is correct. However, the way this junior sees it, since we’ve all entered this place already, our life and death are all determined by this place. Could this not be considered as us all participating?” Chu Feng questioned.

“Eh...”

“If you say it like that, that’s reasonable too,” Tantai Yinjian gently stroked his beard and nodded.

“Chu Feng, go ahead and do what you have to do. I trust you.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was Xia Yun’er.

“Young master Chu Feng, we also trust you.”

Following her, the Starfall Eight Immortals, the Starfall Holy Land’s Holy Master, the Ghost Sect Hall’s Hall Master, and the various other experts of the two powers all voiced their trust in Chu Feng.

Earlier, they had all complied with Chu Feng’s request and taken refuge in the Starfall Holy Stone.

However, after Chu Feng notified everyone using the power of the Void Sacred Tree, they also received notice. Immediately, they rushed over to the vacant ground. After learning the truth, they, without hesitation, chose to follow Chu Feng in.

It wasn't that they were not afraid of death. Merely, compared to others, they knew much better that the reason why they were able to remain alive was all thanks to Chu Feng.

Thus, they firmly believed in Chu Feng, and decided to enter to follow him.

After the people from the Starfall Holy Land and Ghost Sect Hall voiced their trust in Chu Feng, the others also began to do the same.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they too supported Chu Feng.

In fact, even the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen voiced their support for Chu Feng attempting to solve the formation alone.

With the situation being like that, the remaining people, regardless of whether they truly believed in him or not, had no choice but to support him too.

With that, everyone agreed to Chu Feng solving the formation alone.

"I might lose my connection with everyone after entering the formation. Do not seek me out, and do not act blindly without thinking. Whilst it should be easy to enter the formation, it will be very difficult to leave it alive. Thus, it's best that everyone wait here," Chu Feng warned them.

"Young friend Chu Feng, we'll have to trouble you then," said Tantai Yinjian.

"Chu Feng, you must be careful," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had an extremely worried look.

"I, Chu Feng, will definitely not let everyone down."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he pulled down the banner to breach the formation and tied it behind his back. Then, with a leap, he jumped straight into the grand formation.

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when Chu Feng leaped into the grand formation, the grand formation seemed to awaken. Immediately, light started to shine brightly, and even the skies were illuminated.

With the situation being like that, the crowd were unable to see anything at all.

Suddenly, the crowd felt what Chu Feng had said to be very reasonable.

It seemed like that formation should be solved by a single person alone.

If it was a single person commanding the crowd to solve the formation, how exactly was one supposed to command the crowd with the situation being like that?

As for Chu Feng, his confidence did not come at random.

It was thanks to the Heaven's Eyes.

Before entering, his Heaven's Eyes were unable to determine anything about the power of the Void Sacred Tree. Even if he was able to see anything, it was only a miniscule amount.

However, after within the formation, after he and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief both lost their control over the power of the Void Sacred Tree, his Heaven's Eyes became exceptionally useful.

Through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng had learned how to exit the maze.

That said, the maze was simply too big, unimaginably big.

Even though he knew the route very clearly, his speed very fast, and his every step correct, it was still very difficult for him to exit the maze.

With the situation being like that, Chu Feng felt that there was simply not enough time at all.

This could really be said to be a race against time with one's life on the line.

As for the rest of the crowd, their hearts were filled with suspense the entire time.

They were unable to see, and unable to hear any response from Chu Feng.

Their calls for him were akin to throwing a stone into the sea.

Because of that, the crowd were unable to help but wonder if he was truly unable to hear them, or if he had already died.

Even though Chu Feng had warned them that they might lose their connection once he entered the formation, and told them to not enter the grand formation, there were people that were unable to sit tight anymore as time continued to pass.

Finally, someone decided to go against Chu Feng's advice, and entered the formation.

"Save me, eeaaahhh...."

However, right after that person entered the formation, he immediately cried out for help.

Not only that, but he was also screaming. That scream of his was extremely miserable. Hearing that scream, the crowd felt their blood run cold.

The miserable scream only lasted for a short while before disappearing completely. However, that only made the crowd feel even more uneasy.

This most likely meant that that person had died.

"Exactly what sort of place is this? If I had known this place to be this dangerous, I would not have entered it."

Zhang Shirui had a look of regret.

It was not only her. The majority of the crowd present were all regretting their decision to enter.

## Chapter 3571 - The Dark Black Gate

"Lord Tantai, what are we to do? Please think of a solution. We can't possibly wait here for death."

In a panic, the crowd turned their gazes to Tantai Yinjian, their pillar of support, again.

"Don't panic. We must believe in young friend Chu Feng," said Tantai Yinjian.

"Lord Tantai, this matter concerns our life and death. Are we really going to entrust our lives to a person of the younger generation?"

Tantai Yinjian's words were no longer able to appease the crowd. Many people completely displayed how uneasy they were. Many people even began to call Chu Feng's ability into question.

"If you don't want to wait for death, you can think of a way to breach the formation yourself. Why bother spouting all that bullshit?"

"It's you who made the decision to come here. No one forced you to make that decision," a mocking voice sounded. It was Zhang Yanfeng.

"Who the hell do you think you are?! Since when are you qualified to speak here?!"

Zhang Yanfeng's words were immediately met with criticism from the crowd. Their attitudes were extremely vile.

Their behavior was understandable too. After all, the crowd felt great hatred for the Blood-devouring Demon Clan to begin with. Moreover, this matter concerned their life and death, and they were feeling extremely twitchy already.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after those people criticized Zhang Yanfeng, they were all immediately forced to the ground. Not only did they have very painful expressions on their faces, but they were also bleeding from their seven facial orifices. They seemed like they were going to explode and die.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief!!!

However, at the instant when the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief unleashed his oppressive might, Tantai Yinjian and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief also unleashed their oppressive might.

Because of that, the people that were suppressed by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief's oppressive might were saved.

"We can decide these matters in the future. Right now, we are still people on the same boat. It's not suitable to have internal strife at this time, no?" Tantai Yinjian said to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief. now E/b-In

“Tell your people to watch their mouths. If anyone dares to speak rudely to my clansmen, none of you can think about saving them,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief had a very cold and detached look on his face. He didn’t seem like he was joking at all.

Seeing such a reaction from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, the people that had criticized Zhang Yanfeng earlier all had expressions of lingering fear on their faces. One by one, they began to express their thanks to Tantai Yinjian and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. They were thanking them for saving their lives.

“What this young friend said earlier is actually not without justification.”

“Since you all made the decision to enter this place of your own accord, you should take responsibility for your actions. It’s wrong to blindly demand that others help you.”

“After all, if you are to obtain any benefits here, those benefits will belong to you, and not others.”

To the crowd’s surprise, after Tantai Yinjian took a glance at Zhang Yanfeng, he actually looked at the people he had saved and criticized them with a stern expression.

At that moment, the crowd’s eyes were flickering. Looks of shame appeared on their faces.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the dazzling light dissipated, and the surroundings became clear again.

“Rumble~~~”

Rumbles began to be heard nonstop. It was coming from the vast and boundless grand formation.

That enormous formation was crumbling. It was crumbling very quickly. In no time at all, the enormous formation had completely collapsed.

After the grand formation crumbled, the surroundings turned pitch-black. The crowd felt as if they were in the starry sky. Merely, there were no traces of starlight in their surroundings. Pitch-black darkness was all there was.

This caused the crowd to feel panic and unease. They were all thinking that death had arrived.

“Strange, it hasn’t been two hours yet, no?”

Soon, someone realized that it had not been two hours.

This caused the crowd to feel extremely confused while still feeling panicked

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when the crowd were all confused, a ray of light appeared.

It was actually a piece of land. On top of that piece of land was an enormous gate.

That gate seemed to be made of gold, and was a dazzling sight to look at. It was truly grand and imposing.

The gate reached ten thousand meters tall. Seeing it, one would feel that it was extremely spectacular.

There was a figure standing before the gate.

Compared to the giant gate, that figure was extremely small.

However, the banner on the back of that figure allowed the crowd to instantly recognize it to be Chu Feng.

“Look! It’s Chu Feng! It’s Chu Feng!!!”

“Young friend Chu Feng succeeded? Could it be that young friend Chu Feng succeeded?!”

Although they were still uncertain, many people were wild with joy.

After all, they were all still alive, and Chu Feng was also alive. Furthermore, that giant gate had appeared before him.



The crowd were truly unable to help but think that the gate might be the gate that would allow them to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.

“Rumble~~~”

As the crowd cheered on with expectations, the giant gate started to slowly open.

However, what emerged from the gate was not a new world. Instead, they were dark gaseous flames. Those gaseous flames appeared very frightening.

This was completely different from what the crowd had imagined.

“Wha-what exactly is inside that gate?”

The previously overjoyed crowd were once again enveloped by unease.

However, right at that moment, an aged yet powerful voice exploded from the sky.

“Youngster, congratulations on reaching this place.”

“However, you will now be confronted with two choices.”

“Shut this Gate of Darkness, and you will be allowed entry into the Sacred Palace Hall. However, only you alone will be able to enter. The others will all die.”

“If you choose to enter this Gate of Darkness, you will undergo torment until death. However, apart from you, the others will not only be able to continue living, but they will also be able to enter the Sacred Palace Hall.”

That voice did not belong to anyone present.

After that voice finished saying those words, it went silent.

As for the crowd, they were no longer able to remain calm after hearing that voice.

They felt enormous despair. After all, a choice like that was simply one that no one would have to think over.

Anyone would choose to enter the Sacred Palace Hall alone. No one would be willing to sacrifice themselves so that others could enjoy the benefits.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng turned around and looked to the crowd, “Seniors, if I, Chu Feng, fail to return, I hope that seniors will be able to treat my Chu Heavenly Clan kindly.”

“Ah?” The crowd were all greatly alarmed upon hearing those words. Dumbstruck expressions filled their faces. They simply did not dare to believe their ears.

Could it be that Chu Feng was planning to sacrifice himself for their sake?

“Chu Feng, you cannot, you must not!”

Seeing that the situation was turning very bad, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief hurriedly spoke. He was extremely afraid that Chu Feng would choose to enter the Gate of Darkness, afraid that he would choose to sacrifice himself.

“Everyone, please!” Right after Chu Feng finishing saying those words, he turned around and leaped into the dark black gate without any hesitation.

“No!!!!”

At that moment, many hysterical cries were heard. Many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were snarling in grief.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Xuanzhengfa and many others even rushed toward the darkness in hopes of pulling him back.

Unfortunately, they were too late. Chu Feng had already leapt into the Gate of Darkness.

The enormous black gate instantly disappeared after he leaped into it.

The surroundings also began to undergo a massive change...

Chapter 3572 - Alive For A Million Years

“Rumble~~~”

After Chu Feng entered that dark black gate, he was drawn into a black vortex.

The vortex was so large that it enveloped both heaven and earth. Drawn into the vortex, Chu Feng was like an ant that fell into the sea. No matter how powerful he might be, he was unable to go against the flow of the vortex.

The vortex was not only surging with violent winds, but it was also bursting with lightning.

The lightning snakes reached a thousand meters in thickness and several tens of thousands of meters in length. They whizzed like enormous dragons as they split through heaven and earth.

Such lightning snakes numbered in the tens of thousands. They were galloping in the vortex and exploding with thunderous noises.

Being in the vortex, even Chu Feng felt fear and unease.

However, since he had dared to enter, it meant that he had already made his preparations. He was not only prepared to face dangers, he was also prepared to face death.

That said, Chu Feng did not think that he would undoubtedly die. If he felt that he would meet certain death, he would not have entered the gate.

The reason why Chu Feng decided to enter without any hesitation was not only because he wanted to save the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and his friends.

When he stood before the dark black gate, he had a feeling. He felt as if he was being summoned, as if some sort of power was calling to him.

He couldn't be certain what it was. However, he was able to feel that whatever it was that was calling him did not hold any malice.

Thus, he felt that, the choice between his life and the crowd's lives might be a sort of test. Thus, he decided to enter the dark black gate.

Although danger lurked on every side, Chu Feng was at least alive.

Although the violent winds were very terrifying, they seemed to be a channel leading somewhere. This further verified his guess.

Because of that, he gradually calmed down.

“Snap~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a boiling hot white ray of light approached. It was a lightning bolt.

That lightning bolt struck Chu Feng’s body.

Everything happened too quickly. Before Chu Feng could even feel the pain, he had already lost consciousness.

.....

When Chu Feng woke up, he thought that he would see the netherworld once he opened his eyes.

His reaction was understandable too. After all, the lightning strike was simply too powerful. At the instant he was struck, he felt that he would definitely be killed.

However, after he woke up, he decided that he was most likely still alive.

The reason for that was because the scene before him did not resemble the netherworld at all. If one wished to describe that place, it would be more accurate to call it a land of immortals, a paradise.

Chu Feng was lying on top of a field of emerald-green grass. Floating mountains and waterfalls surrounded the skies.

Even the skies of that place appeared particularly blue.

“You’ve awakened?”

Suddenly, a finger poked Chu Feng’s face.

The sudden poke jolted Chu Feng by surprise, causing him to abruptly get up from his lying position.

Upon closer inspection, he discovered that it was a little girl that had poked his face.

That little girl appeared to only be around six years old.

She had a chubby little face. Although she did not look particularly attractive, she was very cute.

This was especially true for her large eyes. Like two galaxies, they seemed to contain the stars of the sky, and were truly charming.

That said, Chu Feng did not dare to act carelessly around her. He was able to sense all of the creatures in his surroundings, including the flying cranes, the running deer, the hidden beasts, and even the cultivating monstrous beasts.

The only exception was that girl. Even though she was clearly standing before him, he was unable to sense her aura at all.

It was as if she did not exist.

The imprint present on the little girl's forehead also made Chu Feng even more certain that she was very extraordinary.

It was an imprint of a tree.

Although the imprint looked very ordinary, Chu Feng felt that it greatly resembled the Void Sacred Tree.

"Little girl, what's your name?" Chu Feng asked.

"Little girl?" The little girl rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. With her young and tender voice, she said, "I've lived for over a million years already. How old are you to call me little girl?"

Not only did that little girl look very young, but her voice also sounded very young.

Had it been someone else that heard her saying that sort of thing, they would definitely think that she was boasting.

However, Chu Feng did not think that way.

That said, as she had the appearance of a little child, even though Chu Feng knew that she was very extraordinary, he was tempted to tease her.

“Amazing. You’ve lived for over a million years? Wouldn’t that mean that you’ve existed since the Ancient Era?” Chu Feng asked.

“You’re asking the obvious,” said the little girl.

“In that case, why don’t you tell me about the Ancient Era?”

“How come the ferocious beasts and demonic creatures of the Ancient Era still exist, but the martial cultivators are all gone?”

“Logically, even if they’ve reached the end of their lifespan, they should have descendants that lived on. Why did they all disappear?”

“Exactly what happened in the Ancient Era?” Chu Feng was extremely curious about the Ancient Era.

“That is a mystery known only to heaven. I cannot reveal it to you,” the little girl said with a very serious expression.

She was acting like a very astute and old immortal. That said, her appearance was clearly that of a little girl. Thus, acting like that, she looked like a little kid trying to pretend to be an adult, and was truly cute.

“A mystery known only to heaven? Nonsense. C’mon, tell me about it,” Chu Feng urged.

“Let me tell you this. You cannot be considered to be living right now. You are currently half-dead.”

“You are only able to be here for a year. If you are unable to leave this place after a year, you will die thoroughly.”

“Thus, instead of spending your time asking about those useless things, it’s better that you seize the opportunity to ask me what you must do in order to quickly leave this place,” the little girl said.

### **Chapter 3573 - One Year**

“In that case, what must I do to leave this place?”

Chu Feng’s expression turned serious.

Ignoring the fact of whether or not he would be able to leave, a year was simply too long.

“Don’t ask too many superfluous questions. Just do as I say,” after the little girl said those words, she suddenly leapt forward and started to fly in the sky.

Seeing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and flew after the little girl.

.....

Time passed quickly. In the blink of an eye, it had been many months since Chu Feng arrived at that place.

Once the night passed, it would be exactly a year.

.....

The stars covered the sky above.

The light of fireflies covered the ground below.

Sounds of bugs could be heard nearby, and cranes could be seen flying in the distance.

This place was truly a land of immortals, a paradise. Its nights were particularly beautiful.

Chu Feng was currently on the summit of a floating mountain.

Surrounding him were many other floating mountains.

The buildings on top of those floating islands were not only peculiar, but they were also emitting light.

Those were formations!!!

During the past year, Chu Feng had been busy every day. In fact, he had never even closed his eyes. He had been completely focused on doing one task the entire time -- setting up defensive formations.

All the defensive formations present in his surroundings were taught to him by the little girl.

They not only utilized Chu Feng's world spirit techniques, but they also utilized an even stronger power, the power of the Void Sacred Tree.

Thus, those defensive formations were all very powerful!!!

Standing atop the floating island, Chu Feng looked into the distance.

He saw bright starlight, and the peaceful night sky. He furrowed his brows into a frown.

If he was still unable to leave before the night was over, he would, as stated by the little girl, die there.

"Child, will they really come tonight?"

Chu Feng lowered his head and looked down at the palace below.

"Woosh~~~"

Once Chu Feng's words left his mouth, a figure flew up from the palace below. Like a butterfly, that figure circled gracefully around the palace as it flew upward. Finally, it landed beside him.

As for that figure, she was none other than the little girl Chu Feng had met a year ago.

He had interacted with the little girl morning and night over the past year. Thus, their relationship had become pretty good.

However, the little girl had not told Chu Feng her name even at that moment.

She wanted Chu Feng to address her as 'senior', but Chu Feng was more fond of addressing her as 'child.'

In the beginning, the little girl was very much against it. However, over time, perhaps she had gotten used to it, but she quietly accepted Chu Feng's way of addressing her.

"Rest assured, they will definitely come," said the little girl.

"Child, does it mean that I will be able to leave this place should I be able to stop those things that are coming to catch you?" asked Chu Feng.



Chu Feng had been setting up defensive formations the entire year all for the sake of that day.

According to the little girl, demonic beings would come to capture her the following day.

Those demonic beings were no small matter. Only those formations were capable of protecting her.

As long as he could protect the little girl, he would be able to leave.

“Be completely at ease, as long as those demonic beings are stopped, I will release you.”

“If they cannot be stopped, then you’ll have to die together with me,” said the little girl.

“Turns out it’s you who gets to decide whether or not I can leave?” asked Chu Feng.

“I am not the one who gets to decide it. This is a trial that the Void Sacred Tree has for you. It is also a trial it has for me. You are only able to have a chance to enter this place because I chose to believe in you.”

“And now, you and I are grasshoppers tied to the same rope. If I am to die, you will not be able to live either. If I am to live, you will be able to leave.”

“Thus, I hope that you will not disappoint me Otherwise... you will make me, who has lived for over a million years, die here.”

The little girl looked at Chu Feng with a very serious expression. She did not seem to be joking at all.

“Child, be completely at ease. Do you see this?” As Chu Feng spoke, he took out a crimson sword from his Cosmos Sack.

“This sword is called the Evil God Sword. It is quite powerful. If those defensive formations are all unable to stop those so-called demonic beings, I will use this sword to slaughter all of them,” Chu Feng spoke in a very show-offish manner. He fiddled with the Evil God Sword before the little girl.

“With that lousy sword of yours? You don’t know how powerful those demonic beings are. If those defensive formations are unable to stop them at all, we will truly be screwed,” said the little girl.

“With me here, your safety is guaranteed,” Chu Feng spoke with confidence.

The reason why Chu Feng was so confident was because he knew how powerful those defensive formations were. After all, those were defensive formations that he had spent an entire year of effort and the power of the Void Sacred Tree to set up.

“I’ll be relying on you then,” the little girl revealed a sweet smile.

Chu Feng had been in that place for a year now. Although the little girl was very fond of talking, he rarely saw her smile.

Perhaps because she rarely smiled, when Chu Feng saw that smile on her face, he became even more determined to protect her.

The reason for that was because he saw trust in the little girl’s smile.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the earth started to tremble violently. Even the skies were reacting to the shaking.

The trembling grew stronger and stronger, the rumbles louder and louder. Flocks of birds flew into the sky, and beasts roared. The region had entered complete chaos.

Following that, many terrifying roars exploded from afar. Those roars were even more ear-piercing than thunder.

“Is it those demonic beings you spoke of?” asked Chu Feng.

“Apart from those guys, what else could it be? What else could possibly create such a commotion in this world?” said the little girl.

“I’ve spent an entire year to set up these defensive formations. I’ll see exactly what sort of ability those demonic beings might possess.”

Facing the unknown demonic beings, it would be a lie to say that Chu Feng did not feel nervous. However, at the same time, he was somewhat looking forward to them too.

He wanted to see exactly what sort of capability those demonic beings might possess. He wanted to see if they could breach the grand defensive formations that he had spent an entire year setting up.

## Chapter 3574 - Empty Shell

“Roar~~~”

The roaring sounds grew closer and closer. Chu Feng was able to see a large amount of fireflies flying towards them from all directions in the distant sky.

However, those were not fireflies at all. Instead, they were enormous eyes. It was only because they were so far away that they seemed like specks of light.

By the size of those enormous eyes, Chu Feng was able to deduce that those demonic beings were enormous. Likely, even the smallest among them was more than ten thousand meters tall.

Seeing that the demonic beings were coming, Chu Feng activated his Heaven’s Eyes to look.

Once his Heaven’s Eyes were activated, the appearance of the demonic beings completely manifested themselves in his gaze.

They were a bunch of humanoid monsters. Their appearances were practically identical. Every one of them was ten thousand meters tall. n..0--12- )e/-1--B-(1.-n

They did not have any hair, noses or ears. Apart from their sinister-looking giant eyes, only a giant mouth was present on their heads.

Besides the eyes that were white, the monsters were completely pitch-black. Even their oral cavities and fangs were pitch-black. Thus, even though they were roaring with their mouths wide open, one would not be able to discover their open mouths if one didn’t pay close attention.

Only the eyes, which emitted white light, were conspicuous.

Such monsters were simply innumerable. Like a tide, they were gathering toward where Chu Feng stood from all directions.

Although their movement appeared to be very slow, they were actually extremely fast.

In only a short period of time, the majestic army of monsters had come within a hundred meters of Chu Feng.

As for that hundred meters, it was the attack range of the defensive formations!!!

“The show is starting.”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after Chu Feng said those words, the outermost grand formations started to shine brightly.

The grand formations began to emit white gaseous flames. The gaseous flames condensed into arrows in midair. Like a torrential rain, the arrows all shot toward the incoming giant humanoid monsters.

Those arrows were extremely powerful. They measured ten meters in length, and were a foot in width. When they pierced through the demonic beings, they were capable of leaving behind wounds with diameters in the tens of meters.

Arrows like those were being shot toward the incoming monsters like a volley of rain.

Those monsters were simply unable to avoid the arrows at all. In merely a short instant, the vanguard of the monsters were all crushed by the arrows.

“These demonic beings are not up to much,” said Chu Feng.

“Don’t look down on these monsters. They are a whole entity. The greater the damage they sustain, the more provoked they will become.”

Compared to Chu Feng, the little girl had a stern look, and did not dare to lower her guard.

This made Chu Feng realize that these monsters were most definitely not that weak. That said, he was rather confused by the little girl’s words.

It was only when the next scene occurred that Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

“Roar~~~”

The monsters at the front started to scream and die in succession. However, the monsters in the back were roaring louder and louder.

They started to open their mouths wide. Had Chu Feng not witnessed it himself, he would not dare to believe that those monsters would be able to open their mouths so wide.

They were able to open their mouths so wide that they were able to engulf the monster of the same size that stood beside them whole.

That’s right, those monsters were devouring their comrades.

Some of those demonic beings would end up failing in their attempt to devour their fellows. Not only would their bodies explode, but they would also bring death to the monster that they had tried to devour.

As for the monsters that managed to successfully devour their fellows, their pitch-black oral cavities turned crimson. Their pitch-black fangs also turned red. Even their eyes turned red.

Their appearances looked even fiercer than before.

Furthermore, those monsters not only gained an obvious increase in their speed, but their flesh also grew much stronger.

The damage caused by the arrows was greatly diminished against those evolved monsters.

Although the arrows were still able to pierce their bodies, that was all that they were capable of doing. No longer were they able to leave giant wounds behind.

Most terrifying of all, the evolved monsters began to devour one another again. With that, their bodies once again underwent a clear change.

Red scales began to appear on their previously pitch-black bodies. Their sharp black nails turned into crimson blades.

After that evolution, the arrows were no longer able to pierce through the monsters' scales.

“Roar~~~”

The monsters waved their arms and sent forth crimson blade rays. In addition to the spirit formations, even the floating mountains at the outermost region were destroyed by the monster's attacks.

Even though there were still many layers of defensive formations between the monsters and Chu Feng, even though those defensive formations were stronger with every layer, they were only able to murder the monsters at the very beginning.

As the monsters continued to evolve, the defensive formations soon became useless empty shells that would then be destroyed by the demonic beings.

In merely a short period of time, those monsters had all undergone a complete transformation.

The scales on their bodies had turned into crimson armor. Their bodies had also grown from ten thousand meters to several tens of thousands of meters tall.

Seeing that the monsters were becoming more and more powerful, and that his own defensive formations were being breached by layers... Chu Feng realized that as the monsters in the front were killed by the defensive formations, those in the back would gain the characteristics that they needed to evolve.

Although a large quantity of monsters was constantly being killed, the monsters seemed to be endless, and the ones behind were evolving nonstop.

With the situation being like that, the monsters would only become more and more powerful. Chu Feng's defensive formations, on the other hand, were limited in number.

If this were to continue, no matter how powerful the defensive formations might be, they would not be able to stop the continuously evolving demonic beings.

It turned out that the defensive formations Chu Feng had spent a year setting up were simply unable to stop those monsters at all.

“They are truly empty shells. If I had known this would be the test, I wouldn’t have wasted all that time setting up these defensive formations. Instead, I would’ve spent the year training.”

Helplessness filled Chu Feng’s voice.

A serious expression also filled that little girl’s young face.

“Never did I imagine that they’d reached this level already. It would appear that they are able to evolve to a perfect form this time around. I am doomed,” said the little girl.

“You mean to say that their evolution in the past had not reached this degree?” Chu Feng asked.

“Mn,” the little girl nodded.

“In that case, once they evolve to this perfect form, would my final layer of defensive formations be able to stop them?” Chu Feng asked.

The little girl did not say anything. However, she shook her head.

“I am truly unlucky then,” Chu Feng forced a smile.

“Those demonic beings and I are unable to leave this place. However, you are able to.”

As the little girl spoke, a ray of light shot out from the imprint on her forehead toward the sky above.

After it reached the skies, it formed a spirit formation gate in midair.

“Child, what is the meaning of this?” Chu Feng asked.

“I have observed all that you’ve done over the past year. I know that you’ve tried your best. Go on, leave,” said the little girl.

“This is wrong, no? Earlier, didn’t you say that you were unable to decide whether or not I leave this place? What’s this now?” asked Chu Feng.

"This is a test for you. You've already undergone the test. Go on, leave," said the little girl.

"If I am to leave, will they continue to attack?" asked Chu Feng.

"Of course. Although having you set up those defensive formations is a test for you, it's also a fact that they will come to capture me," said the little girl.

"So that's the case."

"Child, I forgot to ask you this. Those things are trying so hard to come in here to capture you. Why are they trying to capture you?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's because... I am very tasty. If they are able to eat my delicious flesh, their power will greatly increase."

"That is why they have spared no effort in trying to approach me," said the little girl.

"Oh? So that's the case. I understand now."

Chu Feng smiled. Then, his body leaped forward and into the skies.

Upon witnessing that, the gaze of the little girl changed enormously.

She discovered that Chu Feng was not flying toward the spirit formation gate in midair. Instead, he held onto that crimson sword and flew in the direction of the demonic beings.

## **Chapter 3575 - Unleashing A Massacre**

"Quickly, get back here! Have you gone mad?!"

The little girl had managed to guess what Chu Feng planned to do, and was shouting loudly at him. She was afraid that he would do something reckless.

"The defensive formations are complementary to the demonic beings. The defensive formations are only able to cause harm to the demonic beings and, if my guess is correct, it's also only the defensive formations that are capable of evolving the demonic beings."



"If we wish to prevent them from further evolution, there is only one method. That is, to keep them from proceeding deeper, prevent them from reaching the next layer of defensive formations," Chu Feng said to the little girl.

"What you said is correct! But how are you supposed to stop them?! Don't do anything foolish! Quickly, return here!" The little girl shouted loudly, so much so that her voice turned hoarse.

Her voice became so hoarse that, even though she had the appearance of a little child, she no longer sounded like a little child.

It could be seen that the little girl was truly worried about Chu Feng.

However, the more she reacted in such a manner, the more determined Chu Feng was to protect her.

Chu Feng ignored the little girl's shouts and looked to the Evil God Sword he held in his hand. n(-0ve**LB**1n

"It's been so many years. Because of my fear of death, I haven't used this sword."

"Today, I'm afraid that I have no choice but to use you. I hope... that you don't disappoint me."

As Chu Feng spoke, he not only tightened his grip on the Evil God Sword, but he also instilled his aura into it.

Nervousness and unease filled Chu Feng's heart.

The last time Chu Feng had unleashed the overwhelming might of the Evil God Sword was back in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm. The opponent Chu Feng faced that time around, not to mention the Evil God Sword, was an opponent that the current Chu Feng would be able to easily slaughter.

However, things were very different now. The monsters that he faced, although he was unable to determine their cultivation, he guessed that they were all, at the very least, Utmost Exalted.

It was even possible that they were even stronger than Utmost Exalted.

Faced with such terrifying existences, Chu Feng was also uncertain if the Evil God Sword could actually contend against them.

On the other hand, if the Evil God Sword was truly able to slaughter even Utmost Exalted-level existences, it would mean that it would be truly dangerous for Chu Feng to use it.

It was very possible that Chu Feng's body and soul would once again be devoured by the Evil God Sword. It was very possible that he would lose consciousness like he did last time. Even dying would not be impossible.

Regardless of which of the two situations it might be, it remained extremely dangerous for Chu Feng.

That said, based on the current situation, he rather hoped that the Evil God Sword would be able to unleash its might. Even if he was to brave the risk of being devoured by it, he hoped that he would be able to repel those monsters and protect the little girl using the Evil God Sword.

"Damned brat! Get the hell back here!!!"

Right at that moment, a voice sounded beside Chu Feng. It was the little girl.

The little girl had flown up to Chu Feng and tightly grabbed his sleeve with her soft little hands. She was trying very hard to pull Chu Feng back.

Unfortunately, even after she unleashed all of her strength, she was unable to pull Chu Feng back.

In that world, the little girl was a mysterious existence. The methods to setting up those defensive formations were all taught to Chu Feng by her.

However, she was not powerful at all. Perhaps he could not kill her there. However, she also could not defeat him.

As such, it was only natural that she would not be able to pull him back, not able to stop him.

Thus, the little girl was extremely worried. She feared that Chu Feng would really throw his life away.

"This aura?"

Suddenly, the little girl was stunned. After that, her gaze changed enormously.

She was shocked to discover that crimson gaseous flames had appeared on Chu Feng's body.

It was not only Chu Feng. Even the sky started to change.

A wide expanse of crimson clouds appeared in the sky of the world. The crimson clouds were surging violently, and they soon covered the entire sky.

From a glance, the crimson clouds appeared very terrifying. They did not appear to be inferior to the demonic beings that were besieging them from all directions continuously.

At the same time as the crimson clouds covered the sky, a terrifying aura also swept forth and covered the entire region.

At that instant, even the monsters that were attacking nonstop all stopped their movements.

That terrifying aura was so strong that it was simply not at all inferior to the monsters coming from all directions.

All of this was caused by the crimson sword Chu Feng held in his hand.

"That sword?"

The little girl had a shocked expression. It was only at that moment that she realized Chu Feng was not joking around with her. His sword was truly exceptionally powerful.

"This feeling, it's still so familiar. It would appear that you, evil thing, did not disappoint me," Chu Feng said as he looked to the Evil God Sword in his hand.

At that moment, the aura emitted by the Evil God Sword engulfed Chu Feng. The two of them seemed to have fused together.

Thus, no one was able to sense the power of the Evil God Sword better than Chu Feng.

Truth be told, Chu Feng was still uncertain as to exactly how powerful the Evil God Sword was.

However, he knew that with the Evil God Sword in his hand, those demonic beings before him were simply nothing to be afraid of.

Likely, no one in the entire world would be a match for him.

That was the feeling the Evil God Sword gave Chu Feng. It was a feeling of unparalleled confidence.

“Child, step back.”

Chu Feng looked to the little girl beside him. At that time, even the tone of his voice had changed.

The little girl hurriedly let go of Chu Feng’s sleeve.

She had realized that Chu Feng was not trying to show off. He seemed to truly be able to contend against those monsters.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a crimson gaseous flame soared into the sky. It was shooting straight for the monsters.

It was Chu Feng. With the Evil God Sword in hand, Chu Feng had rushed into the group of demonic beings. He seemed like an ant charging into a group of elephants.

However, there was no sign of fear on his face. Instead, confidence filled his face.

This was especially true for that nefarious smile on his face. That smile indicated that he was prepared to unleash a massacre.

## **Chapter 3576 - Crimson Sword Vs. Monster Hoard**

The crimson clouds surged violently and covered the entire sky, reaching tens of thousands of miles and more.

This sort of sight seemed like the arrival of doomsday, the descent of the devil.

All of the creatures in that world were terrified by the changes. They all hid themselves and shivered in fear.

They were showing even greater fear than when those demonic beings appeared.

In fact, it was not only the creatures of that world that changed their behavior due to the appearance of the crimson clouds...

Even those armor-wearing monsters who were as mighty as Utmost Exalted and numerous like a massive tide stopped their onslaught and raised their heads to look to the sky above.

Their attention was captured by the crimson clouds in the sky.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at that moment, a crimson figure flew out from within the layers of defensive formations.

The figure arrived above the monsters and stood in midair.

Immediately, that figure caught the attention of many monsters. The reason for that was because the figure that stood in midair was a human, a tiny little human.

Tiny, truly tiny. Before the countless giant monsters, that figure was as tiny as a speck of dust.

However, that tiny figure was emitting crimson gaseous flames.

The crimson gaseous flames not only resembled the crimson clouds in the sky, but they were even more intense than the clouds.

“I will slaughter anyone who dares to take another step forward.”

An extremely threatening voice sounded from Chu Feng’s mouth.

When Chu Feng said those words, the terrifying eyes of the monsters all changed. It seemed like they were shocked by his words.

From this, it could be seen that those monsters were definitely not beings without intelligence, that were only capable of attacking. They seemed to also possess a certain amount of intelligence.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, ear-piercing roars exploded in the sky.

Several demonic beings simultaneously opened their giant mouths and shot forth explosive blade-like wind toward Chu Feng.

It was like several violent tornadoes besieging an ant from all directions with the intention to tear it to pieces.

From a glance, this was most definitely a sadistic slaughter with no suspense at all.

However, Chu Feng was completely composed facing such an attack. He flipped his palm, and the Evil God Sword he held in his hand slashed a crescent-shaped crimson arc in midair.

Following that, crimson blade rays spilled out from the Evil God Sword. The blade rays enlarged in size as they swept their surroundings.

“Slash~~~”

The sword attack not only sliced away the incoming violent winds, but it also sliced away the armor of those monsters below and split their bodies.

With only a single sword strike, tens of enormous monsters lost their lives!!!

“Roar~~~”

After that sword strike, the demonic beings seemed to be completely enraged. They stopped their attacks at the defensive formations and all started rushing toward Chu Feng with the intention to kill him.

That said, how could Chu Feng be afraid of them?

Like wind, the sword rays swept out in all directions.

It was a crimson wind. Wind as powerful as blades.

Wherever the wind blades passed, not even a blade of grass remained. Like grass, the monsters were reaped by the wind.

The monsters grew more and more furious, their attacks more and more crazed.

As for Chu Feng, he grew braver and braver, fiercer and fiercer, the more he fought. n(-0ve**LB**1n

His first sword strike brought down tens of demonic beings. It was already very terrifying by itself. After all, those were giant monsters tens of thousands of meters tall.

However, every sword strike from Chu Feng would now cover a length of several tens of thousands of meters. With every sword strike, several thousand monsters would lose their lives.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was attacking using his sword continuously, like a rainstorm. The destruction caused by his attacks was not at all inferior to the damage caused by the defensive formations.

However, the attacks of the defensive formations would strengthen the monsters through evolution, whereas Chu Feng's attacks would not.

As Chu Feng grew fiercer and fiercer, those monsters appeared to be extremely weak and small by comparison.

Even though their numbers seemed limitless, not a single one of them was able to truly approach Chu Feng.

This was truly a confrontation between two parties with an enormous disparity in strength!!!

With the situation being like that, the monsters actually halted their attacks.

Not only that, but they began to cower too. It seemed like they were afraid of Chu Feng.

The cannibalistic monsters that did not fear death were actually afraid of Chu Feng!!!

This scene surprised even the little girl.

"This guy, exactly who is he?"

The little girl looked to the fiercely fighting Chu Feng and her innocent gaze turned deep.

She discovered that as the intensity of the crimson gaseous flames on Chu Feng's body increased, not only did his battle power continuously increase, but the killing intent on his face was also increasing nonstop.

Although he was smiling, it was a very crazed and even sinister smile. From a glance, that smile looked very terrifying.

With such a facial expression and how he was able to kill the demonic beings like slicing grass, Chu Feng simply seemed more like a demon than those demonic beings, more of a monster than monsters.

"It's all because of that sword. There should be... an actual demon in that sword!!!"

Finally, the little girl's gaze fixed onto the Evil God Sword.

She had determined that his current transformation was all due to that sword!

That sword not only gave Chu Feng terrifying power, but it was also affecting his mind, and making him vicious, fierce and filled with evil tendencies!!!

However, after seeing through all of this, the corners of the little girl's lips rose into a faint smile.

"Heh..."

"This is a little interesting."

The little girl, no matter what she said and what she did, had always looked innocent and pure. She had always looked very adorable.

She had always looked like a child fond of playing around.

However, now, even though she still had the look of a child, even though her outward appearance did not change at all, the aura that she emitted, the feeling she gave to others, was not at all related to the word 'child.'

That was a gaze that managed to see through everything. It was a scheming, shrewd and ruthless gaze. It was a gaze filled with unfathomable depth...

## **Chapter 3577 - Crimson Lightnings Filling The Sky**

"Roar~~~"



A loud roar sounded from afar.

This roar differed from the roar of the other demonic beings. It was particularly ear-piercing and imposing. After that roar was heard, a tornado appeared between heaven and earth.

That said, not even Chu Feng was able to determine where that voice came from. It was as if it came from the world itself.

That said, what was most terrifying about the roar was not how imposing it was. Instead, it was the effect caused by the roar.

After the roar was heard, the demonic beings no longer bothered to pay any attention to Chu Feng. Instead, they began to frantically attack the little girl's location.

“Crap!”

Seeing that, Chu Feng cried ‘oh no’ in his heart.

He hurriedly brandished the Evil God Sword in his hand and frantically massacred the demonic beings before him.

This time around, Chu Feng's attacks were particularly strong. They were much fiercer than before.

Unfortunately, there were simply too many demonic beings. Their number was simply innumerable.

Furthermore, the demonic beings were attacking the defensive formations from all directions. Thus, it was simply impossible for Chu Feng to stop all of them.

Lastly, all of Chu Feng's insults and provocations were ineffective against them.

It was like those demonic beings had lost their intelligence, and would only continue to aimlessly attack the defensive formations while disregarding everything else.

Chu Feng felt like those monsters had received a command.

He felt that the roar earlier was the command!!!

Unfortunately, even though Chu Feng had an idea of what had caused this, he was powerless to do anything about it. He did not even know where that roar had come from. As for finding the owner of that roar, it was simply impossible.

Apart from trying his hardest to massacre the monsters, there was nothing else he could do.

However, a terrifying thing began to occur. As the monsters continued to attack the defensive formations, they were being slaughtered by the defensive formations in waves.

With that, they began to evolve again.

In the beginning, the demonic beings were only strange-looking pitch-black humanoids.

But now, they were extremely robust warriors clad in armor.

Merely, this was a bunch of wicked warriors. The more powerful they became, the more terrified and uneasy one would feel toward them.

This was especially true in regards to the current situation, as the great majority of the layers of defensive formations that Chu Feng spent an entire year setting up had already been destroyed.

At that moment, only a single layer of defensive formations remained. It was still emitting unsurpassed brilliance as it protected the little girl.

However, that was already the final barrier. If that layer of defensive formations was also breached, the little girl would be exposed to those monsters.

“Woosh~~~”

Chu Feng no longer continued with his blind massacre of those demonic beings. Instead, his body shifted, and he arrived atop the defensive formations.

Due to the fact that the final layer of defensive formations only covered a very small area, he no longer needed to fight against the demonic beings outside the range of the defensive formations.

Standing atop the defensive formations, Chu Feng just so happened to be within range of their attacks. Thus, he planned to kill the demonic beings before they could approach the defensive formations. noVe(ℓℓ-1n

“Tsk, tsk, tsk~~~”

Seeing Chu Feng making this decision, the demonic beings that were only able to roar before began to simultaneously let out a strange laughter.

They seemed to be... ridiculing Chu Feng.

Yes, they were ridiculing Chu Feng. They were indeed ridiculing him.

Chu Feng did not bother to say anything. He brandished the Evil God Sword in his hand and repeatedly sent out crimson sword rays at the monsters.

When Chu Feng first used the Evil God Sword, the crimson sword rays were able to easily slice through multiple demonic beings at once. With every slash, he would be able to slaughter thousands of demonic beings at once.

However, things were now extremely different. As the monsters continued to evolve, the sword rays would dissipate after wounding a single monster.

Not to mention killing a vast amount of monsters, they were unable to even kill a single monster.

Most importantly, the might of the Evil God Sword had not weakened. From this, one could tell exactly how much the power of the demonic beings had increased.

It was no wonder the demonic beings would ridicule Chu Feng. They knew very well that the current Chu Feng was no longer able to stop them.

That was also the truth. The current Chu Feng was simply unable to stop the monsters from approaching the defensive formations.

The monsters breached Chu Feng's defensive perimeter continuously. They approached the final layer of defensive formations. By relying on their superior numbers, they were even able to block the attacks from the last layer of defensive formations to begin their own counterattacks.

In merely a short moment, a portion of the final defensive layer was destroyed.

Seeing that the final layer of defensive formations was soon to be completely destroyed, Chu Feng felt extremely helpless.

That said, he did not give up. He gritted his teeth and, with burning eyes, began to brandish the Evil God Sword repeatedly, sending crimson sword rays towards the demonic beings coming from all directions.

He was making his last stand!!!

“Chu Feng, you will not be able to stop them. They’ve already obtained their perfect form. Quickly, leave this place,” the little girl urged him.

“They’ve already reached their perfect form?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words. Then, he turned around and flew over to the little girl and grabbed her. Then, he soared into the sky and started flying far away.

“What are you doing?” the little girl asked in astonishment.

“Since they’ve already evolved to their perfect form, there’s no need for me to protect those defensive formations.”

“Since their target is you, it would do if I protect you,” said Chu Feng.

“Have you gone stupid? You are simply no match for them. Quickly, leave this place. If this is to continue, you will die,” said the little girl.

“I said that I will protect you, so I will definitely protect you. Unless I am to die, I will definitely not let those monsters cause you harm.”

Chu Feng said those words with a smile on his face. Even though his eyes had turned bloody red, and his face sinister looked like a demon under the effects of the Evil God Sword, that smile of his was still very warm.

Seeing that smile on Chu Feng, the little girl was momentarily stunned...

“Roar~~~”

The demonic beings had managed to completely destroy the final layer of defensive formations. With this, they began to fly toward Chu Feng in waves from all directions to attack him.

He was simply unable to stop them. Soon, he was struck by the demonic beings that approached him and knocked to the ground.

Then, the demonic beings, with their enormous fists, began to bombard his body.

With the protection of the Evil God Sword's aura, Chu Feng did not die. However, he was suffering from enormous pain.

He was no longer able to move, and unable to fight back. He could only lie on the ground with one hand tightly clenched on the Evil God Sword and the other tightly hugging the little girl.

From his determined gaze, one could tell that he had made his decision.

He was planning to endure everything with his life, protect the little girl with his life.

As for the little girl, she was shielded by Chu Feng, covered by his body.

Apart from the soil on the ground, she was unable to see anything else. However, she was able to hear the booming sounds of the enormous fists from the monsters pounding down on Chu Feng's body.

She was also able to hear the sound of flesh being torn apart, the sound of blood splattering everywhere, and even the sound of bones disintegrating.

All those sounds came from Chu Feng...

## **Chapter 3578 - Appearance Of The Demon King**

"A bunch of disgusting animals!!!"

"If you're capable, then kill me!!!"

Even though he was practically forced into a corner, Chu Feng was not only not panicking, he was instead laughing out loud, and mocking the demonic beings!!!

He was simply trying to die.

He was clearly deliberately provoking those demonic beings.

“Roar~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Roars and rumbles sounded nonstop. The enormous fists that were as big as little hills were bombarding Chu Feng like a meteor shower.

The enraged demonic beings were violently beating Chu Feng up. It was like a group of giant elephants frantically stomping on a little ant.

This sort of inhumane beating continued for a very long time.....

.....

..... noVe(ℓℓ-1n

.....

The bombardment of punches gave rise to a lot of smoke and dust that filled the air.

Finally, the demented attacks came to a halt.

When the demonic beings stepped away, one could see that the location Chu Feng was in had become a giant hole tens of thousands of meters deep.

Chu Feng and the little girl were lying in that deep hole. The two of them were changed beyond recognition, and did not show any signs of life...

At that moment, the previously noisy atmosphere had become especially quiet. All of the demonic beings were standing in an orderly manner outside the deep hole.

They seemed to be waiting for something...

Suddenly, an enormous silhouette appeared from far away. That giant silhouette rapidly flew over, and ultimately stopped in the sky above the deep hole.

It was another demonic being.

Not only was that demonic being wearing crimson armor, but it was also donned in a crimson mantle. Even its body was much larger than the other demonic beings. Its height alone measured over a hundred thousand meters.

After it appeared, the demonic beings that filled the earth all knelt. They were paying homage to that demonic being.

Without a doubt, the demonic being that had appeared was their demon king!!!

After the Demon King appeared, it first examined the wreckage of Chu Feng. Then, it raised its head to look at the still surging crimson clouds. A cold smile appeared on its enormous mouth.

“To play this sort of trick with this King, you are truly one who does not know death.”

A voice even more deafening than thunder sounded from that Demon King’s mouth. That Demon King was actually capable of speaking the human language.

After its words left its mouth, its enormous pupils started to emit a strange black light. He ran his eyes across his surroundings, and ultimately stopped at a distant location.

“Scram out here for this King!”

That Demon King stretched its hand and made a grabbing motion. Like an enormous volcano, the ground far away erupted. That said, what erupted was not magma. Instead, it was an enormous amount of soil and dust that filled the sky.

There was a crimson silhouette within the soil. It was Chu Feng and the little girl he was holding against his chest.

Turned out, those remains on the ground were merely fakes created by Chu Feng using world spirit techniques.

Unfortunately, although he had managed to pull the wool over the eyes of those demonic beings, he failed to do so against the Demon King.

“In the end, you’ve shown yourself,” the exposed Chu Feng was not only not nervous, a determined expression appeared in his eyes.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, thunder exploded in the sky. It was truly deafening.

It was crimson lightnings. The crimson of this lightning was much more intense than the clouds. Like dragons, the lightning galloped through the crimson clouds.

After the lightning appeared in the sky, crimson lightning appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes and on his body. As for the Evil God Sword, its surface was covered in tyrannical lightning as well.

All of this was caused by the Evil God Sword.

“Heeeahhh!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng shouted. Following that, the Evil God Sword he held in his hand streaked across the sky.

“Zzzzz~”

A sword ray filled with lightning swept forth. It was making a beeline for the Demon King.

The demonic beings all leaped into the air. They used their own bodies to block the incoming sword slash for their king.

However, all of the demonic beings that came in contact with the sword ray were instantly disintegrated.

Their bodies were not simply sliced in half by the sword ray. Instead, their bodies exploded on the spot.

From this, one could imagine how powerful that sword ray was!!!

As lightning surged and crimson light filled the sky, the sword ray soon arrived before the Demon King. Furthermore, its might did not decrease in the slightest.



However, faced with the incoming sword ray, the Demon King stood there without moving. It allowed the sword ray to hit its body.

“Rumble~~~”

At the instant the sword ray collided with its body, tens of thousands of lightning bolts surged in all directions, piercing through the ground below, the clouds above and everywhere else. All of the demonic beings that stood within ten million meters of the Demon King were instantly obliterated by the lightning.

However, after the lightning dispersed, Chu Feng stood there, stunned.

The aftermath of that slash was able to obliterate many demonic beings.

Yet, the Demon King that was struck head-on by the crimson lightning slash was completely unharmed!!!

“This guy...”

At that moment, Chu Feng felt his body go completely limp. Despair filled his eyes.

Chu Feng had actually already guessed that there must be some sort of king, some sort of leader, behind all those demonic beings.

Chu Feng was planning to wait for the king to appear so that he could unleash a fatal attack at him to finish everything.

Merely, he did not expect the Demon King to be so powerful, so powerful that even the Evil God Sword was powerless against it.

“Wuuahh~~~”

“Puuu~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his mouth and sprayed out a pillar of blood.

The blood he sprayed out was actually black!!!

After vomiting blood, Chu Feng instantly became extremely emaciated. It seemed as if all of his flesh had left him. All the veins in his body were clearly exposed through his skin.

He became so weak that he seemed like he would die at any moment.

Shortly afterward, he fell from the sky and crashed ruthlessly onto the ground.

At that moment, he did not even have the strength to stand back up. However, he was still tightly gripping the Evil God Sword with one hand, and hugging the little girl with the other.

“Why?”

“Why are you trying so hard and risking your life for me? We’ve only known each other for a single year...” Seeing Chu Feng becoming like that yet still holding onto her, still protecting her, the little girl’s gaze started to flicker nonstop.

Chu Feng smiled faintly at her question. He said, “Don’t tell me that friendship is something that can only be weighed by time...”

“But... I am clearly only exploiting you. You should be able to tell,” said the little girl.

“Is that so? I don’t think that’s the case. I’ve done everything you asked voluntarily,” said Chu Feng.

“I am truly unworthy for you to do all this,” said the little girl.

“Child, it’s not up to you to determine whether or not you’re worthy. Instead, it’s for me to decide.”

“Don’t bother with those superfluous words. After all, no matter what you say, I still feel that you’re worthy of me doing all this.”

Chu Feng gently rubbed the little girl’s head as he said those words. He was even looking at her with a very pampering gaze.

As for the little girl, she lowered her head in silence...

“It would appear that you’re no longer able to endure the backlash from that sword.”

The voice that shook even heaven and earth sounded again. The Demon King was looking at Chu Feng with a ridiculing look.

## Chapter 3579 - The True Ruler

“That is indeed a good sword. Unfortunately, you are unworthy of welding it. A demon sword of that caliber should be used by this King.”

The Demon King was walking toward Chu Feng. With every step, the earth would tremble violently. After only a couple steps, it arrived before Chu Feng.

“You want my sword? That’s fine, you’ll have to go through me first.”

Suddenly, lightning once again covered the crimson clouds and Chu Feng’s body. Chu Feng, who was originally powerless to stand up, actually stood up again.

Furthermore, he was once again emitting a very powerful aura...

However, accompanying the powerful aura was black blood flowing out of Chu Feng’s mouth, nose, ears and eyes.

Most terrifying of all, Chu Feng’s flesh was being torn apart. A great amount of blood was flowing out from the opened flesh.

It seemed as if Chu Feng’s flesh was on the verge of disintegrating.

“Brat, I’m afraid that before you can make a slash with that sword of yours, you yourself will end up dying.”

The Demon King was able to tell that Chu Feng would not be able to last much longer. Thus, it simply did not attempt to stop him at all. Instead, as if it was watching a show, it enjoyed the scene before it.

“Is that so? Then give it a try!!!”

However, Chu Feng was unwilling to concede. He gritted his teeth and planned to brandish the Evil God Sword again. *no ve(Lb-In*

“Chu Feng, that’s enough.”

Right at that moment, a voice suddenly sounded. It was the little girl.

As the little girl said those words, her hand was also placed on the Evil God Sword.

Then, she actually used her own hand to grab the Evil God Sword's blade.

Chu Feng was unable to stop her. The little girl forcibly took the Evil God Sword from Chu Feng's hand. Furthermore... her hand was completely unharmed.

"You..."

Chu Feng revealed a stunned look. He seemed to have realized something.

It was not only Chu Feng. Even that enormously powerful and gigantic Demon King was stunned by that scene.

After a moment of shock, the Demon King became especially excited, so excited that it extended its disgusting tongue and licked its lips. "Interesting. As expected of the girl that this King has gone through great effort to eat."

"Step down," to everyone's surprise, the little girl actually said those words to the Demon King.

"What?" A confused expression filled the Demon King's face. It did not dare to believe what it had just heard.

"I'm telling you to scram," said the little girl.

"Impudent! Who did you think you are?! You dare to speak to this King in such a manner?!"

"This King has obtained a perfect form. I am the ruler of this world! As for you, you shall become this King's meal, become food in this King's stomach!"

The Demon King became furious. It opened its large mouth and exposed its sharp fangs. Once it did that, a terrifying suction force originated from its mouth.

That suction power was visible to the naked eye. Like an enormous whirlpool, it sucked everything in the surroundings into the Demon King's stomach.

Due to the fact that the power of the suction was too powerful, even the surrounding demonic beings had their bodies torn apart before they were sucked into the Demon King's stomach.

However... such a powerful suction force was completely ineffective against Chu Feng and the little girl.

Not to mention being sucked into the Demon King's stomach, even though intense wind was blowing through the surroundings, the little girl and Chu Feng, including even their hair and clothes, were completely unaffected by the wind. It was as if the intense suction force and wind did not exist at all.

"It would appear that you still don't know your own capabilities," as the little girl spoke, she slowly raised her hand. Then, she abruptly waved her arm.

Her movement seemed very casual, yet, it was capable of utter destruction.

What she destroyed was not the flowers, plants and trees.

What she destroyed was not the rivers and lakes.

What she destroyed was not the continuous mountain ranges.

What she destroyed was not the vast and boundless sea.

Instead, it was the millions and millions of demonic beings.

Those demonic beings that seemed like an enormous wave had been instantly annihilated.

Black and red dust filled the air. It not only seemed strange, but it also appeared poignant.

That dust... was what those monsters had become!!!

Most miraculous of all, all the things that were destroyed and trampled upon by the monsters were restored to their original appearance.

The flattened mountains rose from the ground. The destroyed earth was once again abundant with greenery.

The world that seemed to have become hell once again returned to the land of immortals of the past.

"How could this be? How could this be? Impossible, this is impossible. This King has evolved to his perfect form, how could this be?"

The only living demonic being was the Demon King.

However, the Demon King, even with its enormous body, was disintegrating nonstop. Close to half of its entire body had turned into dust that scattered into the air.

Astonishment and fear filled the Demon King's face.

"The ruler of this world?"

"You are truly one who does not know the immensity of heaven and earth."

A cold smile appeared on the little girl's face.

"You... exactly what sort of monster are you?!"

When the Demon King looked at the little girl again, fear filled its eyes.

It was only at that moment that it realized that the little girl was not as simple as it had imagined her to be at all.

"Even you were created by me, what do you think I am?" said the little girl.

"What? What did you say?" The Demon King's eyes opened wide. Disbelief filled its enormous eyes.

The little girl did not say any more, and gently waved her arm.

"Eeeaaahhh~~~"

Suddenly, ear-piercing screams sounded from the Demon King's mouth.

The Demon King's body was rapidly disintegrating. Soon, it had disintegrated completely into dust that scattered into the air.

Only its screams were still echoing in the air...

"Child, you..."

Chu Feng was looking at the little girl with a gaze filled with shock, astonishment and complicated emotions.

After personally witnessing that overwhelmingly powerful Demon King being annihilated by the little girl with a mere wave of her arm, Chu Feng was truly unable to not exclaim in admiration.

Seeing the shock-filled face of Chu Feng, the little girl smiled sweetly. Then, she placed her finger on Chu Feng's forehead.

The instant her finger came in contact with Chu Feng's forehead, Chu Feng felt a warm current pouring into him from his forehead. With that, his shriveled body instantly returned to normal.

Not only was the intense pain eliminated, but Chu Feng also felt himself becoming a lot more spirited.

Chu Feng was able to once again sense the ruler-class power of the little girl.

"Amazing. Child... so... this was also a test?"

After tidying his state of mind, Chu Feng managed to guess the truth.

It was actually all a test.

This included those demonic beings. They were all created by the little girl for the sake of testing Chu Feng.

"What do you think? Is this test stimulating?" asked the little girl.

"Stimulating, simply too stimulating," Chu Feng smiled helplessly. He was truly deceived by the little girl.

Suddenly, a thought came into his mind. He looked to the little girl and asked, "Child, if I had decided to disregard you and enter that spirit formation gate to leave this place.... What would happen to me?"

"Failure of the test would naturally be death," the little girl spoke very casually.

However, hearing those words, Chu Feng felt deep lingering fear.

It seemed like he had nearly died...

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3580 - Merely An Instant - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3580 - Merely An Instant**

### **Chapter 3580 - Merely An Instant**

Indeed, Chu Feng had nearly died. When the little girl opened that spirit formation gate and told Chu Feng to leave, the thought of leaving had indeed crossed his mind.

Fortunately, in the end, his conscience defeated his selfishness.

He truly did not anticipate for that to also have been a test.

"In that case, right now... did I fail the test or...?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"I guess I can reluctantly consider it as you having succeeded," said the little girl.

"Then, I won't have to die?" Chu Feng asked.

"Enough with asking the obvious," the little girl rolled her eyes at Chu Feng. Then, she handed the Evil God Sword back to him, "This sword has left an enormous backlash on your body. Unless absolutely necessary, it's best to not use that sword."

"It's only a backlash. In my opinion, such a price is extremely small," with a smile on his face, Chu Feng accepted the Evil God Sword. Then, he turned his gaze to the Evil God Sword. "If I had known that you'd changed this much, I would not have had to suffer so many grievances."

"Chu Feng, there's a couple things that I need to tell you."

"First, do not mention your encounter with me to anyone."

"Furthermore, the test I have for you is still not over yet. Thus, you will have to rely on yourself later. Even if you end up dying, you cannot hope for me to help you."

"Finally, since entering this place, time has not moved at all."

The little girl told Chu Feng those things with a serious expression.



It seemed as if she wanted to bid her farewells to him.

“Child, I understand all the things you said earlier, however, what do you mean by that final sentence?”

“What do you mean that time has not moved at all?” asked Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to change. Everything in the surroundings disappeared. Even the little girl disappeared. The little girl had fused with the world, and turned into strange gaseous flames that entered Chu Feng’s body.

Due to the fact that the world had collapsed, Chu Feng found himself in chaotic darkness. However, he was able to sense that the little girl was in his body. She was currently fusing with him and assimilating into his meridians, his veins and his blood.

It was only at that moment that Chu Feng came to a realization. It turned out that the conclusion of the test was a selection.

He had become the person selected by the little girl.

Chu Feng knew that the little girl was not human. However, he had not anticipated her to be so mystical, so mystical that she was capable of fusing with him.

Furthermore, the little girl possessed such overwhelming power. It would naturally be a good thing for an existence of her caliber to assimilate with him.

Merely, Chu Feng was somewhat confused. He did not understand why the little girl did not fuse with his entire soul, but instead decided to fuse with his meridians, his blood and his veins. It was as if only those aspects could be assimilated with her.

Furthermore, the speed of assimilation was not very fast. Some time was needed for the little girl to completely assimilate with Chu Feng...

“This is?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng discovered that he could hear some voices. Then, he discovered that he was actually able to see things.

“Could it be?”

Suddenly, a possibility came to his mind. He realized what the little girl meant by her last sentence.

Turned out, even though he had entered that world and spent a year with her...

Only an instant had passed in the real world.

The reason for that was because the scene that appeared before his eyes and the sounds that entered his ears was what had happened after he had entered the dark black gate.

In other words, the year that he had experienced with the little girl was merely an illusion.

An entire year had passed in the illusion, whereas only a split second had passed in the real world.

However, that illusion was very realistic. Chu Feng was unable to detect that it was not reality at all.

This made Chu Feng have no choice but to ponder how terrifyingly powerful the little girl was.

The power of that little girl had surpassed his understanding.

.....

.....

“Chu Feng!!!”

Hysterical and miserable cries resounded nonstop.

Witnessing Chu Feng stepping into the dark black gate with their very eyes, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all completely heartbroken with grief.

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. Many other people were also grieving.

After all, a lot of the people present had befriended Chu Feng.

That said, the crowd's surroundings had changed enormously.

They were no longer in darkness. Instead, they found themselves in a dazzling palace hall.

That palace hall was enormous. There were chairs floating above the palace hall.

The great majority of the chairs were made of stone, and looked very plain.

However, there was a single chair that appeared to be made of jade.

Because of that, that chair stood out from the others and was particularly eye-catching.

Although the palace hall was very exquisite, it was also very empty. Apart from the floating chairs, there was nothing else in the palace hall.

However, being there, one could sense very intense natural energies.

Furthermore, those natural energies were completely different from the natural energies outside. They contained power that was not present in the natural energies outside. It was the power of the Void Sacred Tree.

“Sacred Palace Hall, this is the Sacred Palace Hall!”

“We’ve succeeded! We’ve succeeded!!!”

Many people were wild with joy. Those that were smarter than the rest would try their hardest to conceal their joy, whereas those that were more foolish were smirking in joy and excitement.

Those people created an intense contrast against the sorrowful Chu Heavenly Clansmen and others that were weeping bitter tears for Chu Feng.

“Humph. Sure enough, you’re a bunch of vile characters.”

Li Ruochu let out a cold snort. Contempt filled her eyes.

It was not only her. Many Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were also sneering at those people.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen deeply despised those people. After all, they did not enter the place through their own ability. Instead, they had relied on Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had exchanged his life to bring them there. Yet, not only did they show no grief for his passing at all, but they were instead showing such glee. This was truly infuriating to look at.

“Laugh? How could you all laugh at a time like this?!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa. Behind him were many other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Overwhelmed with extreme grief, they were finally unable to contain themselves. Disregarding the identity of those people, they lashed out at them.

As for the people that were lashed out at by Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others, although they did not think much of Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others, and even looked down on them, they also realized what they’d done was wrong. Taking into consideration that Chu Feng was indeed the one that had brought them there, they did not refute the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, and quietly lowered their heads.

But some among them decided to ignore the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, and went about their way to continue with their observation of the Sacred Palace Hall.

“You bunch...”

Being ignored by those people in such a manner, Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others became even more enraged.

“It’s enough,” suddenly, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke.

“Chu Feng sacrificed himself because he wanted us to gain from this place. That is his decision. We should respect it.”

After the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he sat down on the ground. He appeared extremely weak. It was not his health that was weak. Instead, it was his mental state. He had suffered an enormous shock from Chu Feng’s decision.

“Senior, you don’t have to feel too sad. Chu Feng might be fine,” Li Ruochu walked up to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and comforted him.

“This old man knows how capable that kid is. I also know that this place is a place that changes constantly. It is indeed possible that he’s still alive.”

“However, even with that being the case, there’s still an enormous possibility that he has encountered a mishap.”

“This old man knows Chu Feng better than anyone else. He is doing all this for our sakes.”

“It is this old man that’s useless. Even though I am clearly the clan chief, I am unable to make our clan flourish. Instead, I have had to rely on Chu Feng’s help. He is still only a child. He shouldn’t have to shoulder such a heavy responsibility.”

As his words reached this point, tears of self-blame rolled down the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s cheek.

## **Chapter 3581 - Sacred Cultivation Ground**

Li Ruochu was able to understand the grief that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was showing.

Chu Feng had entered the dark black gate for their sake.

Seeing someone sacrificing himself for their sake, she not only felt moved, but she also felt self-blame. If she were strong enough, how could she allow someone else to sacrifice himself? While sadness was a thing that would only last temporarily, self-blame would remain forever.

Thus, not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, even Li Ruochu felt very pained.

However, no matter how much grief they might feel, what could it possibly do?

“Senior, it is as you said, Chu Feng entered that gate for our sake.”

“Why did we brave such dangers to enter this place? Wasn’t it so that we would be able to gain the opportunity to increase our cultivations?”

“It is all thanks to Chu Feng that we were able to enter the Sacred Palace Hall. He has used his life to obtain this opportunity for us.”

“If you do not take advantage of this opportunity to train, you would’ve wasted Chu Feng’s kind intentions. Wouldn’t his sacrifice be in vain then?” Li Ruochu said.

“Lord Clan Chief, what Miss Li says is correct. Only by becoming strong will our clan not be bullied and humiliated by others. That is also precisely what Chu Feng wanted to see.”

“Although it might be inappropriate, we really must not miss out on this opportunity.”

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s elders, regardless of whether they were sincere or not, also began to urge their Lord Clan Chief.

After all, if their Lord Clan Chief refused to train, they too would not be able to train.

None of them wanted to miss out on the opportunity before them.

“Clan Chief Chu, allow this old man to remind you that we are only able to be here for a limited amount of time. If you plan to train, you must hurry up.”

“Otherwise, I fear that you won’t have the opportunity to train even if you want to.”

A powerful voice stifled the voices of persuasion. It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief’s words did not seem like advice. Instead, it sounded more like a warning.

After the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he suddenly leapt forth towards one of the floating stone chairs.

Once he did that, the crowd all turned their gazes toward him.

They were all able to tell that those floating chairs were no small matter. It was merely that none of them dared to rashly approach them.

Now that someone else had decided to approach, they all wanted to see what would happen.

Before the crowd's focus, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief arrived before the stone chair.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, dazzling light appeared. The previously simple and unadorned stone chair was shining with dazzling golden light like the bright sun.

That said, it was not only light. It seemed more like a barrier. That barrier was preventing the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief from ascending onto the stone chair.

After the golden brilliance appeared on the chair, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief also started to emit golden light from his body.

The golden light on the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief appeared very peculiar. Not only did it contain a faint veined pattern, but it was also emitting a very strong smell of fruit.

Shielded by the golden light, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief managed to successfully pass through the barrier emitted by the stone chair, successfully arrived atop the stone chair, and sat in it.

In the next moment, natural energies visible to the naked eye started to pour out of the stone chair and revolve around the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

Although those natural energies were all within the barrier, they captured the crowd's eyes.

Evidently, after seeing the actions of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief, the crowd learned of the use of the floating stone chairs.

Those were cultivation treasures!!!

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In the next moment, the experts present all soared into the sky with the intention of fighting over the stone chairs.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, soon, screams began to sound nonstop.

It turned out that after they approached the stone chairs, the stone chairs all began to emit barriers.

That said, the people that rushed up to the stone chairs did not emit golden light from their bodies like the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief did.

Thus, they were unable to penetrate the barriers of the stone chairs, and instead collided ruthlessly with the powerful barriers.

At that moment, many people were covered in bruises. Those with lower levels of cultivation even suffered internal injuries from the collision.

“Why would it be like this?”

The injured crowd were all confused.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled sound was heard. Someone’s body exploded.

It turned out, a person had flown toward the jade-like chair.

The jade-like chair was completely different from all the others. The barrier it emitted was also completely different. Someone had collided with that barrier and exploded into pieces.

“Heavens! That barrier!!!”

At that moment, the crowd all realized how terrifying that barrier was.

“Fools.”

“It’s one thing to attempt to ascend to the Void Seats. Yet, someone actually tried to ascend to the Sacred Tree Throne!!!”

Seeing the panicked and completely stupefied crowd, a mocking voice sounded. It was Zhang Yanfeng.



After Zhang Yanfeng said those words, the displeased crowd wanted to refute him. Some even wanted to teach him a lesson.

However, after a cold gaze swept down, those people all turned pale with fear. Not to mention teaching Zhang Yanfeng a lesson, they did not even dare to refute him.

That cold gaze came from a stone chair. It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had ascended onto a stone chair, he did not immediately begin focused training. Instead, he was staring at the people below with a cold gaze.

The reason why he was acting like that was likely because he was afraid that some people might attack Zhang Yanfeng and the others after he started training.

That decision of his was extremely correct.

If it wasn't for that cold gaze of his, the crowd that were furious after their failure in ascending to the stone chairs would really have ended up attacking Zhang Yanfeng.

"A bunch of cowards."

Seeing the crowd that wanted to teach him a lesson become completely scared by a single gaze from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief, Zhang Yanfeng ruthlessly mocked them. Then, he took a step forward and leapt toward a stone chair.

His actions caught the attention of many of the people present.

The crowd all wanted to see what would happen during his attempt.

To the crowd's surprise, after Zhang Yanfeng approached the stone chair, his body also started to emit a fruity fragrance and golden light like the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

With the golden light, Zhang Yanfeng also managed to successfully ascend onto a stone chair.

Seeing that Zhang Yanfeng had also ascended onto a stone chair and was enveloped by natural energies, the crowd felt enormous envy.

That said, what surprised the crowd the most was that after Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Shirui, Zhang Boyi and many experts from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan also soared into the sky. Furthermore, they all managed to successfully reach their own stone chairs.

## **Chapter 3582 - Invoked Greed**

“Excuse me, how did you all manage to do that?”

Finally, the crowd were unable to help themselves, and began to question the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

However, not only did the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen not answer them, they instead rolled their eyes at them and sneered mockingly.

“So much for being on the same boat. Turns out, you only care about yourselves. In the end, demon clansmen are demon clansmen.”

Seeing that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were unwilling to help them, some people grew so furious that they began to make cutting remarks.

“Boom~~~”

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, right after that person spoke, he was knocked flying backwards and ruthlessly smashed into the palace hall’s wall. By the time the crowd managed to react, that person had fainted.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“We never said that we were on the same boat. We are still mortal enemies. We’re not killing you only because we’re giving young friend Chu Feng face.”

“Thus, I’ll warn you all this one last time, do not provoke this old man. Otherwise, I will be taking your lives,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said coldly.

The crowd were all enraged upon hearing those words. However, none of them dared to voice their complaints. They could only grumble in their hearts.

Indeed, they were mortal enemies against the Blood-devouring Demon Clan. There was indeed no need for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen to care about them.

Earlier, it was they that were muddled by their desire.

To seek advice from the demon clansmen was truly humiliating, truly ridiculous.

“Milord, we cannot allow the demon clansmen to seize this decisive opportunity. It will become very unfavorable for us.”

“That’s right. Whilst that Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief spoke as if he is giving Chu Feng face, who doesn’t know that it’s because you can contain him, and that he does not dare to have a complete falling-out just yet?”

“But, the stone chairs possess such intense natural energies. It is likely that they also contain martial comprehension. If we ignore the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, he might even be able to make a breakthrough.”

“If he is to become an Utmost Exalted, not even you, Milord, would be able to keep him in check. At that time... we will all be doomed.”

The people from the Tantai Heavenly Clan and many other powers were all sending voice transmissions to Tantai Yinjian.

Tantai Yinjian was the only person that they could rely on now.

As for Tantai Yinjian, he was an experienced and knowledgeable individual. Naturally, he knew that those people were speaking pleasantly because they wanted to learn how to ascend onto the stone chairs from him.

“Everyone, I am unable to help you. Ascending those chairs and obtaining this rare cultivation opportunity is not something that can be accomplished by putting forth effort. Likely, the great majority of the people present have already missed out on this opportunity,” said Tantai Yinjian.

“Lord Tantai Yinjian, what do you mean by that?”

Tantai Yinjian’s words caused the crowd to panic. However, still unwilling to give up, they continued to question him.

“If this old man has guessed correctly, whether or not one can ascend to a chair should depend on this golden fruit.”

As Tantai Yinjian spoke, he flipped his palm. When he opened his palm, a golden fruit appeared in his hand.

The golden fruit resembled a walnut. However, not only was it glimmering, but it was also emitting an extraordinary aura. One could tell from a glance that it was an extraordinary item.

“Could that be the legendary golden fruit that could allow one to enter the Sacred Palace Hall?” The crowd’s eyes all started to shine upon seeing the golden fruit.

“Woosh~~~”

Wind swept forth. It was Tantai Yinjian. He had leapt forth.

Tantai Yinjian flew toward one of the stone chairs.

At that moment, the crowd were able to clearly see golden light emitting from Tantai Yinjian’s body. The golden light was being emitted from the golden fruit he held in his hand.

That golden fruit had turned into golden light.

At that moment, the crowd came to a realization. It seemed that whether or not one could ascend onto a stone chair depended on whether or not they possessed a golden fruit, and nothing else.

After learning that, the crowd were unable to keep themselves from looking at the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. They cursed in their hearts at how treacherous they were.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen clearly knew the reason, yet they did not inform anyone. Instead, they coerced the crowd to attempt to ascend the stone chairs themselves, leaving many of them injured, and even one dead.

That said, they only dared to curse the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen in their hearts. After witnessing the ruthlessness of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, no one dared to provoke him.

“People of our Chu Heavenly Clan, go ahead and train.”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Even though he had a very ugly look on his face, even though there were still glistening teardrops in his eyes, even though one could tell that he was still grieving, he had stood back up.

After he finished saying those words, he also leapt toward one of the floating stone chairs.

Many people had anticipated such an action from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

After all, many people present had witnessed how he had managed to obtain a golden fruit with his strength.

With the golden fruit in hand, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief effortlessly reached a stone chair, sat down on it, and began training.

Seeing that, the others from the Chu Heavenly Clan all sat down cross-legged, closed their eyes, formed hand seals and began to operate their cultivation techniques to absorb the natural energies of that place to train.

However, to the crowd's surprise...

After many people gave up on ascending to the stone chairs, Li Ruochu and Kong Tianhui both leapt forth.

This came as a surprise to many people. novel(1n

After all, they were able to understand the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen being able to obtain a large amount of golden fruits because they knew about the circumstances inside the Void Sacred Tree.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Tantai Yinjian, the two of them were peak Exalted with great strength. Thus, it was also reasonable for them to be able to obtain golden fruits.

Li Ruochu and Kong Tianhui, on the other hand, clearly lacked strength.

That said, although they were surprised, the crowd were able to understand after thinking carefully about it.

Although Li Ruochu and Kong Tianhui might not be as strong as Tantai Yinjian, they were definitely peak existences among the younger generation. That was something that everyone acknowledged.

Thus, if they were able to obtain golden fruits, it would mean that they were also people that had great luck in addition to their extraordinary strength.

That said, it was still enviable. After all, everyone present wanted to obtain that cultivation opportunity.

Unfortunately for them, reality was cruel. Since they were unable to ascend to a stone chair, they had no choice but to train where they were.

Originally, the crowd were all enjoying the natural energies present. They all used their respective methods to train, and no one provoked anyone else.

However, soon, a change occurred to the palace hall.

Bodies of light that looked like fireflies started to appear from time to time.

When the crowd swallowed those bodies of light, they would not only obtain a great amount of natural energies, but they might also gain martial comprehension.

That... invoked the crowd's greed!!!

### **Chapter 3583 - The Furious Clan Chief**

At the beginning, the crowd abided by the rules, and the bodies of light went to the person who was closest to where they appeared.

However, soon, people became discontent, and started to scramble for the bodies of light.

Who would possibly be willing to allow what belonged to them to be snatched away by others? Thus, it was unavoidable that people would begin fighting.

Tantai Yinjian, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had all entered a special training state. Thus, they were simply unable to hear what was happening outside.

On top of that, the elders from the other powers were also filled with selfishness, and wanted to obtain more cultivation opportunities. Thus, they too joined the fray. nove)l(1n

Because of that, the previously peaceful Sacred Palace Hall became completely chaotic.

It was one thing for people from the other powers to join this fray. After all, the world of martial cultivators was a world where the weak were prey to the strong. They were all already accustomed to it.

However, when such a scramble reached the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen reacted with enormous discontent.

After all, it was all thanks to Chu Feng that the crowd were able to enter that place. Not only were they not showing gratefulness, but they even came to snatch cultivation resources from their Chu Heavenly Clan.

With the situation being like that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen exploded with anger.

However, after their greed was completely invoked and clouded their sense of reason, what the Chu Heavenly Clansmen obtained was not gratefulness. Instead, they received a bitter lesson.

“Damn it, damn it...”

Furious shouts were sounding nonstop. Unfortunately, no one heard them. The reason for that was because that voice came from Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng was in a place of nothingness, he was able to see everything that was occurring in the palace hall.

All of it was being fully witnessed by Chu Feng.

Seeing his clansmen being bullied and humiliated, Chu Feng felt endless anger.

Unfortunately for him, with the current state that he was in, he was unable to do anything. He also did not know how to leave that place of nothingness and enter the Sacred Palace Hall.

This caused him to feel extremely furious and powerless. Because of that, his mood was extremely bad.

“What are you being so emotional for? Our fusion will soon be complete. Just tolerate it for a bit longer,” right at that moment, the little girl’s voice sounded by Chu Feng’s ears.

Chu Feng reacted as if he had seen his savior upon hearing the little girl’s voice. Immediately, he said, “Child, let me get in there. I cannot look on indifferently as my clansmen are bullied and humiliated by others.”

Chu Feng knew very well that the little girl was not only able to let him enter the Sacred Palace Hall, but she was also able to stop it all. After all, the little girl was so very strong.

“That wouldn’t do. I am currently fusing with you. You’re not allowed to move at this time. Otherwise, all my effort will have gone to waste,” the little girl’s voice sounded again.

“Child, I beg of you,” Chu Feng spoke with a deeply requesting tone.

“There’s really nothing I can do about you,” the little girl sighed helplessly.

“Rumble~~~”

After the little girl said those words, the Sacred Palace Hall started to tremble.

To be exact, it was an overwhelmingly violent shake. It was like a very powerful earthquake.

The violent tremble startled many of the people in the Sacred Palace Hall.

The completely chaotic crowd all stopped their scrambling and stood there, stunned.

One must know that the fighting between the crowd had grown fiercer and fiercer as they fought over the cultivation resources. However, no matter what sort of attack they used, they were unable to shake the Sacred Palace Hall.

And now, the Sacred Palace Hall had trembled violently. This made them realize that the situation was very possibly not simple at all.



Most importantly of all, the violent trembling startled the people that were completely focused on training on the stone chairs awake.

“What are you all doing?!”

When the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief saw the situation in the Sacred Palace Hall, his expression immediately changed. Abruptly, he stood up from the stone chair.

“Utter impudence!!!”

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Tantai Yinjian also abruptly stood up as anger filled his face.

They were all people that had experienced a lot of hardships, and witnessed all sorts of things. With merely a glance at the scene below, they knew right away that it was caused by a scramble for cultivation resources.

“Clan Chief Chu, a golden fruit is only able to allow you to ascend onto a Void Seat once. Unless you possess another golden fruit, I’d urge you not to leave your seat.”

A warning voice sounded. It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Hearing those words, the face of Tantai Yinjian, who was originally planning to leave his seat, grew stiff. Then, he quietly pulled back his already extended foot.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief reacted as if he did not hear the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, and directly flew down from the stone chair.

“Lord Clan Chief, you must uphold justice for us!”

After seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the people of the Chu Heavenly Clan immediately rushed over to his side, howling in grief.

At that moment, anger filled the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s face.

Many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were injured. Chu Xuanzhengfa was even seriously injured, covered in blood and extremely weak. He looked like he was on the verge of dying.

However, he was not the one that was most seriously injured.

Most seriously of all, there were Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were already dead. Some corpses could be seen, whereas some others did not even have corpses remaining. They were beaten so badly that their bodies and souls had been destroyed!!!

“Who is it that injured my clansmen?! Get the hell out here right now!!!”

A voice many times more ear-piercing than thunder exploded in the Sacred Palace Hall.

That voice was so terrifying, so ear-piercing, that many people showed pained looks on their faces.

They all knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was truly enraged.

“This...”

At that moment, no one dared to say anything. After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was a peak Exalted-level expert.

“Our clan’s Chu Feng, for the sake of allowing you all to enter this place, went as far as to sacrifice himself. Is this how you repay our clan?!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a stern voice.

The crowd lowered their heads quietly...

They knew that what they had done was wrong. Unfortunately, human nature was a terrifying thing. Not everyone knew how to be grateful, not everyone knew how to repay the kindness given to them...

Before one’s self interest, there were more people that would choose to bite the hand that fed them...

To know right from wrong was one thing. To know how to behave was another thing.

In terms of morality, the people that had attacked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all knew that what they had done was wrong. However, they still did it.

After all, if one looked at it from another point of view, if one looked at how one should always look out for oneself, then doing this sort of thing for the sake of their self-interest was also correct.

### **Chapter 3584 - Naturally Need To Be Severely Punished**

“Lord... Lord Clan Chief, it’s... it’s those animals from the Tantai Heavenly Clan. They... they...”

“Not only did they injure many of our clansmen, but they even killed thirty-seven of them.”

“Lord Clan Chief, we absolutely cannot let this matter pass.”

An extremely weak voice was heard. There was even a sobbing tone when that voice spoke. It was Chu Xuanzhengfa.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was seriously injured, and covered in blood. He did not even have the strength to stand up. He was supported by other Chu Heavenly Clansmen and brought over to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Zhengfa, sit down first. I’ll treat your injuries.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief immediately started treating Chu Xuanzhengfa’s injuries. He did not provide an explicit response to his words.

Actually, at that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was feeling very pained.

Before him, his clansmen were bullied, humiliated, and killed by others. As the clan chief, it was his duty to obtain justice for his clansmen.

If it were people from the other powers that had killed their Chu Heavenly Clansmen, he would definitely seek justice for them.

However, after he learned that it was the Tantai Heavenly Clan that had done such things, he began to hesitate.

It wasn't that he was cowardly. Rather, it was because the Tantai Heavenly Clan was not an ordinary power. They were truly a huge monster of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. They were ranked second among the Ten Great Heavenly Clans. They were an enormous power headed by an Utmost Exalted-level expert, a power that not even the Starfield Master Realm would dare to look down upon.

Even though he was a peak Exalted, he was still far inferior when compared to the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was extremely furious, reason told him that he could not act blindly without thinking, that he could not have a complete falling-out with the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

That was the reason why the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt so pained.

On the one hand, he had to shoulder the hopes of his clansmen. His clansmen were all waiting for him to obtain justice for them.

On the other hand, he knew very well that if he were to avenge them, what he might obtain could be the calamity of the extermination of their clan.

"Who was it that dared to seriously injure the Chu Heavenly Clansmen?! Scram out here!"

A furious and thunderous voice sounded. It was not at all inferior to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's furious shout from before.

It was Tantai Yinjian. Even though Tantai Yinjian did not leave the stone chair like the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did, he was looking at the scene below.

Seeing that it was his own clansmen that had committed such a major blunder, Tantai Yinjian, as a Supreme Elder of their clan, naturally could not remain indifferent.

"Lord Supreme Elder, we didn't do it on purpose. It truly is because the situation earlier was excessively chaotic, and we ended up causing those incidents by mistake."

"Lord Supreme Elder, we truly didn't do it on purpose. It was truly an accident, truly not on purpose."

At that moment, the people from the Tantai Heavenly Clan that had attacked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen uniformly knelt on the ground.

None of them dared to disobey their Supreme Elder.

“What use is there in kneeling to me?” Tantai Yinjian asked coldly.

Hearing those words, the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen came to an immediate realization.

They turned around to kneel to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Not only were they weeping bitter tears, but they were also apologizing and begging for forgiveness as if they truly regretted their actions.

“Clan Chief Chu, we truly didn’t do it on purpose. However, since we have already committed such a major blunder, please punish us severely.”

Their voices were filled with repentance. It was as if they truly knew that they were wrong.

However, people with keen eyes were able to tell from a single glance that it was all a show. The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen were merely putting on a show.

This included Tantai Yinjian. Although he appeared furious, he did not really punish his clansmen.

They were only acting like that to give a way out of the difficult situation that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had found himself in.

Indeed, they were wrong. However, since they’d acknowledged their mistake, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief should, logically, let things pass.

After all, if they were truly to have a falling-out, the one that would suffer would not be the Tantai Heavenly Clan. Instead, it would be the Chu Heavenly Clan.

In other words, the Tantai Heavenly Clan was already giving the Chu Heavenly Clan enormous face by giving the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief a way out of this situation.

Otherwise, if a power like the Tantai Heavenly Clan decided to kill the Chu Heavenly clansmen, what could they possibly do about it?

Could the Chu Heavenly Clan declare war on the Tantai Heavenly Clan?

Even if the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was a peak Exalted-level expert, did the Tantai Heavenly Clan not have peak Exalted-level experts?

Ignoring everything else, a single Tantai Yinjian would likely not be an opponent that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief could match.

When even the strongest person, the clan chief, was no match for the Tantai Heavenly Clan, how would the remainder of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen be able to contend against them?

It was precisely because he knew the situation at hand that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had such a difficult expression on his face.

The bystanders were all able to tell how difficult of a situation the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief found himself in. That said, they were all able to sympathize with him.

They all knew that even though the Tantai Heavenly Clan was the one in the wrong, so much so that they'd even ended up killing many Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the matter would likely have to be settled by leaving it unsettled.

There was nothing that could be done about it. After all, the Tantai Heavenly Clan was simply too powerful.

This was not only a sorrowful matter for the Chu Heavenly Clan, it was a grievance that all weaklings had to undergo. If one's own strength was insufficient, one would only be bullied and humiliated by others.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sighed. He was planning to say something.

Everyone knew that he would definitely not truly punish the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen. Likely, he would stop looking further into the matter and settle it.

"You all naturally need to be severely punished."

However, when that voice was heard, everyone's expressions had a huge change.

Could it be that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was really planning to severely punish the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen? Was he that daring?

No!!!

Soon, people discovered that something was amiss. It was not the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that had said those words. That voice... seemed like Chu Feng's voice.

"Chu Feng?"

In the next moment, no longer were the crowd only looking shocked, but their voices were also filled with astonishment.

They discovered that a figure was standing behind the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. As for that person, he was Chu Feng.

Upon hearing that voice, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all turned around. n..0-  
-17-)e/-1--B-(1.-n

It was then that they discovered that Chu Feng was standing behind them.

"Feng'er, is it you? Is it really you?"

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others from the Chu Heavenly Clan were all wild with joy upon seeing Chu Feng. It was as if they'd completely forgotten about the humiliation and disgrace they'd suffered.

Even the weak Chu Xuanzhengfa, who was powerless to stand, broke free from the people supporting him and ran over to Chu Feng. A smile filled his deathly pale face. His previously anger-filled eyes were glistening with tears.

It wasn't that the dead Chu Heavenly Clansmen were not important. Rather, to the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng was simply too important.

Upon discovering that Chu Feng was still alive, all the unpleasantries became unimportant.

To the Chu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng being alive was the best news ever.

## **Chapter 3585 - The Tyrannical Chu Feng**

"Lord Clan Chief, Lord Zhengfa, seniors, I, Chu Feng, am fine. I've made you all worried," said Chu Feng.

"Good, good, good. It's great that young friend Chu Feng is still alive."

On the stone chair, Tantai Yinjian let out a joyous voice.

“Elder Tantai, do you really think that it’s a good thing that I’m still alive?” Chu Feng raised his head to look to Tantai Yinjian. The expression on his face was not amiable at all.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what are you talking about? It’s all thanks to you that we were able to reach this place. If it wasn’t for you, we would’ve likely died already. What you’ve done for us is deeply engraved in our memories. We would naturally hope for nothing to have happened to you,” said Tantai Yinjian.

“However, if I, Chu Feng, am alive, what your clansmen did to my clansmen absolutely cannot be settled like this,” said Chu Feng.

“This...”

Hearing Chu Feng, the crowd, including Tantai Yinjian, revealed a change in expression.

They were all able to tell that Chu Feng was not as easy to handle as the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. Likely, he was really planning to obtain justice for his clansmen.

As Chu Feng spoke, he walked over to the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen and pointed to five individuals.

“You, you, you, you and you.”

“The five of you, stand forth, ” said Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the five Tantai Heavenly Clansmen raised their heads to look to Tantai Yinjian. They only stood after Tantai Yinjian nodded.

“The five of you killed my clansmen, do you admit to it or not?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, the five Tantai Heavenly Clansmen turned ashen. They did not know how Chu Feng learned that it was the five of them that had killed the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. After all, none of them had ever admitted it to anyone.



Furthermore, with how chaotic the situation was previously, it was likely that not even the people present would know it was them.

As for Chu Feng, he wasn't even present earlier. Thus, how could he determine that it was them so accurately?

"As men, are you people that do not dare to admit to what you've done?" Chu Feng asked coldly.

"Right, I killed them."

One of the five, for some unknown reason, actually admitted to it. Furthermore, he stuck out his chest as he said those words. It was as if what he did was not wrong, but rather an amazing feat instead.

"I did it."

Following the first person, the remaining four people also admitted to it in succession.

All five of them were very confident. They were completely different from their previous ashamed and repentance-filled appearances.

It was understandable. After all, they were merely putting on a show earlier.

They knew in their hearts that the Chu Heavenly Clan simply did not dare to do anything to them.

Since Chu Feng was insistent on having them admit to their actions, they'd decided to admit to it, and see what exactly Chu Feng could do about it.

"Very well," Chu Feng nodded.

Then, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through Chu Feng's eyes.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng waved his arm and sent forth his martial power.

With five muffled bangs, the five Tantai Heavenly Clansmen all exploded!!!

The five of them were all killed by Chu Feng!!!

Seeing that, many people opened their mouths wide with astonishment.

None of the people present, including Tantai Yinjian, had anticipated that Chu Feng would be so daring as to actually kill the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen.

“Chu Feng, how dare you... eeahhh!!!”

A Tantai Heavenly Clansman immediately lashed out at Chu Feng. However, before he could finish his words, he immediately started to scream in pain.

He was not only the person that lashed out at Chu Feng.

The Tantai Heavenly Clansmen that were previously kneeling and who had admitted to seriously injuring the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all fell to the ground with looks of pain on their faces. They were grabbing their dantians and howling in grief as they rolled around in pain.

All of their dantians had been pierced through. Their cultivations... had all been crippled!!

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one that had destroyed their dantians.

“While death can be spared, you all cannot be pardoned.”

Chu Feng was completely cold and without any feelings as he said those words. The coldness of his face brought fear to the crowd after they saw it.

Ruthless. Extremely ruthless.

Chu Feng’s ruthlessness was not only seen by his ruthless actions.

His ruthlessness was present in how he dared to challenge a greater power, dared to act ruthlessly against the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen.

“Impudent! You dare kill our clansmen?! Chu Feng, have you grown tired of living?!”

Many Tantai Heavenly Clan elders stood forth angrily. They looked like they were planning to devour Chu Feng.

Sure enough, their behavior earlier was merely a pretense. When their clansmen were truly punished, they revealed their ugly features.

“A life for a life, why wouldn’t I dare?” Chu Feng spoke with contempt.

“Arrogant brat, do you think our Tantai Heavenly Clan to be a pushover?! If we don’t teach you a lesson today, you will not know the immensity of heaven and earth!”

As that Tantai Heavenly Clan elder spoke, he released his martial power to attack Chu Feng.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, even though he sent his martial power to attack Chu Feng, Chu Feng was completely unscathed. Instead, it was him who was sent flying. When he landed, he was seriously injured.

It was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

It was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief who had beaten back that Tantai Heavenly Clan elder.

“What’s this? You’re not satisfied with killing our Chu Heavenly Clansmen, and now want to kill our clan’s genius, kill the benefactor that saved your lives?!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief asked with a stern voice.

Not only did he have a furious look on his face, but his eyes were also filled with killing intent. *novE)l8-1n*

He looked completely different from before.

Earlier, he had a very difficult expression on his face. Everyone knew that he would not really do anything to the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen.

However, at that moment, he had a fierce look on his face. If one was to provoke the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief at that moment, they would likely end up dying.

“You...”

Seeing such a fierce and determined Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, the Tantai Heavenly Clan elders that were lashing out at Chu Feng earlier no longer dared to act rashly. They all turned their eyes to Tantai Yinjian.

However, they discovered that Tantai Yinjian had closed his eyes. He appeared as if he was no longer going to meddle in the matter.

This brought great panic to the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen. If even their Supreme Elder was not planning to do anything, who would save them?

Although they felt very unreconciled, they no longer dared to act impudently.

“Thank you, Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Feng clasped his fist respectfully to express his thanks.

“Chu Feng, it seems like you know all the people that attacked our clansmen. Bring them all out here. Be at complete ease, with this old man here, no one will be able to do anything to you.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was not joking around. He had indeed thought about compromising earlier. However, after Chu Feng had killed those five Tantai Heavenly Clansmen, he had changed his mind.

While he could abandon anyone else, he could not abandon Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the hope of their Chu Heavenly Clan. Even if he was to sacrifice himself, he had to keep Chu Feng safe.

“Yes, Lord Clan Chief,” Chu Feng clasped his fist again. Then, he swept his cold gaze across the crowd.

## **Chapter 3586 - Obtaining Justice**

“The ones that attacked my Chu Heavenly Clansmen earlier are not limited to only the Tantai Heavenly Clan. Do you all plan to scam out yourselves, or do you want me to do it for you?”

“If you are to admit your mistake yourselves, there is still leeway. If you are to force me, Chu Feng, to act, then you won’t even have the chance to admit your mistake.”

Chu Feng’s voice was ice-cold, and his gaze was gloomy. His every word sounded like the arrival of death. They were filled with pressure.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, even the bystanders felt afraid. As for the people that had attacked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they were naturally even more afraid.

Chu Feng swept his gaze across everyone present. When Chu Feng's gaze landed on the people that had attacked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, their hearts not only trembled, but they also immediately started to sweat cold sweat from fear.

It wasn't that they were cowardly. Rather, it was because they knew that they'd been exposed the instant Chu Feng's gaze landed on them. Chu Feng knew who they were. There was simply no way for them to conceal the truth.

"Young master Chu Feng, we were wrong, we were wrong."

"We were possessed by greed, please, please give us another chance."

People from various powers all stood forth and directly knelt on the ground.

They were not people without dignity, and not cowards. Merely, as they were the ones in the wrong, and Chu Feng was behaving in such a ruthless manner, they knew that standing out and admitting to their mistake was the best choice.

After all, Chu Feng dared to even kill people from the Tantai Heavenly Clan. Thus, how could they possibly survive?

If they stood out and admitted to it, then perhaps they might be able to live. Otherwise... it was likely that no one would be able to save them.

"In addition to the people that attacked my Chu Heavenly Clansmen, those that attacked the people of my Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, scram out here," Chu Feng added.

Once Chu Feng said those words, not to mention the people from various powers all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield, even the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were startled. Disbelief was present in their bewildered eyes.

It was completely reasonable for Chu Feng to avenge the Chu Heavenly Clan.

But, this situation...

Could it be that Chu Feng planned to avenge them too? no v E) l b - 1 n

Chu Feng was planning to avenge the wrongs suffered by the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm?

Merely, Chu Feng's action caused the people that were previously acting like bystanders enjoying a show to feel gloomy and worried.

Because they were afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan, they did not attack the Chu Heavenly Clansmen. However, that was not the case for the other powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

The other powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm were merely ants in their eyes. Thus, in terms of casualties, the other powers suffered much greater casualties than the Chu Heavenly Clan.

It would be one thing if Chu Feng planned to expose and take care of the people that had attacked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

After all, only a small number of people had dared to attack them.

However, if Chu Feng wanted to expose the people that had attacked the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, it would mean that the great majority of the people present would not be able to escape a calamity.

"Young master Chu Feng, this is a bit excessive, no?"

"We are able to understand your desire to avenge your Chu Heavenly Clansmen. After all, you have shown us grace and are our benefactor. By both logic and moral obligation, we should not have injured your clansmen."

"However, what sort of relationship do the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm have with you?" An aged old man asked.

That person was not an ordinary person. He was someone from one of the Ten Great Heavenly Clans, an elder from the Puyang Heavenly Clan.

"My clan is the overlord of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. All living beings of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm are under the protection of my clan. Yet, you're asking me what sort of relationship they have with me?" Chu Feng laughed mockingly. Then, he added, "To not even understand this bit of principle, is your position as an elder of the Puyang Heavenly Clan just for show?"

“You...” That elder’s face turned ashen with anger. However, he didn’t know how to refute Chu Feng. After all, what he had said was indeed reasonable.

The overlord of an Upper Realm did indeed have a duty to protect its citizens.

Merely, the great majority of the Upper Realms’ rulers did not uphold this duty. Over time, many people had forgotten about it.

At that moment, Chu Feng could be said to have reminded them about that long-forgotten duty.

“Did you all think I was joking?”

“Very well, it is you who forced me to act.”

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his arm. Boundless martial power was released from his palm.

Then, Chu Feng waved his arm, and his martial power turned into countless swords that shot out in all directions.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Screams were heard repeatedly. Several thousand people were pierced by the swords. With pained looks on their faces, they fell to the ground. Upon closer inspection, they had all had their dantians pierced!!!

Chu Feng actually really attacked the crowd.

Seeing that, how could the people that had attacked the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm earlier dare to feign ignorance anymore? One by one, they stood forth and began apologizing to the powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Not to mention the others, not even the powers from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm dared to believe that they, with their lowly status, would be able to obtain apologies from so many people from the major powers.

One must know that many of the people that were apologizing to them belonged to the Ten Great Heavenly Clans!!!

At the same time as they were feeling astonished, the people from the various powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm all turned their eyes to Chu Feng. Gratitude filled their eyes.

They knew that the honor that they'd received at that moment was not because they themselves were powerful. Rather, it was because of Chu Feng...

It was Chu Feng who came out and stood up for them.

After those people apologized, Chu Feng no longer gave out severe punishments.

Chu Feng's intention was very simple. Those that had killed his clansmen would naturally have to pay with their lives.

That said, that was not all. Chu Feng was also doing this to obtain justice for his Chu Heavenly Clan, obtain justice for the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

He had accomplished that goal. Thus, there was no need for him to become more ruthless and exterminate all those that had committed wrongs. After all, it was still not the right time to do that.

It was those people that were in the wrong. Thus, they could only accept the corresponding punishments from Chu Feng.

On the other hand, if he was to exterminate them to the last one, he might really start a war.

"I, Chu Feng, have never thought you all would be grateful when I entered the dark black gate.

"However, I, had most definitely not brought you all in here because of how powerful the powers standing behind you were."

"Thus, all of you, listen carefully. You'd best not commit wrongdoings just because there's a major power behind you."

"If you are to commit wrongs, then you'd best hope to not be captured by me, Chu Feng. Otherwise... I don't care if you're the Heavenly Emperor. I, Chu Feng, will definitely not act courteously towards you."



After saying those words, Chu Feng no longer bothered with the crowd.

He knew very well that no one would truly yield to him, and no one would really be afraid of him, when he did not possess sufficient power.

Perhaps those people did not dare to go against him now. However, they were ridiculing him in their hearts, and even thinking about how to retaliate against him.

However, none of that mattered. He did not care about them at all. After all, he knew that one day, all the people present would revere him from the bottoms of their hearts, just like how the people from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and the people from the Nine Provinces Continent did.

Perhaps they might still be powerful experts of the world at present. However, Chu Feng was not...

This place was not the place Chu Feng would stop at. It was merely a stepping stone for him to proceed onward.

“Chu Feng, are you truly alright?”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief arrived beside Chu Feng. Even though he was vigorous and lively, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was still extremely worried about him after personally seeing him enter that terrifying dark black gate.

## **Chapter 3587 - Sacred Fruit**

“Lord Clan Chief, I am fine. That dark black gate was merely a test too. Although it was very difficult, it’s clear that it was unable to baffle me.”

“That said, this Sacred Palace Hall will, sooner or later, be closed. Thus, this junior earnestly requests for you to start training again so as to not miss out on this opportunity.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his palm, and a golden fruit appeared in his hand.

Seeing the golden fruit, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the others present all realized what he meant by those words.

“Chu Feng, you absolutely must not. You must use that yourself.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief forcibly pushed the golden fruit back to Chu Feng.

It was all thanks to the cultivation resources he had obtained in that Ancient Era's remnant that he was able to gain his current cultivation.

The improvement in his cultivation was something that should belong to Chu Feng.

Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief felt very ashamed and guilty to begin with. As such, how could he be willing to accept more assistance from him?

"Lord Clan Chief, I still have more."

As Chu Feng spoke, he flipped his palm, and another golden fruit appeared in his hand.

"There's two?"

Upon seeing the two golden fruits, the crowd and even the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief revealed a look of shock.

They knew very well how difficult it was to obtain a golden fruit.

"Lord Clan Chief."

Chu Feng gave a golden fruit to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

This time around, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not refuse him.

Then, Chu Feng handed the other golden fruit to Chu Xuanzhengfa.

"No, no, Chu Feng, that's too precious. Keep it for yourself, I cannot accept it," like the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had done earlier, Chu Xuanzhengfa immediately refused the golden fruit.

"Please accept it. I still have more," Chu Feng said.

"More?"

The crowd's expressions became complicated upon hearing those words. A single golden fruit was already extremely difficult to obtain. Could Chu Feng really possess three?

It was not only the others that were skeptical. Even Chu Xuanzhengfa did not believe him.

However, to the crowd's surprise, Chu Feng streaked his palm across his Cosmos Sack and really took out another golden fruit.

"He really had another one?"

The crowd opened their mouths wide with shock.

Even Chu Xuanzhengfa reacted the same way. Before he could properly react to it, Chu Feng had forcibly placed a golden fruit into his hand.

Then, Chu Feng handed the other golden fruit to their Chu Heavenly Clan's Supreme Elder, Chu Hanpeng.

Chu Hanpeng wanted to refuse. However, after seeing Chu Feng's determined look, he said jokingly, "Unless you have more, this old man will not accept it."

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he really took out another golden fruit.

At that moment, the crowd were no longer simply shocked. The reason for that was because Chu Feng showed no signs of stopping after handing a golden fruit to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Xuanzhengfa, and Chu Hanpeng.

He arrived before three other people.

Those three people were all subordinates of Chu Xuanzhengfa, people from the Law Enforcement Hall.

They were people that Chu Feng knew. They were called Chu Xingtian, Chu Xingde, and Chu Xingren.

"Chu Feng, you couldn't possibly have more, right?" Chu Xingtian asked.

"Senior is truly clever," as Chu Feng spoke, he took out three golden fruits and handed them to the three of them respectively.

“Exactly how many golden fruits did that Chu Feng obtain?”

The crowd were no longer merely envious. Instead, they felt jealousy, deep jealousy.

Those golden fruits were capable of allowing one to ascend to the so-called Void Seats.

As for those Void Seats, they possessed natural energies visible to the naked eye. From this, one could imagine what sort of sacred cultivation ground it was.

Before Chu Feng, apart from the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, only the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Tantai Yinjian, Li Ruochu and Kong Tianhui had golden fruits.

However, Chu Feng had taken out six golden fruits all on his own.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng raised his arm, and thirty golden lights flew out from his Cosmos Sack.

Those were thirty golden fruits!!!

After Chu Feng gave six golden fruits to his Chu Heavenly Clansmen, he actually took out thirty more golden fruits.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you... where did you obtain all those golden fruits?”

“Young friend Chu Feng, would you be willing to sell a golden fruit to this old man? Give me a price, as long as it’s not too excessive, this old man will be able to accept any price.”

“Young friend Chu Feng, sell me one. I’ll exchange treasures for it.”

“Sell it to me, sell it to me.”

The bystanders burst into an uproar.

At the same time as they felt jealousy and envy toward Chu Feng, they also saw hope in him.

They no longer had the heart to wonder where he had obtained so many golden fruits.

At that moment, they only wanted to acquire one.

They wanted to purchase golden fruits from Chu Feng using high prices.

“These golden fruits are only for my clansmen. I’m not selling any.”

Chu Feng’s words brought despair to the crowd.

Most bitter of all, Chu Feng actually really ended up giving twenty-nine of his golden fruits to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Seeing that, the crowd felt furious and helpless.

They’d risked their lives to get to the palace Hall. However, evidently, the greatest victor was not them, but rather the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Seniors, our time here is limited. You should make the most of it, and start training,” Chu Feng said to his seniors of the Chu Heavenly Clan after giving them golden fruits.

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen no longer hesitated. One after another, they soared onto the stone chairs floating in midair.

With golden fruits in hand, they all successfully managed to ascend to the stone chairs. ~~none~~ **(Lb-In**

At that moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the floating seat that differed from all the others, the one Zhang Yanfeng had called the Sacred Tree Throne.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you’re also someone that has experienced the power of the Sacred Tree. You should know how difficult it is to ascend to that Sacred Tree Throne. Unless you possess the legendary Sacred Fruit, otherwise... you will not be able to approach it.”

Before Chu Feng could even move, someone immediately splashed a bucket of cold water on him.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Sacred Fruit, what is that?”

The crowd all grew curious after hearing the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief’s words. They realized that they truly knew too little about the Void Sacred Tree.

Compared to the others, Chu Feng remained completely composed. He opened his hand and asked, “Senior, the Sacred Fruit that you spoke of, is it this?”

“That is!!!”

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief was immediately stupefied upon seeing the golden fruit in Chu Feng’s hand.

That golden fruit was completely different from all the others. Not only was its appearance different, but even the aura it emitted was different.

The other golden fruits emitted an extraordinary air, but that golden fruit emitted the air of a ruler!!!

Even though the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief had never seen a Sacred Fruit before, he was certain that the golden fruit in Chu Feng’s hand was that legendary Sacred Fruit the moment he saw it.

## **Chapter 3588 - Sacred Tree Seed**

“Lord Clan Chief, is that really the Sacred Fruit?”

Zhang Yanfeng and his siblings were looking at the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief with astonished expressions. They wanted him to verify it.

After all, as they were Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, their entire life revolved around preparing to enter the Void Sacred Tree. No one knew the Void Sacred Tree better than them.

By the same accord, no one knew how difficult it was to obtain the Sacred Fruit better than them.

Compared to Chu Feng’s thirty-six golden fruits, obtaining the Sacred Fruit was much more difficult.

“Where did you obtain that?” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief asked. His voice was filled with envy as he asked that question.

“If I were to tell you that I picked it up from the ground, would you believe me?” Chu Feng said with a smile. Before the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief could answer, he added, “Regardless of whether or not you believe me, that is the truth.”

Many people suspected that Chu Feng was lying to them after hearing that.

They all felt that it was possible that he obtained the Sacred Fruit from the dark black gate.

They all suspected that the dark black gate most likely held a lot of treasures, and all of Chu Feng’s golden fruits were obtained from there.

However, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief shouted loudly, “That is most definitely not a coincidence. It is the Sacred Fruit that has chosen you. It is Lord Qin Kunlun who chose you. But... why would he do that? Why didn’t he choose our clansmen, but you instead?”

Evidently, compared to the others, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief trusted Chu Feng’s words.

“Lord Qin Kunlun?”

“Could it be that Lord Qin Kunlun is really still alive?”

At the beginning, the crowd did not not believe the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. However, as matters stood, after they had experienced so many things, they had no choice but to consider it.

They began to wonder if what the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said was true, if Qin Kunlun was truly still alive, and if that legendary existence truly had a special relationship with the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.

*no ve*(*lb*-In

“Lord Clan Chief, why would it be like this?”

Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi looked to the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief with confusion. Judging from their puzzle-filled eyes, one could tell that they deeply wanted to obtain an answer.

Compared to Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi, Zhang Yanfeng did not say anything. That said, he had a disappointed look on his face.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief did not answer them. However, he was looking at the three siblings with an expression of pain.

He had instructed the three siblings for all these years.

He had been telling them that they were children beloved by the heavens, that they were not only their Blood-devouring Demon Clan's future, but also candidates chosen by Lord Qin Kunlun.

Zhang Yanfeng and his two siblings had travelled to the Void Sacred Tree precisely for the sake of inheriting Lord Qin Kunlun's power.

However, the scene before them seemed to be telling them that the person chosen by the heavens was not them. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

Naturally, this was a result that the three siblings found very difficult to accept.

It was destined that this would be quite a shock for the three of them.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a figure soared into the sky. Even the depressed Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief and the others immediately turned their eyes toward that figure.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was flying toward the Sacred Tree Throne!!!

“Buzz~~~”

After Chu Feng approached, the Sacred Tree Throne emitted its jade green gaseous flames.

The gaseous flames were truly extraordinary. They did not seem like a barrier. Instead, they seemed like countless sharp claws that would tear anyone that dared approach to shreds.

However, when Chu Feng approached, the golden fruit he held in his hand immediately let out golden gaseous flames.

As the two of them collided, ripples were formed.



Chu Feng was not struck by the gaseous flames emitted by the Sacred Tree Throne, and his golden fruit was still present. However, he was unable to ascend to the Sacred Tree Throne.

Just like that, the two parties were in a deadlock.

That said, Chu Feng did not plan to allow the deadlock to continue. He held the Sacred Fruit and opened his mouth...

“Chu Feng, the Sacred Fruit cannot be eaten!!!”

A shout was heard. It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Chu Feng, that Sacred Fruit is enticing you. Although it seems edible, it is actually extremely berserk. If you are to eat it, you will endanger your life,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief added.

“Senior, this junior knows all of that.”

“However, there are no absolutes in this world. Perhaps this Sacred Fruit is deliberately making people fear it, making them undaring to eat it,” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you’ll be risking your own life,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Being able to reach this place, when have I, Chu Feng, not risked my life?” said Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng said those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief grew quiet.

Indeed, Chu Feng had been risking his life the entire time.

When had he ever tried to play it safe?

At the moment when the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief was startled by Chu Feng’s response, Chu Feng ate the Sacred Fruit.

“Huuu~~~”

After Chu Feng swallowed the Sacred Fruit, an enormous commotion was immediately raised.

However, that commotion soon settled down.

When the crowd looked to Chu Feng again, they discovered that his body was shining brightly.

The light that was being emitted from his body differed from that of the other people that had ascended with golden fruits.

The light from the others could be clearly determined to be released from something else.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, was different. That light was being emitted from Chu Feng's body, from Chu Feng himself.

Most shockingly, he actually managed to pass through the barrier of gaseous flames emitted by the Sacred Tree Throne.

"Success? He actually succeeded with his blind attempt? Such luck is simply too good!"

Zhang Shirui had a look of displeasure on her face. Evidently, she had hoped for Chu Feng's failure. The result made her feel very displeased.

"That's not purely luck," said Zhang Yanfeng.

"What else could it be besides luck? Didn't he do attempt it blindly?" Zhang Shirui said angrily.

"My foolish little sister, he's not making blind attempts. That is his decision. Furthermore, he is very courageous. It's because he has courage surpassing that of ordinary people that he dared to carry out his decision."

"Ignoring everything else, merely with that courage of his, I am inferior to him. I seem to understand now why he's the person selected by Lord Qin Kunlun," said Zhang Yanfeng.

Hearing those words, Zhang Shirui revealed a frown. When she looked to Chu Feng again, displeasure filled her gaze.

Her big brother was her idol.

Yet, her big brother actually admitted to being inferior to Chu Feng. Zhang Shirui found it very difficult to accept.

Because of that, she felt more and more grievance toward Chu Feng.

“Although he has successfully ascended to the Sacred Tree Throne, obtaining the power from the Sacred Tree Throne is no easy task. This is only the beginning for Chu Feng,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

Hearing those words, Zhang Yanfeng and the others nodded in agreement.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Tantai Yinjian and the people from the various powers had no idea how powerful the Sacred Tree Throne was. However, the people from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan knew of its powers.

There were a lot of chairs floating in the Sacred Palace Hall. Of those, the Void Seats all contain natural energies. Only the Sacred Tree Throne did not contain any natural energies.

Instead, what it contained was... a cultivation treasure!!!

However, if one wanted to obtain that cultivation treasure, one must first conquer it. When approaching the Sacred Tree Throne was already that difficult, one could well imagine how difficult it would be to conquer the cultivation treasure it contained.

After all, that cultivation treasure was something completely unmatched and unique in the Void Sacred Tree.

It was something that would only appear once every hundred thousand years...

It was the Sacred Tree Seed!!!

### **Chapter 3589 - Optimal Candidate**

After Chu Feng ascended to the Sacred Tree Throne, jade-green gaseous flames engulfed it. The crowd were simply unable to see the situation inside, and did not know what Chu Feng was experiencing.

However, after hearing the words of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, the crowd were able to guess that it was not easy for Chu Feng to obtain the power of the Sacred Tree Throne.

After witnessing Chu Feng's ascent to the Sacred Tree Throne, the crowd intended to continue with their training. After all, whether Chu Feng succeeded or not had nothing to do with them. Only their own cultivation belonged to themselves.

"So, this golden fruit is useless then?"

At the moment when the crowd were prepared to continue training, Chu Feng's voice was heard.

"Hearing that voice, it seems that Chu Feng is fine."

The crowd were able to tell from Chu Feng's voice that he seemed to be very relaxed. Thus, the people that were worried about him all eased their minds.

However, his next action caused a major commotion.

"Miss Xia, you can have this."

Chu Feng's voice was heard again. Then, a golden light flew out from the Sacred Tree Throne and shot straight toward Xia Yun'er.

Xia Yun'er caught the golden light with her hand.

When she saw the item that she had caught, astonishment filled her delicate little face. She simply did not dare to believe what she had witnessed to be true.

The reason for that was because what she was holding in her hand was a golden fruit that everyone wanted to obtain.

"Chu Feng, this, this... this is simply too precious. I..."

"I'm giving it to you. It's already decided. If you don't want it, you can throw it away."

Xia Yun'er had wanted to refuse the golden fruit. However, after Chu Feng said those words, she was unable to refuse it anymore.

"Thanks," Xia Yun'er thanked Chu Feng in a very grateful manner. After all, such a gift was simply too precious.

Precious. Of course it was precious. That said, Chu Feng did not think that way.

He had decided to give the golden fruit to Xia Yun'er completely on a whim, and did not think too much about it.

After all, Chu Feng was someone who did not think much about what others considered treasures.

After thanking Chu Feng, Xia Yun'er did something that surprised the crowd. She respectfully bowed to all directions in succession.

The crowd were originally confused. It was only after Xia Yun'er spoke that they came to a sudden realization.

“Seniors, I am truly sorry. This item is something that Chu Feng gifted me. If I am to sell it, I would’ve truly let down his kind intentions.”

“Thus, I will not be selling it. I hope that seniors will forgive me.”

“I hope that seniors will be understanding of my circumstances.”

Xia Yun'er spoke with a very apologetic tone.

It turned out, after Chu Feng gave the golden fruit to Xia Yun'er, many people began to send her voice transmissions to express their desire to purchase the golden fruit from her using high prices.

Xia Yun'er did not wish to sell the golden fruit. Yet, she also did not wish to offend those people. That was why she reacted like that.

“How shameless could you all be?”

“Do you all not possess any of the demeanor of seniors?”

“Don’t make things difficult for that little lady.”

A voice filled with displeasure was heard. It was Tantai Yinjian.

“Young lady, if anyone dares to send voice transmissions to bother you again, go ahead and tell this old man. I will deal with them myself,” he said to Xia Yun’er.

“Thank you, Lord Tantai. All the seniors have been very understanding. No one is sending me voice transmissions anymore.”

Xia Yun’er was very smart. Even though there were clearly still people sending her voice transmissions, she said that no one had sent her any more voice transmissions.

Her behavior won the respect of many people. Because of that, many people stopped bothering her.

Of course, there were still a lot of shameless people that were still sending her voice transmissions even after that. They were trying to coax, pester and even threaten her to sell the golden fruit to them.

Xia Yun’er knew very well that as long as the golden fruit was in her possession, she would not be safe.

Thus, she bowed respectfully toward Chu Feng. She was expressing her gratitude to him.

Then, she soared up and, like a celestial fairy, flew toward a floating stone chair.

With a golden fruit in hand, Xia Yun’er naturally managed to ascend to the stone chair without any mishap.

“That little lady is truly a lucky one.”

At that moment, many people sighed, and felt envious of Xia Yun’er.

After all, Xia Yun’er was not someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, and she had not done anything either. Yet, she had managed to obtain a golden fruit just like that.

“That’s why it’s so important to befriend the right people.”

Although the crowd were feeling envious, they also knew that it was actually Xia Yun’er’s fortune too. She was fortunate to have been able to befriend Chu Feng.

After Xia Yun'er ascended to the stone chair, the crowd's hearts gradually calmed down. Then, they began to continue with their training.

That said, what the crowd did not know was that what had happened in the Sacred Palace Hall was witnessed by the undead man and Wang Qiang.

Even though the lake was no longer able to mirror the scene of Chu Feng after they chose to enter the Sacred Palace Hall through the alternative method, the lake was able to mirror the scene of the actual Sacred Palace Hall.

Thus, Wang Qiang and the undead man had managed to clearly witness everything after the crowd entered the Sacred Palace Hall.

"S-s-sure enough, my b-brother is a-a-amazing. D-didn't I say t-t-that he w-would be a-able to as-ascend to that b-bullshit S-sacred Tr-tree Throne?"

Wang Qiang was extremely excited. It was as if he was the one who had ascended to the Sacred Tree Throne.

"Who was the one wailing and whining and thinking that his brother would die? Was that not you?"

"And now, you're thinking your brother is amazing?" the undead man asked.

"T-the h-hell do you know? T-that's c-called w-worrying for my brother, okay?"

"A-all those people m-managed to enter the S-sacred Palace Hall, but my brother wa-was the only one not present."

"F-furthermore, those C-chu Heavenly C-clansmen were a-all crying a-and saying t-that my br-bro-brother was dead. B-because of that, n-no matter how much I t-trusted in my brother's capabilities, I w-would still have doubts, and b-become worried," Wang Qiang defended himself in a deadpan manner.

"Okay, okay, okay, what you said is correct, okay?" the undead man shook his head helplessly. Knowing Wang Qiang's character well, he had no desire to argue with him. Instead, he turned his gaze to the Sacred Palace Hall again.

His gaze was still fixed on the Sacred Tree Throne. Even though he was unable to see anything, he appeared extremely interested.

"Speaking of it, that friend of yours is truly quite amazing."

“He’s much more powerful than you, boy,” the undead man said.

“Of c-course. Is t-there even a need f-for you t-to tell me how powerful m-my brother is?” Wang Qiang revealed an even prouder expression.

“A brat that outstanding is truly rare.”

“If I didn’t encounter you, I would’ve truly wanted to borrow his body,” the undead man said.

“Old F-fart, I’m w-wa-warning you. D-do-do not think of d-doing anything to my brother!” Wang Qiang pointed at the undead man with a very serious expression.

“Rest assured, rest assured. Although your abilities are inferior to that brother of yours, it remains that you possess the Four Fiends Divine Body. You’re still the most optimal candidate for me,” the undead man let out a very profound laugh.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 3590 - Breaking Through To Utmost Exalted - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 3590 - Breaking Through To Utmost Exalted**

### **Chapter 3590 - Breaking Through To Utmost Exalted**

Inside the Sacred Palace Hall, Chu Feng was sitting on the Sacred Tree Throne.

After Chu Feng ascended to the Sacred Tree Throne, a seed-like item made its way into his dantian.

That seed was currently at the same location as the nine enormous lightning beasts.

That seed was not an ordinary item. Not only was its surface completely filled with vein lines, but it also contained an extraordinary amount of natural energies.

Chu Feng made several attempts to refine the seed. However, ultimately, he concluded that he would not be able to refine the seed with only his power.



“Never would I imagine that the Sacred Tree Seed would be this difficult to refine.”

Chu Feng also felt rather helpless. As someone who had controlled the Sacred Tree’s power before, he knew about the Sacred Tree Seed, and knew that it was a cultivation treasure.

The Sacred Tree Seed was known to be a cultivation treasure that was very difficult to subdue.

However, for some unknown reason, Chu Feng simply did not have to undergo the process of subduing it.

The moment he ascended to the Sacred Tree Throne, the Sacred Tree Seed directly entered his body. It was as if it had recognized him.

Chu Feng was able to obtain the Sacred Tree Seed exceptionally smoothly, so much so that he felt disbelief.

At that instant, Chu Feng was simply overjoyed. He had thought that he would be able to advance by leaps and bounds.

Merely, never did Chu Feng expect that, although he managed to obtain the Sacred Tree Seed, he was unable to refine it at all.

Even though he knew that the Sacred Tree Seed contained an enormous amount of natural energies and martial comprehension, he was unable to gain any of it.

However, who was Chu Feng? He was someone with abundant perseverance and patience.

Thus, he did not give up at all. Instead, he was meticulously studying and pondering what sort of method would be able to refine the Sacred Tree Seed. He was also trying to decipher the symbols on the seed in the hopes of being able to obtain some martial comprehension.

“Rumble~~~”

However, whilst Chu Feng was still thinking, the palace hall started to tremble violently.

Furthermore, the trembling showed no signs of stopping. Instead, it was growing more and more intense. Even they, martial cultivators, were being majorly affected by the trembling.

“What’s going on?”

Such intense trembling engulfed the entire Sacred Palace Hall. Not only was Chu Feng’s attention aroused, but Tantai Yinjian, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and all the others that were in focused training were all roused by the trembling.

“Crack~~~”

“Crack~~~”

Following that, cracks began to appear on the stone chairs.

When the cracks appeared, not only did the stone chairs’ natural energies visible to the naked eye began to dissipate, even the natural energies within the Sacred Palace Hall began to dissipate.

Seeing that the stone chairs had lost their effectiveness, Tantai Yinjian, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and everyone else all flew down from them.

“Lord Tantai, what is going on here?”

At that moment, the crowd had all arrived beside Tantai Yinjian.

Even though both Tantai Yinjian and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were peak Exalted-level experts, even though it was due to Chu Feng that the crowd were able to enter the sacred had, the crowd would always first seek help from Tantai Yinjian every time, due to his status.

There was no need to doubt that Tantai Yinjian was the actual pillar in their hearts.

Unfortunately, Tantai Yinjian himself was also completely bewildered by the scene before them.

“The time is almost here.”

Right at that moment, a voice was suddenly heard. Following that, a figure flew down from a stone chair and landed before the crowd.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief!!!

"This aura?!!!"

After the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief appeared, the expressions of the crowd all changed greatly.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen revealed ecstatic expressions. As for the remainder of the crowd, their faces turned ugly.

The reason for that was because an overwhelming power was being released from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief the instant he landed. That aura covered the entire Sacred Palace Hall.

Enveloped by that aura, the crowd felt as if they'd been enveloped by death itself.

It was a power so strong that they were unable to contend against it. Even Tantai Yinjian revealed fear and unease in his eyes.

Utmost Exalted. At that moment, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was emitting the aura of a rank one Utmost Exalted.

He... had made a breakthrough!!!

"Lord Clan Chief, congratulations on breaking through to Utmost Exalted!!!"

A burst of congratulating voices sounded. It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. They had uniformly knelt on the ground.

Even without the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen's congratulations, the crowd had suspected that it might be the case.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had managed to successfully make a breakthrough on that stone chair.

"What's this? Scared?"

With a beaming smile on his face, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief ran his eyes over the crowd.

Scared. Of course they were scared. When they were all peak Exalted, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief could still be contained by Tantai Yinjian and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

But at that moment, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had successfully made a breakthrough to Utmost Exalted.

Tantai Yinjian and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, on the other hand, were clearly still only peak Exalted.

Although it was only a fine line of difference, there was a heaven and earth difference in the power they possessed.

Utmost Exalted were paramount existences in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield. They were not people that Exalted could compare to.

This was even more the case when the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief had such a strange expression in his eyes. Because of that, the crowd felt even more uneasy.

"Lord Tantai," in a panic, the crowd turned their gazes to their pillar, Tantai Yinjian.

"Blood-devouring Clan's Clan Chief, we are currently allies. Could it be... you plan to destroy this relationship?" asked Tantai Yinjian.

"Hahaha..."

"So much for allies. If the person who made a breakthrough this time was you, would you abide by this so-called alliance?" asked the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

Before Tantai Yinjian could reply, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief shouted loudly.

"Kneel!!!"

Then, boundless oppressive might appeared out of the blue.

At that moment, apart from the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, everyone else was forced to uniformly kneel on the ground by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief's oppressive might.

“Blood-devouring Clan’s Clan Chief, this is inappropriate, no?” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, of the people present, only your Chu Heavenly Clan has managed to obtain this old man’s respect.”

“However, this respect was not obtained by you. Thus... you’d best not interfere. Otherwise... your Chu Heavenly Clan will suffer a calamity too,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

Hearing those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief furrowed his brows. He knew that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief was not joking around.

“As for you all, bunch of vile characters, you will only waste natural energies by living. Thus, it’s better that you pay for the crimes committed by your ancestors.”

After saying those words, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief unleashed his killing intent.

Sensing that intense killing intent, the crowd all felt their hearts tighten. They felt that a great catastrophe was imminent.

“Senior, are you planning to have a complete falling-out?”

To the crowd’s surprise, such a question was raised at such a time.

It was Chu Feng!!!

## **Chapter 3591 - Owing A Life**

Even though the Sacred Tree Throne had already cracked, Chu Feng was still sitting on it. That said, there was an additional item in his hand. It was a crimson sword.

Chu Feng showed no trace of fear even though he was facing the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief. Instead, he appeared extremely relaxed.

“Young friend Chu Feng, our alliance still stands. However, there is no alliance between myself and this bunch of trash,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Since we are allies, do my words hold weight?” asked Chu Feng.

“Naturally,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“In that case, continue with our peaceful coexistence. At the very least, do not unleash a massacre here...” said Chu Feng.

“Young friend Chu Feng, have you forgotten how this bunch of trash treated you earlier?”

“If they are allowed to leave safely, it will definitely not be a good thing for your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“With their despicable nature, they will definitely retaliate against your Chu Heavenly Clan,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“I will settle that matter with them myself. That is something completely unrelated. Since I am the person who brought them here, I naturally should bring them out,” said Chu Feng.

“Truly foolish.”

“However, since you’ve made the request, I will give you face.”

“After all, this old man can seek them out for revenge at any time.”

After the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief finished saying those words, he retrieved his oppressive might. Then, he said to the crowd, “Trash, listen carefully. From today on, you all owe young friend Chu Feng a life. It is he who has saved you all.”

“Thank you, young master Chu Feng, thank you, young master Chu Feng.”

The crowd all began to express their thanks to Chu Feng.

Ignoring all other matters, they were, at least, thanking Chu Feng with sincerity.

They were all able to tell that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s killing intent earlier was not a lie. He was truly planning to kill them.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng speaking out for them and stopping him, they would've most definitely died. None of them would be able to live. Not even Tantai Yinjian would be an exception.

Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to the crowd thanking him. Instead, he clasped his fist at the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief, "Thank you, senior, for giving me face."

After he finished saying those words, he put away the Evil God Sword.

"Why were you holding that lousy sword?"

Zhang Shirui jumped over to Chu Feng and asked with a curious expression on her face.

"It's none of your business," said Chu Feng.

"Tsk..." Zhang Shirui cast a look of contempt at Chu Feng. However, she did not inquire further into the matter.

Actually, many people noticed the Evil God Sword Chu Feng held in his hand.

However, no one bothered to pay attention to it. At the very most, they would only become slightly, and only slightly, curious, like Zhang Shirui.

It was instead the undead man who was observing this from the shadows through the surface of the lake that was more curious...

"Do you know about your brother's sword?" he asked.

"Why?" Wang Qiang asked.

"That sword is rather extraordinary," said the undead man.

"Since y-you were able to tell, t-th-then-then this young m-master shall be m-mer-merciful and tell you about it."

"My brother's sword is called the Evil God S-s-sword. It is s-so powerful t-that, tsk tsk, it c-can e-eliminate even you."

"T-thus, old fart, w-while you dare to be impolite against t-this young ma-master, I'd urge you to watch your manners t-toward my brother. Even t-

though his cultivation is f-far inferior to yours, his abilities w-will fill y-you with r-regret,” said Wang Qiang.

“That amazing? This old man is truly scared,” the undead man pretended to be scared.

“I-I’ve al-already warned you. D-don’t come c-crying to me l-later,” said Wang Qiang.

“Very well. After hearing that from you, I’m even more impatient to experience the capabilities of that brother of yours.”

“Since the Sacred Palace Hall is about to close, go ahead and summon them here,” the undead man said.

“Y-you w-want them to come here?” asked Wang Qiang.

“Of course. You’re going to meet your brother soon, are you not feeling very happy?” the undead man asked.

“O-of course,” Wang Qiang smiled uglily.

Although Wang Qiang was smiling happily, he was actually panicking in his heart.

Having interacted with the undead man for so long, Wang Qiang had gained an understanding of him.

The undead man was someone who had existed since the Ancient Era.

He possessed an enormous amount of power. He was so powerful that his strength was simply inestimable. He was the most powerful existence Wang Qiang had ever met. At the same time, he was also the most terrifying existence.

Furthermore, although he was laughing and joking around with Wang Qiang, he knew that the undead man was extremely dangerous.

Because of that, deep in Wang Qiang’s heart, he did not wish for Chu Feng to stand before him.

However, Wang Qiang also knew that what would happen afterwards was something that he could not control.



Thus, he did not know if it was a blessing or a calamity for Chu Feng to appear there.

.....

“Rumble~~~”

The trembling of the palace hall grew even more intense.

Cracks began to appear on the walls.

Everyone was able to tell that it was on the verge of collapse.

“Time’s up. We will all be leaving this place,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Hearing those words, the crowd became extremely joyous. They were all hoping to leave that place right away.

After all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief, an extremely terrifying existence, was there. They could lose their lives at any moment. There was nothing safer than quickly leaving that place.

“Not everyone will be leaving this place. Only those that are weak will be leaving this place.”

“You trash that cared only about your own self-interest are destined to be unable to meet Lord Qin Kunlun, unable to obtain true power,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“What do you mean by that? Are you implying that Lord Qin Kunlun is truly still alive? That he is the one who set up the barriers as a trial for us?” A daring and curious individual asked.

“I’ve already said that from the very beginning. Do I have to reemphasize myself?” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“This...”

The crowd felt even more complicated upon hearing those words.

Originally, they had thought that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was joking with them. They simply did not believe that Qin Kunlun was still alive.

However, as matters stood, they started to believe it slightly.

It was precisely because they started to believe it slightly that they felt unreconciled.

Qin Kunlun was still alive, and had set up multiple trials...

In that case, if one was able to undergo the final trial, then that person could very likely receive Qin Kunlun's inheritance.

That said, it was very clear that they were all people that had failed the trial.

That was the reason why they felt so unreconciled.

## Chapter 3592 - The Disappearance Of The Sacred Tree

"Buzz~~~"

At the moment when the crowd were all wondering if Qin Kunlun was truly still alive, a dazzling light appeared before everyone's eyes.

In the next moment, their surroundings went completely white.

The crowd all lost the ability to move. They were able to feel an enormous power pushing their bodies forward and rapidly moving them.

That said, this sort of situation did not last for a very long time.

Soon, the power pushing the crowd forward disappeared, and their surroundings were no longer covered in white light.

They had returned to the real world.

Furthermore, they were able to see the enormous, so enormous that it caused the crowd to feel reverence, Void Sacred Tree.

Merely, at that moment, the crowd were all standing outside the Void Sacred Tree.

Furthermore, they were no longer able to enter the Void Sacred Tree, as the barrier around it had appeared again, cutting the crowd out.

Upon discovering that they'd left the Void Sacred Tree, the first reaction of the crowd was to examine their surroundings. They were looking for the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

After all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were a fatal threat to them.

“Why isn't there a single Blood-devouring Demon Clansman to be seen?”

Upon inspecting, the crowd discovered that the people in the Sacred Palace Hall were all gathered here. The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were the only ones that were not present.

“No, there's also Chu Feng! Young friend Chu Feng is also not present!”  
Someone suddenly cried out in alarm.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd discovered that Chu Feng really wasn't there.

“Could it be that what the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief said was true, that Lord Qin Kunlun is truly still alive? Wouldn't this mean that... they've reached that legendary existence?!”

At that moment, many people revealed envious looks on their faces.

“Clatter~~~”

Suddenly, a violent wind swept forth and covered the entire region.

The direction from which the violent wind originated was the Void Sacred Tree.

Subconsciously, the crowd turned their eyes to the Void Sacred Tree. They wanted to figure out what was happening.

“That is?!!!”

Upon looking at it, the crowd all opened their eyes wide with shock. They did not even dare to believe the sight before them.

The enormous leaves of the Void Sacred Tree had all fallen from it.

Like a rainstorm of leaves, they sweep across the sky and landed on the ground.

As there were too many leaves, and the leaves were too large, the surrounding ground was soon completely covered by the leaves. Countless leaves filled the ground as far as the eye could see. It was like an ocean of leaves. The sight was rather spectacular.

That said, although the ground looked spectacular, when the crowd looked to the Void Sacred Tree floating in the sky, they felt a sort of indescribable sensation.

The enormous Void Sacred Tree was completely bare. Only its tree trunk and branches remained. There was not a single bit of foliage on its branches. All its leaves had fallen to the ground.

Because of that, the crowd all had the same question in their hearts.

Why would the leaves of the Void Sacred Tree all fall all of a sudden???

“Something’s wrong!!!”

Soon, the crowd discovered that it was not only the leaves that had all fallen from the Void Sacred Tree. The Void Sacred Tree itself was also withering. It was as if it had lost its life power.

“What’s going on? What’s happening to the Void Sacred Tree?”

The crowd were all frightened upon witnessing such a thing.

After all, they’d all experienced the power of the Void Sacred Tree. When they were in the Void Sacred Tree, they’d all lost their extraordinary abilities, and were completely overpowered by the Void Sacred Tree’s powers.

This was especially true in regards to the Sacred Palace Hall. A place so rich in natural energies was truly rare.

Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been possible for the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief to be able to make a breakthrough to Utmost Exalted in such a short period of time.

That said, why would such a powerful Void Sacred Tree become like that?

It simply looked like it was on the verge of dying.

Could it be that such a sacred cultivation ground would end up being destroyed?

“Could it be that this is caused by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?” someone asked.

“Impossible. How could they possess that sort of capability?”

However, that theory was immediately refuted.

Upon thinking about it, it really didn't make much sense. The strongest person among the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen was their clan chief. However, he had only managed to make a breakthrough to Utmost Exalted with the power of the Void Sacred Tree. Thus, how could he possibly be able to bring ruin upon the Void Sacred Tree?

Suddenly, someone shouted, “Look! The Void Sacred Tree is crumbling!”

“Heavens! The Void Sacred Tree is actually really crumbling!”

In the next moment, shock filled the faces of everyone present. Unable to take their eyes away, they stared at the Void Sacred Tree.

The enormous Void Sacred Tree was indeed crumbling and shattering. The parts that shattered turned into gaseous flames and scattered into thin air.

Soon, the enormous Void Sacred Tree that was capable of covering the sky disappeared before the crowd's vision.

“Could it be that the Void Sacred Tree was truly destroyed like that?”

The crowd all felt extremely shaken to personally witness the disappearance of the Void Sacred Tree.

If it wasn't for the fact that the ground was still covered in leaves, the crowd would not have believed what they'd witnessed.

“What an enormous pity. A sacred cultivation ground like that would be able to benefit countless future generations. It's truly a pity that the people of the future generation will no longer have the chance to benefit from this sacred cultivation ground.”

The expressions of the crowd turned very complicated. They were not only feeling sadness and a sense of loss.

To martial cultivators, having such a sacred cultivation ground disappear was not a good thing at all.

“It’s gone just like this?”

“What about Feng’er?”

“Where’s Feng’er?”

Compared to the others, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was panicking.

He simply did not care about why the Void Sacred Tree would wither and disappear.

There was only a single thing that he was concerned about -- where was Chu Feng.

“Brother Chu, you don’t have to worry too much about it. We were all brought out here by the power of the Void Sacred Tree. Young friend Chu Feng not being brought out here might not necessarily be a bad thing.”

“After all, he has experienced so much in the Void Sacred Tree. If all of that was a test, then no one has endured more tests than him, and no one would be more excellent than him.”

“Thus, I believe that it’s very possible that young friend Chu Feng is still in the Sacred Palace Hall. Perhaps there’s an even greater opportunity waiting for him,” said Tantai Yinjian.

“Lord Tantai, in that case, does it mean that the Void Sacred Tree did not completely disappear, but rather, it just looked like it disappeared?” Someone asked.

“That possibility is there. In fact, this sort of thing has happened multiple times in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. There are multiple occasions where a sacred cultivation ground appears to have disappeared, only to be hidden instead,” said Tantai Yinjian.

“I truly hope for the Void Sacred Tree to have concealed itself instead of disappearing,” the crowd sighed in succession.

Even though they all felt what Tantai Yinjian said to be very reasonable, it remained, that they'd personally witnessed the Void Sacred Tree withering from a state of full bloom, and then disappearing.

Thus, if they were to use their logic to make their deductions, they felt that the Void Sacred Tree had likely already perished.

As for Chu Feng... the crowd were more willing to believe that he had been captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

After all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan possessed such a deep understanding of the Void Sacred Tree. Although they might not be able to control its powers, they should be able to trap Chu Feng in the Void Sacred Tree.

### **Chapter 3593 - A Desolate Land**

"Clan Chief Chu, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan has been revived, and their clan chief even became an Utmost Exalted. This is no small matter. I must quickly return to my clan and report this matter so that we can prepare for them. Because of that, I will be taking my leave now."

"Clan Chief Chu, we have gained quite a harvest on our journey to the Void Sacred Tree. It's all thanks to young friend Chu Feng that we were able to gain such profits. We will firmly remember everything that young friend Chu Feng has done for us."

The people from the various powers all arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to bid their farewells.

After experiencing all those things in the Void Sacred Tree, and with Chu Feng's safety being undetermined, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was in no mood to continue to entertain those people. Thus, it suited him well when they said that they were planning to leave.

"Brother Chu, I am truly sorry. This old man failed to discipline the young, and allowed my clansmen to commit a massive blunder. On behalf of my clan, I hereby apologize to you," Tantai Yinjian brought the Tantai Heavenly Clansmen with him, arrived before the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, and bowed to him.

“Let us not mention the things of the past anymore. After all, those that have committed the blunders have all paid the price,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Right. The past is not important. What’s important is the future.”

“This old man sincerely hopes that all the unpleasantries of the past will not affect future interactions between our two clans,” Tantai Yinjian said with a very sincere expression.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was startled upon hearing those words.

After all, even a fool could tell that he was trying to reconcile with him.

But he was Tantai Yinjian of all people. He represented the Tantai Heavenly Clan.

A power like the Tantai Heavenly Clan, an existence like Tantai Yinjian. Hadn’t they always oppressed others?

Why would Tantai Yinjian and the Tantai Heavenly Clan set aside their high posture and seek to reconcile with him even after experiencing such unpleasantries?

Chu Feng. It was most definitely because of Chu Feng.

After a short period of shock, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief thought of the reason for this sudden behavior.

It was because of Chu Feng that the Tantai Heavenly Clan and the various other powers had traveled all the way to Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was also due to Chu Feng that the crowd were able to safely return from the Void Sacred Tree.

Chu Feng’s talent was clearly visible to everyone...

That said, this time around, the crowd had managed to witness Chu Feng’s character, in addition to his talent.

It was no wonder the Tantai Heavenly Clan would treat the Chu Heavenly Clan with such friendliness even after the unpleasantries that had happened between them.



After a short bidding of farewells, the people from the various powers all left.

Only the people from the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm remained. As they looked to where the Void Sacred Tree was previously, complicated emotions filled their hearts.

After all, to other people, what disappeared was only a sacred cultivation ground.

However, to the people of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, what disappeared was a Sacred Vestige that belonged to them.

The crowd did not have much attachment to the Void Sacred Tree when it was still present.

It was only when it disappeared that the crowd realized how precious it was.

From this point onward, there would no longer be one such sacred cultivation ground.

To future generations, this was even more lamentable. They would not even have the opportunity to witness the Void Sacred Tree. To them, the Void Sacred Tree would become a legend, only spoken of by their seniors...

“Lord Clan Chief, do you think Chu Feng might have been captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan?” Chu Xuanzhengfa arrived beside the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He had a very worried look on his face. His concern for Chu Feng was not at all inferior to that of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“I’d rather hope that Chu Feng has been captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief. After all, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief does not appear to be that bad of a man,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“I feel the same.”

“Our interactions with them made me change my impression of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan.”

“Lord Clan Chief, you’re someone that interacted with the Blood-devouring Demon Clan from back then. Were they truly a clan that committed all sorts of evil?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

“Back then, although the Blood-devouring Demon Clan was known as a demon clan, they never oppressed anyone. Compared to the people that flaunt themselves as righteous powers, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan did a lot more righteous things.”

“As for the rumors that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan were refining others to increase their cultivation, they only started spreading after the war began.”

“Thus, it is not impossible for the Blood-devouring Demon Clan to have been wrongly accused,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those things through voice transmission.

After all, the entire starfield was under the rule of the Starfield Master Realm.

If he were to publicly state that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan might have been wrongly accused, it would be a sign of public opposition to the Starfield Master Realm.

Chu Xuanzhengfa sighed. “If that’s the case, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan and the Starfield Master Realm will inevitably wage war against one another. However... the Linghu Heavenly Clan is also restless.”

“With a situation like this, it is truly not peaceful.”

War between the Starfield Master Realm and the Linghu Heavenly Clan was unavoidable.

Once the war began, various powers would definitely join in. The war was destined to envelop the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The Great Chilocosm Upper Realm would not be able to remain peaceful either.

Chu Xuanzhengfa was worried that their Chu Heavenly Clan would be drawn into a battle that was originally unrelated to them, and end up sustaining needless casualties.

"If it's a blessing, it will not be a disaster. If it's a disaster, one will not be able to avoid it," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Lord Clan Chief, what are we to do now?" Chu Xuanzhengfa asked.

"You'll return first. I will stay here and wait awhile. Perhaps... I'll be able to find a trace of Chu Feng," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Lord Clan Chief, I also wish to stay here and wait for a bit. May I stay to accompany you?" asked Chu Xuanzhengfa.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief took a glance at Chu Xuanzhengfa. Logically, as the Vice Hall Master of the Law Enforcement Hall, Chu Xuanzhengfa shouldered a heavy responsibility, and had a lot of official business he needed to attend to. He should not be staying here.

However, seeing the worry-filled look on Chu Xuanzhengfa's face, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief nodded to indicate to him that he could stay.

.....

Chu Feng had naturally not disappeared.

At the same time, he was also not captured by the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen.

When the crowd were forcibly removed from the Sacred Palace Hall by the Void Sacred Tree's powers, Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were also removed from the Sacred Palace Hall.

At that moment, Chu Feng and the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen found themselves together.

They were all in an unknown place. n))OVe/bIn

Desolate. That place was not only desolate, but it was also very strange...

The earth was pitch-black like ink, and the sky was dark. Most importantly, the surrounding mountains, rivers and trees were all bald.

Such a desolate sight was present as far as the eye could see with no end to be seen. It was as if the entire world was desolate.

Being in that sort of desolate world, one would feel stifled.

That said, what Chu Feng was concerned about was not where they were.

Instead, he was thinking about something.

Earlier, regardless of whether it might be when he was in the darkness, in the Sacred Palace Hall or in the forest, he was able to feel the aura of the Void Sacred Tree...

However, just a while ago, Chu Feng felt the aura of the Void Sacred Tree disappear.

Chu Feng was extremely baffled by it.

Thus, he was unable to even be certain if the desolate land was still within the Void Sacred Tree or not.

### **Chapter 3594 - The Appearance Of Wang Qiang**

Compared to Chu Feng, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief and all the clansmen were extremely excited.

After all, that place was the place that they'd wanted to arrive at the most.

"Young friend Chu Feng, sure enough, you are the person chosen by Lord Qin Kunlun," the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief said.

"Senior, why do you say that?" Chu Feng asked.

"Apart from my clansmen, you are the only person that managed to enter this place. If it wasn't for Lord Qin Kunlun's permission, you wouldn't be able to enter," said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

"In that case, where is that Lord Qin Kunlun you speak of?"

"Why isn't he showing himself?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's naturally not easy to meet Lord Qin Kunlun."

"You must first pass the tests," said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

“Do you wish to see me that much?”

Right after the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, a voice was suddenly heard.

Following that, a dark black vortex appeared before the crowd. A figure was visible inside the black vortex.

“We pay our respects to Lord Qin Kunlun!!!” noVe(lb-1n

Upon seeing that figure, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen immediately knelt.

They were extremely excited and emotional. However, they did not dare to even raise their heads. They fully expressed their unsurpassed reverence and respect for Qin Kunlun.

“You may rise.”

That voice sounded again. Following that, a figure walked out from the black vortex.

“This...”

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen finally raised their heads. However, when they saw the person before them, complicated expressions appeared in their eyes.

The reason for that was because no matter how they looked at the person before them... he did not resemble the legendary Lord Qin Kunlun.

“Wang Qiang?”

Suddenly, a voice was heard. It was Chu Feng.

It was impossible for Chu Feng to not recognize the person before him.

After all, the appearance of the person before him was none other than Wang Qiang.

However, Chu Feng did not dare to rashly confirm that person to be Wang Qiang. After all, he had seen Wang Qiang in the Void Sacred Tree earlier, but he had acted as if he did not know him at all.

“Who are you calling Wang Qiang?” Wang Qiang looked at Chu Feng with a serious expression and a stranger’s gaze.

“You’re not Wang Qiang? Who are you?”

Hearing that response, Chu Feng narrowed his brows, and deep hostility appeared in his eyes.

“Who am I? Hahahaha!!!”

A burst of loud laughter was heard. That laughter was extremely sinister, extremely crazed. One would feel disgusted upon hearing that laughter.

“Since you wish to know so much, I might as well tell you.”

“I am your brother Wang Qiang,” Wang Qiang said to Chu Feng.

After saying those words, the serious expression on Wang Qiang’s face disappeared. He opened his mouth and revealed his signature wretched smile.

“Fuck! You damned fucker!” Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Turned out, he was deceived. The person before him was none other than the Wang Qiang that he knew. There was no mistake.

“Wait. Why aren’t you stuttering?” Chu Feng asked.

“W-w-who told y-you I’m n-not stuttering?”

“Your d-daddy I was t-trying to deceive you. T-that’s why I deliberately suppressed my st-stutter. I-it t-tired the hell out of me,” said Wang Qiang.

“That means, the person I encountered in the Void Sacred Tree earlier was also you? You deceived me then too?” Chu Feng asked.

“The o-one you met earlier wasn’t me,” said Wang Qiang.

“Who was it then?” asked Chu Feng.

“I’ll tell-tell you about it later,” said Wang Qiang.

“Who... who are you?”

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was feeling displeased. He, along with his clansmen, were all staring at Wang Qiang with furious looks. They seemed to want to get an explanation from him.

He knew that Lord Qin Kunlun wouldn't be Chu Feng's brother. Thus, the person before them was most definitely not Lord Qin Kunlun. They had been deceived.

"I-Impudent! Y-you bunch o-of f-fools, yo-you dare speak to me like that?"

"I-I-I am Q-Qin Kunlun's e-en-envoy!" said Wang Qiang.

"Envoy? You, a stutterer who's unable to even speak properly, how could you be qualified to be Lord Qin Kun..."

"Eeeahhh...."

Zhang Shirui opened her mouth to curse out at Wang Qiang. However, before she could finish, she crashed to the ground.

It was Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang had released his oppressive might to suppress Zhang Shirui to the ground.

Sensing Wang Qiang's oppressive might, even Chu Feng felt a gasp of surprise.

That oppressive might was that of a peak Exalted!!!

Chu Feng knew that, with Wang Qiang's talent, it was impossible for him to not make progress in his cultivation.

That said, he did not expect Wang Qiang to make so much progress.

He had put forth so much effort, suffered a lot and had taken on a lot of risks, yet Chu Feng was still only a rank one Exalted. Wang Qiang, on the other hand, was already a peak Exalted. The disparity between them was simply too great.

In fact, Chu Feng was not the only person that was shocked. The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were also shocked.

After all, they were all able to tell that Wang Qiang was only a person of the younger generation.

Yet, a person of the younger generation possessed the power of a peak Exalted. That was simply too terrifying.

“Exactly who are you?” asked the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief. His tone became much more courteous.

For a person of the younger generation with Wang Qiang’s cultivation to appear in a place like that, he was unable to keep himself from wondering if there might be a reason behind it.

“D-didn’t I sa-say that I’m yo-your L-Lord Qin Kunlun’s env-envoy?”

“W-why a-are you all still standing, kneel before me!” Wang Qiang shouted.

“What makes you think you’re qualified to make us kneel?” Zhang Yanfeng said.

“What y-you ask? T-this,” as Wang Qiang spoke, he raised his arm, and a black title plate appeared in his hand.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief was immediately shocked upon seeing that title plate. After that, he actually knelt down.

“This subordinate pays his respects to Lord Envoy!!!”

Seeing that, Zhang Yanfeng and the others also hurriedly knelt as well.

They really all ended up kneeling respectfully to Wang Qiang.

Although Chu Feng had never seen that title plate before, he knew that it must be a title plate that could represent Qin Kunlun. Otherwise, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen would not have reacted in such a manner.

“Lord Envoy, we have eyes, but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I hope that Lord Envoy will forgive us,” the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with an extremely apologetic tone.

“It-it-it-it’s al-alright. T-this Envoy is n-not a petty person.”

“For now, y-you all c-can continue kneeling here. Without m-my-my permission, no one i-is allowed to g-get up.”



"If a-anyone d-dares to s-stand up, I'll f-f-f-fuck that chick," Wang Qiang pointed at Zhang Shirui.

"You!!!" Zhang Shirui's face turned red with anger upon hearing those words.

What a bullshit envoy. He was simply too shameless.

"Yes, Milord!"

However, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief immediately accepted Wang Qiang's demand.

Not only that, but his tone was still filled with respect.

"K-kneel properly. Without m-my permission, you a-are not allowed to stand up. O-otherwise, y-your daddy I w-will keep my word and fuck you I-like I said I w-would," Wang Qiang pointed to Zhang Shirui and spoke loudly.

Zhang Shirui gnashed her teeth angrily and clenched her fists tightly.

It was not only her. Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi were also furious.

However, due to Wang Qiang's status, they had no choice but to endure their anger, and did not dare to refute him at all.

## **Chapter 3595 - The Perfect Vessel**

"Come brother, I-le-le-let the two of us properly c-chat with one an-another."

Wang Qiang arrived before Chu Feng and placed his hand on his shoulder. With a leap, he flew upward with Chu Feng.

When the two of them landed, they were far away from the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen, and in a forest.

This forest was very strange. Like the ground, the trees were all ink black.

Furthermore, there was not a single leaf on any of the trees. All of them were completely bare.

The tree branches were like sharp blades. It seemed like they were composed of countless sharp blades.

That said, although the forest was extremely strange, there was a lake within the forest.

The lake was not very large. However, it was very clear.

This lake was very beautiful. It was so beautiful that the surrounding strange and desolate scenery appeared to be very inharmonious with it.

“Come, h-have a taste...”

“T-this is g-good stuff,” as Wang Qiang spoke, he directly placed his hand into the lake, cupped out a handful of lake water, and drank it.

Seeing that, Chu Feng also walked over and, like Wang Qiang, cupped a handful of water with his hand and drank it.

“This lake water contains natural energies?!” A surprised look appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes.

Not only was the lake water tasty and sweet, but it also contained natural energies. The natural energies were very well-hidden. Had he not drunk the water, Chu Feng would not have been able to detect that it was actually a precious cultivation resource.

“T-there’s a lot m-more good s-stuff here.”

“Un-un-unfortunately brother, I’m a-afraid that you w-will not be able t-to stay h-her-here for long,” said Wang Qiang.

“Exactly what is going on here? Is that Qin Kunlun really alive?”

“The one who met us in the Void Sacred Tree earlier, was that Qin Kunlun?”

“Furthermore, your cultivation, did you gain that by training here?” Chu Feng asked.

“Say n-no more. My c-cultivation is d-d-different from yours, you’ve relied o-on your own ability to increase your cultivation, you’ve ob-ob-obtained your cultivation honorably, and that i-is-is worthy of respect.”

“As for me, t-this cu-cultivation was not earned by my own ability. Instead, it w-was forcibly instilled into me,” said Wang Qiang.

“Forcibly instilled into you??”

Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed enormously upon hearing those words. He had a bad feeling.

Relying on another’s power to increase one’s cultivation was a path on the path of martial cultivation.

Something like forcibly instilling cultivation was not uncommon either.

However, after having cultivation forcibly instilled, one would suffer enormous pain. It was a torture that would make one wish they were dead.

The stronger the cultivation that was instilled, the more pain one would have to endure.

Furthermore, having cultivation forcibly instilled would greatly affect one’s future.

In simpler terms, if one possessed exceptional talent and was capable of reaching the Utmost Exalted realm through training by oneself, it would merely take that person a bit longer to train in order to reach the Utmost Exalted realm.

However, if that same person, with the same level of talent, decided to seek instant benefits by having cultivation forcibly instilled into them by another, although that person’s cultivation might increase enormously in a short period of time, they would be destined to pay a price for that quick increase in cultivation.

As for the price, it might be that that person would no longer be able to reach the Utmost Exalted realm their entire life. In fact, they might not even be able to reach rank one Exalted.

In short, the more cultivation that was instilled, the more talent one would lose.

Unless the person who instilled the cultivation was extremely powerful, the damage caused by the process would be unavoidable.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was so worried, so much that he used his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect Wang Qiang.

Upon inspecting Wang Qiang with his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng grew furious.

Through his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to tell that Wang Qiang's body was covered in scars, sinister-looking scars. Those scars were formed through repeated lacerations and healing.

Through the scars, he was able to tell that Wang Qiang had most definitely not only suffered physical pain. His soul had also been tormented by the instillation of cultivation.

"Who did this to you?! Was it that Qin Kunlun?!" Chu Feng was so furious that his voice was trembling.

Through his understanding of Wang Qiang, Chu Feng knew that he would not accept having others instill cultivation into him. Thus, he must have been forced.

Chu Feng was simply unable to tolerate his brother being forced to suffer such torture.

"Brother, it-it's alright. I've m-merely t-taken a shortcut, that's all. There's n-not much lingering e-effect."

"L-look at me, I'm e-even stronger than you now. Haha."

Wang Qiang was able to tell that Chu Feng had detected the scars on his body. Fearing that Chu Feng would worry for him, he opened his mouth and laughed loudly.

"So it really was that Qin Kunlun?!" Chu Feng asked.

"Qin Kunlun? T-there's no such person," said Wang Qiang.

"He doesn't exist? Then who is the Blood-devouring Demon Clan seeking? Who was the person that forcibly instilled cultivation into you?"

"Tell me, exactly who did all of this?" asked Chu Feng.

"B-brother, d-don't be in a rush. I-it's n-not as d-dreadful as you imagine it t-to be," said Wang Qiang.

"Tell me!" Chu Feng grabbed Wang Qiang.

Seeing such a determined Chu Feng, Wang Qiang helplessly opened his mouth and said, "Blood-devouring Demon Exalted."

“Blood-devouring Demon Exalted?”

Chu Feng’s heart tensed up upon hearing those words. That name sounded so familiar, yet so strange.

After hearing Wang Qiang’s explanation, Chu Feng learned who the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was a being that had existed since the time of the Ancient Era, and was a truly powerful existence.

Otherwise, it wouldn’t have been possible for it to be able to remain alive even after all the Ancient Era’s cultivators had died.

Qin Kunlun, whose name had resonated throughout the Holy Light Galaxy, was actually only a person with an average talent for martial cultivation.

Although his talent for martial cultivation was mediocre, he possessed a rather special body, which was extremely suitable to house the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Because of that, he was selected by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted and became its vessel, fusing with the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

Qin Kunlun’s later attainments were all because of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. It was because it had fused with him that he had gained his extraordinary talent and astonishing power.

The Demon Exalted Divine Body that Qin Kunlun was famed for was actually a power unique to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. ~~no~~ve(Lb-In

Although Qin Kunlun had managed to retain his own consciousness and became a peak existence in the Holy Light Starfield with the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s power, although he had managed to gain enormous benefits with the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s assistance, he still had to pay a certain price for it.

Not long after he came to power, his soul started to become unable to sustain the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. With that, he started to weaken.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted knew that Qin Kunlun's body would soon fail to sustain it, and began to think of every possible method to seek out a new vessel.

By pure coincidence, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted obtained a prophecy. The prophecy indicated for it to come to the Void Sacred Tree and wait there.

The prophecy stated that as long as it waited patiently, it would one day encounter its perfect vessel there.

Because of that, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted came to the Void Sacred Tree, and Qin Kunlun, whose name had shaken the entire Holy Light Galaxy, mysteriously disappeared.

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted waited for many years in the Void Sacred Tree for the arrival of its perfect vessel.

During that time, it encountered the first clan chief of the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, and imparted its Blood-devouring Demon Technique to him. That was how the Blood-devouring Demon Clan came into existence.

Thus, the Lord Qin Kunlun that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief spoke of was actually the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"Then who's the perfect vessel? It couldn't possibly be you, right?" Chu Feng looked at Wang Qiang. The expression of worry on his face grew even more intense.

"I did-did-didn't want to admit it. However, I-I-I know that I can't keep it from y-you."

"Brother, I a-am indeed the perfect v-vessel t-that old f-fart was w-waiting for," said Wang Qiang.

## **Chapter 3596 - The Tenth Ranked Divine Body**

"Damn it!"

Chu Feng became extremely furious upon hearing that. He was so furious that his veins all stood out.

“Don’t be s-so-so an-an-angry just yet. If y-you’re a-angry with just that, y-you will fin-find what I’m a-about to tell you to be e-even harder to accept,” said Wang Qiang.

“What is it?” Chu Feng frowned even deeper. He felt that the situation seemed to be even more serious.

“N-not only am I t-t-the perfect vessel for t-that old fart, but y-you must a-also help me f-fuse with that old fart,” said Wang Qiang.

“Impossible! I couldn’t possibly do that sort of thing!” said Chu Feng.

“Brother, y-yo-you must do it,” said Wang Qiang.

“Wang Qiang, don’t reach terms with that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. Trust me, I will do my best to bring you away from this place. I will definitely not allow you to become that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s vessel,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother, y-you re-really don’t have to be t-this emotional. H-hear me out first,” said Wang Qiang.

“Very well, tell me,” said Chu Feng.

“You s-should still remember the p-power that I awakened in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, right?” said Wang Qiang.

“Of course I do. That power was extremely remarkable,” said Chu Feng.

“Indeed, it is r-rather remark-markable. My Divine Power is called the Four F-fiends Divine Body. According t-to that old f-fart, there a-are countless Divine Bodies in the world, b-but my Four Fiends Divine Body is r-ranked tenth,” said Wang Qiang.

“Ranked tenth? As in ranked tenth among all the Divine Powers?” Chu Feng asked.

“T-that’s right. It’s r-r-r-ranked tenth among a-all the Divine Powers,” said Wang Qiang.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly recalled his father Chu Xuanyuan’s words.

His father had coincidentally seen the ranking list for all the Divine Powers. Qin Xuantian's Four Symbols Divine Power was ranked third on the list.

Chu Feng had seen the power of Wang Qiang's Divine Body before. It was extremely powerful. It could be said to be one of the most powerful Divine Bodies Chu Feng had ever seen.

However, such a powerful Divine Body was actually only ranked tenth, whereas his own Four Symbols Divine Body was ranked third. Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from wondering exactly how strong the true power of the Four Symbols Divine Body was.

"However, the stronger the Divine Body, the more difficult it is to control. That holds even more so for my Four Fiends Divine Body."

"I am able to sense how strong it is. I am simply unable to unleash its true power," said Wang Qiang.

Chu Feng gasped with admiration in his heart upon hearing those words. Even the overwhelming power that Wang Qiang had displayed before was not the true power of the Four Fiends Divine Body.

That would mean that the Four Fiends Divine Body was even more powerful.

This also indirectly showed that his Four Symbols Divine Body was even stronger than he had imagined.

"Most importantly of all, since I'm unable to control my Divine Power, if I am to continue on like this, I will one day be devoured by it."

"Although having such a Divine Power is something that others would feel envious toward, only I know that it's actually a slow and fatal poison. Unless I can subdue it, I will one day be poisoned to death by it," said Wang Qiang.

"In that case, do you have a way to handle it?" Chu Feng revealed a worried look upon hearing those words.

"I do. The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted can help me," said Wang Qiang.

"The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted?" Chu Feng narrowed his brows.



After hearing what Wang Qiang had said previously, Chu Feng had a very bad impression of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. He felt that it was nothing more than a demonic being that deprived others of their souls and seized their bodies for its own use.

“Brother, t-the Blood-devouring D-demon Exalted is not a-as bad as you i-imagine.”

“Although it w-will imbue its s-soul into me, it w-will not su-suppress my consciousness.”

“Look at Qin Kunlun. He n-never c-comitted any atrocities. E-even when he ultimately came to the Void Sacred Tree, it w-was not because he w-was forced by the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted. I-instead, Qin Kunlun d-did so voluntarily.”

“After all, if h-he didn’t have the Blood-devouring Demon E-exalted’s help, Qin Kunlun w-would only be an ordinary person of the younger generation. T-thus, to Qin Kunlun, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was his benefactor.”

“Although the B-blood-devouring Demon Exalted is indeed ter-terrifyingly powerful, it’s a-also precisely because it is s-so powerful that others l-look forward to it.”

“A-actually, y-you can v-very well consider the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted to be an e-ex-extremely rare cultivation treasure. Although it needs a vessel t-to sur-survive, its v-vessel will a-also be able to ob-obtain its power.”

“Although I a-am the p-perfect vessel that it sought, if I a-am able to fuse perfectly with it, the o-one to a-actually benefit from the fusion w-will not be it, b-but ra-rather me instead.”

“It i-is my for-fortune to be ch-chosen by it, it’s a-an enormous blessing.”

“Thus, b-brother, you should not be wo-worrying for me. Instead, y-you should be h-happy for me,” said Wang Qiang.

Chu Feng felt what Wang Qiang said to be reasonable.

In the vast world, the countless creatures, plants and vegetation were all living existences. Likewise, Divine Powers were also living existences.

It was not only Divine Powers. Many of the powers that martial cultivators obtained were also alive.

Even though they did not say anything after entering the bodies of martial cultivators, they were still alive.

One example would be the nine enormous lightning beasts within Chu Feng's dantian. Who would dare to say that they weren't alive?

One that was even better to visualize would be the little girl that had assimilated into Chu Feng's blood.

Not only did she possess extraordinary intelligence, but she also possessed power capable of utter destruction. If she had wanted to, she would be able to completely annihilate Chu Feng in an instant.

However, she did not harm Chu Feng. Instead, after testing him, she decided to assimilate with his body.

Was there a difference between that little girl and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted?

The Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had directly informed Wang Qiang of its intentions, and would be able to provide him with enormous assistance in martial cultivation.

That little girl, on the other hand, did not tell Chu Feng anything. He didn't know what she wanted to do by assimilating into his blood. All he knew was that she was very powerful.

Normally, the assimilation of such a powerful existence should provide him with enormous assistance.

However, Chu Feng had not felt anything special as of yet. It could be said that he did not manage to gain any benefits from the assimilation.

The tests he had endured earlier could be said to have been passed in vain.

Judging from this aspect, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was much more reliable than the little girl.

It was as Wang Qiang had said. Being able to become the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted's vessel was actually an enormous opportunity.

“In other words, you’re voluntarily allowing yourself to be forcibly instilled with cultivation that leads to your body being damaged?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of c-course it’s voluntarily. I’m a w-world spiritist, h-ho-how could I not know that instilling c-cultivation will damage one’s t-talent?”

“But b-brother, you d-do not know how powerful t-that old fart is. If I a-am able to fuse with it, the d-damage from having cultivation forcibly i-in-instilled would not amount t-to anything at all. I will o-only obtain even more benefits.”

“Thus, y-you must help me. Otherwise, I c-can only have t-the trash from the Blood-devouring Demon Clan help me. But, how c-could they be a-as reliable as you? I d-don’t trust them,” said Wang Qiang.

“You should’ve mentioned this sooner. You scared me. I’d nearly decided to go seek out that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted to fight it with my life.”

Chu Feng rolled his eyes at Wang Qiang.

He was not joking around. He was truly frightened by Wang Qiang’s words earlier, and had truly thought about using the power of the Evil God Sword and risking his life to kill the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

After learning the truth, Chu Feng realized that he had been overthinking things.

This was not Chu Feng’s fault. If anything, it was Wang Qiang’s fault. Wang Qiang was beating around the bush too much, and made Chu Feng overthink things.

## **Chapter 3597 - Zhao Hong’s Whereabouts**

“Hehe, aren’t-aren’t I a s-stutterer and un-un-unable to speak properly?” Wang Qiang said with a grin.

Chu Feng rolled his eyes at Wang Qiang. Chu Feng knew Wang Qiang well. He knew that it was not because Wang Qiang was unable to explain himself properly because of his stutter. Rather, he was deliberately doing that so that Chu Feng would be worried.

“Enough of that brother. Since you’re the perfect vessel and I can help you, I’ll definitely do my best to help you,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother, my-my-my fu-future will be i-in your hands,” said Wang Qiang. Then, he added, “Oh, t-that’s right brother, h-how c-come I don’t s-see my wi-wife?”

“Are y-you i-in contact w-with her r-right now?” asked Wang Qiang.

Once Wang Qiang asked those questions, Chu Feng’s expression immediately became stern. Deep regret bubbled up from the bottom of his heart.

Chu Feng naturally knew who Wang Qiang was asking about. It was naturally Zhao Hong, who had arrived in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm from the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm with them.

Chu Feng had searched for Zhao Hong before. In fact, he had tried quite hard to search for her. Unfortunately, he had been unable to find her whereabouts.

“W-what’s wrong? D-d-di-di-did something happen t-to her?” Seeing the difficult expression on Chu Feng’s face, Wang Qiang started to panic.

“No, that’s not it. It’s just that...”

“Sigh...”

“Do you remember how you came to the Void Sacred Tree?” Chu Feng asked.

“It was w-when we were a-all proceeding to t-the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm f-f-fr-from the Hun-hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.”

“In that S-stairway to Heaven, y-you were s-swept a-away by that s-st-strange vortex. Later on, I w-was also swept away. Then, I f-found myself in this p-pl-place,” said Wang Qiang.

“We were not the only ones that were separated by the vortexes. Seniors Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi, as well as Zhao Hong, were also separated by the vortexes. We were all separated.”

“Later on, I managed to encounter seniors Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi. However, I haven’t been able to find the whereabouts of Zhao Hong the entire time.”

“Thus, I don’t know where Zhao Hong is, and have not found her,” said Chu Feng.

“T-then, w-where d-did the vortex take y-you?” asked Wang Qiang.

“I was carried to the Primal Sea Sacred Mountain. It’s a place equally as famous as the Void Sacred Tree,” said Chu Feng.

“Is t-that a-also a sacred cu-cul-cultivation ground?” asked Wang Qiang.

“I only stayed there for a very short period of time. Thus, I don’t know if it’s a sacred cultivation ground. However... that place was indeed very extraordinary. There should be a lot of treasures and opportunities there. Unfortunately, I did not stay there,” said Chu Feng.

“Then w-wh-wh-what about seniors Ying M-mingchao and Zi Xunyi?” asked Wang Qiang.

“Seniors Ying Mingchao and Zi Xunyi were not split from each other. The two of them both found themselves in a ravine that was extremely rich in natural energies.”

“According to them, that ravine should be a sacred cultivation ground,” said Chu Feng.

“In o-other words, it’s n-not just me. Rather, a-all four of us were caught by t-the v-vortexes and s-sent to great p-places?” asked Wang Qiang.

“That seems to be the case,” said Chu Feng.

“If t-that’s the case, my w-wife w-w-would most likely be training in a s-sacred cultivation ground. Looking back at it, it w-would appear that the vortexes w-we encountered back then were no catastrophes at all. In-instead, they w-were helping us.” said Wang Qiang becoming excited.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell that Wang Qiang was pretending to be happy. He knew that Wang Qiang was actually very worried about Zhao Hong. After all, how could he not worry for Zhao Hong when there was no news from her?

Merely, Wang Qiang was worried that Chu Feng would feel burdened, and thus decided to say those words so as to not worry him.

“Brother, I’m truly sorry,” Chu Feng said apologetically.

“W-why a-are you apologizing all of a su-sudden?”

"Is it b-because of my wife? Brother, d-don't be foolish, this matter is n-not your fault."

"It's enough. S-stop a-acting so emotional I-like a woman."

"My w-wife is someone blessed by the heavens. She wi-will definitely be f-fine," said Wang Qiang.

"Mn. I actually also feel that she should be fine. After all, the four of us all benefited from the vortexes. There's no reason why she wouldn't benefit too."  
n//0ve1&In

"However, before finding her, it's inevitable to worry about her safety," said Chu Feng.

"T-there's ac-actually no need to deliberately s-seek her out. When it's time, w-we will naturally meet one another."

"Come, le-let's go. It's ti-time to do pr-proper business."

As Wang Qiang spoke, he placed his hand on Chu Feng's shoulder again, and soared into the sky with him again. He brought him back to the place they were at previously.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were still kneeling on the ground.

They were kneeling very orderly, and did not even shift their positions. They truly had not moved in the slightest.

"Lord Envoy, you've returned."

Seeing Wang Qiang's return, the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief immediately called out to him. His tone was not only humble, but it was also filled with respect.

"It's e-enough, all of y-you can st-stand up."

Wang Qiang swung his arm in a very natural manner. It was as if the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were truly his subordinates.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen expressed their thanks to Wang Qiang, and then got up in succession.

Seeing that, even Chu Feng felt Wang Qiang to be very repulsive. He was totally taking advantage of the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted being behind him to bully the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen. After all, those Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen had not done anything that would really offend him.

However, the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were still very respectful toward Wang Qiang.

From this, it could be seen that the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen were truly loyal to that Qin Kunlun.

Chu Feng was able to tell that their reverence for Qin Kunlun was sincere. They were not acting like that purely because they had obtained his inheritance.

However, they had no idea that Qin Kunlun had already died, and that the person that they were truly devoted to was the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

That said, that was actually unimportant to them. After all, it was the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted that had given them power.

Thus, even if they were to learn the truth, it would not affect their loyalty for the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

“I will a-speak y-you all a question,” said Wang Qiang.

“Lord Envoy, please speak away,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“You all wish to ob-ob-obtain Lord Q-qin Kunlun’s i-i-in-inheritance, right? If that’s the case, g-give me a re-reason why Lord Qin Kunlun should impart his i-in-inheritance to y-you all,” said Wang Qiang.

“Lord Envoy, you should know that the true founder of our Blood-devouring Demon Clan is actually Lord Qin Kunlun. Right now, our Blood-devouring Demon Clan has suffered disastrous losses. We need Lord Qin Kunlun’s guidance,” said the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief.

“What y-you say is indeed reasonable. However, if t-th-that is all there i-is to it, then I’m afraid that w-wouldn’t do. It will depend on y-your own a-abilities a-as

to w-whether or n-n-not you will be able to re-receive Lord Qin Kunlun's inheritance," after saying those words, Wang Qiang pointed to Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi.

"You, you and y-y-you."

"The t-three of you, st-step forward," said Wang Qiang.

If there were people in the Blood-devouring Demon Clan that were unwilling to accept Wang Qiang, then it would be Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Shirui and Zhang Boyi.

However, they knew that they couldn't offend him. Thus, they did not dare to disobey his orders. Not only that, but they would have to act very respectful towards him.

### **Chapter 3598 - The Erupted Girl**

"The t-three of you, no ma-matter how I look at you, y-you do not resemble chosen o-ones," Wang Qiang sized up the three siblings with his tiny eyes. His vulgar gaze was filled with contempt.

"You..." Being insulted by Wang Qiang, Zhang Shirui had an extremely displeased look on her face.

"Ahem..." Suddenly, a cough was heard.

It was the Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief.

The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief's thinking was extremely obvious. He was warning Zhang Shirui to not be rude.

As for Zhang Shirui, although she had always been a tyrant, she was not fearless. The Blood-devouring Demon Clan's Clan Chief was someone that she was afraid of.

Thus, after being warned, Zhang Shirui, no matter how much she disliked Wang Qiang, could only contain her anger and forcibly suppress it.

"What's wrong? Are y-y-you mad?"

"D-do y-you object to what I s-said?" Wang Qiang was truly a vile person. Even though he knew that the three Zhang siblings felt extremely displeased



with him, he not only did not show any restraint, but instead continuously provoked the three of them.

Faced with such a shameless Wang Qiang, Zhang Yanfeng gnashed his teeth angrily. However, he did not dare to display his anger. Forcing a smile, he said, "No, of course not. We wouldn't dare."

"T-that's more I-I-like it."

"The t-three of you, listen c-carefully. It will depend o-on the three of y-you as to w-whether or not y-your Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen w-will be a-able to obtain Lord Qin Kunlun's in-in-inheritance."

"Follow me," after saying those words, Wang Qiang held hi title plate toward the sky. With that, the dark black vortex appeared again.

"B-brother, come in," after saying those words to Chu Feng, Wang Qiang entered the dark black vortex.

Chu Feng followed him, and the three Zhang siblings followed suit.

Passing through the vortex, Chu Feng and the others arrived at another space.

One could tell from a glance that that place was formed using special means.

At that moment, the five of them were all standing above a cliff. Below the cliff was a ravine.

In the center of the ravine was a jade-green lake.

"That lakewater?"

Chu Feng's expression changed upon seeing the jade-green lake.

It was not only him. The three Zhang sibling's expressions also changed.

They had all managed to sense the Void Sacred Tree's aura from the lake. Furthermore, that aura was very intense.

It was many times more intense than the aura of the Void Sacred Tree that they felt when they were inside it.

It was not only the lake...

The ravine below was very large. The lake only occupied a small central area of the ravine, and only composed a tenth of the total area.

As for the remaining ninety percent, it was filled with obelisks.

The obelisks were all different sizes. The larger ones were a hundred meters tall, whereas the smallest ones were not even a meter tall.

However, the obelisks all had the same appearance. They were all covered in complicated symbols and runes.

Although those obelisks looked very ordinary, the symbols and runes engraved on them were so complicated that even Chu Feng was unable to understand them.

Furthermore, although those obelisks appeared to be arranged in a very disorderly manner, they were actually meticulously placed. It was a formation, an extremely complicated formation.

If others were to see them, they would definitely not think much of them.

However, Chu Feng was able to tell how powerful the formation was. At least, it was a formation that he was incapable of setting up right now.

It was not an issue of the time it would take to set it up. Rather, he was simply incapable of setting it up. Even if he was given tens of thousands of years to do so, Chu Feng would not be able to set up such a formation.

Unless.... Chu Feng's world spirit techniques reached a level where he could set it up.

"It would appear that the preparations are all set," Chu Feng felt that both the lakewater and the obelisks formation were there to help Wang Qiang and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

"Indeed, it's a-all set. F-for the s-sake of this day, that o-old f-fart has put f-forth quite some e-effort," said Wang Qiang.

"This is ample preparation? How come I can't tell what's special apart from the lakewater?" Compared to Chu Feng, Zhang Shirui was rather disappointed.

Her disappointment was understandable. After all, she was simply unable to tell how powerful the obelisk formation was.

“T-the hell a-are you a-all looking ar-around for? Quickly, get t-to work.”

“Go d-down and a-activate that f-formation,” Wang Qiang said to the three Zhang siblings.

“Activate the formation? How?” asked Zhang Yanfeng.

“How c-could you n-not know how t-to activate a formation? A-are you s-stupid?”

“People I-like you t-three a-are chosen on-ones? The w-way I s-see it, y-you’re bullshit o-ones.”

Wang Qiang had a very proud and aloof look as he berated the three siblings. He was extremely ruthless. It was as if he were berating his own children.

“Are you stupid? It’s the first time that we’ve been here, we don’t understand anything, okay?”

“You didn’t explain anything to us, so how would we know how to activate the formation?”

“If we knew everything, why would we need you?”

Zhang Shirui was finally unable to contain herself after being bullied by Wang Qiang. She exploded angrily.

“Oh my, li-little girl, you h-have quite the ability. Y-you dare to contr-contradict this young m-master?”

Wang Qiang was surprised. He had not expected Zhang Shirui to have the nerve to curse him out.

“So what if I contradict you? Are you refusing to let people speak the truth?”  
noV£(lb(In

“Look at yourself. Not only are you ugly, you’re also a stutterer. You failed to even develop your speech properly, yet you dare to come out to be an envoy? Do you not feel shame?!” Zhang Shirui pointed at Wang Qiang and shouted angrily.

“Y-y-y-you, you, you, y-you...”

“You what?!”

“The natural energies of this world are such precious things. Yet, someone as mentally handicapped as you dared to absorb them? You’re simply committing a crime here. I beg you, leave a way out for us normal people, okay? Someone as mentally handicapped as you should not be alive.”

“If I were you, I would’ve found a cesspool and thrown myself in so that I could drown in there. Never would I have the nerve to continue to live in this world and waste the precious resources of other cultivators.”

Zhang Shirui’s mouth was simply too fast. Before Wang Qiang could refute her, she said so much that he was unable to even interrupt. He was cursed so much by her that he did not even have the opportunity to fight back.

“Motherfucker! You’re forcing your d-d-daddy!”

Suddenly, Wang Qiang shouted furiously. Then, he unleashed his oppressive might.

Although his oppressive might was not aimed at Zhang Shirui, it was still a peak Exalted expert’s oppressive might, second only to the power of Utmost Exalted.

When Wang Qiang’s oppressive might was released, even the surrounding air was affected.

Zhang Shirui was immediately stunned upon sensing his overwhelming power.

She was no fool. It was merely that she had a very bad temper, and had failed to contain herself earlier. That was why she’d ended up lashing out at Wang Qiang. However, his oppressive might had jolted her awake.

No matter what, Wang Qiang was a peak Exalted-level expert. Now that the Blood-devouring Demon Clan’s Clan Chief was not present, if Wang Qiang truly wanted to do anything to her, she really wouldn’t be able to stop him.

As the saying went, what one fears the most will generally be what one will experience. This held even more true for Wang Qiang's shamelessness. Zhang Shirui still didn't know how shameless he truly was.

"Little g-g-girl, you have q-uite the nerve t-to dare to curse o-out this y-young master."

"If I don't t-teach you a lesson, y-you will n-n-n-not know ho-how powerful this young ma-master is."

"Come, come, come, t-try cursing m-me out a-again."

"D-do you be-believe that I w-will f-f-fuck you r-right before y-your two elder b-brothers?"

Wang Qiang was truly shameless. He was actually not angered after being cursed at. He was pretending to be angry. Furthermore, his pretense was done very well.

Most importantly, he had a very serious look on his face. Seeing that, the maverick Zhang Shirui was truly terrified.

## **Chapter 3599 - All As Prophesied**

"Ahhh!!!!"

Suddenly, Zhang Shirui screamed in alarm.

It was Wang Qiang. Wang Qiang had actually begun to take off his clothes before her.

"Lord Envoy, I was wrong."

Zhang Shirui was truly terrified. She who was previously ferociously cursing Wang Qiang, had turned deathly pale with fear. She immediately turned around and ran far away in fear of Wang Qiang really doing something to her.

"Lord Envoy, my little sister is still very young, please don't lower yourself to her level."

"That's right, that's right. She has a slight mental issue. You must not lower yourself to her level."

Zhang Boyi and Zhang Yanfeng immediately rushed over and began to dissuade Wang Qiang.

It was not only Zhang Shirui who was scared. The two of them were also terrified. After all, Wang Qiang did not resemble a righteous man. If he were to truly do something to their younger sister, there was no way for them to stop him.

Seeing that, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself, and burst into laughter.

Whilst the three Zhang siblings did not understand Wang Qiang's character, Chu Feng did. Although he was very shameless, there was a bottom line in terms of the things he was willing to do. He would definitely not really do anything to Zhang Shirui.

Wang Qiang was merely toying with the three Zhang siblings.

"It's enough. Don't make things difficult for them anymore. C'mon, just tell them what they need to do," Chu Feng said.

"Since m-my b-bro-brother is speaking out for you three, I w-will not take off-offense to the w-wrongdoings co-committed by people of low m-moral stature, and spare you t-three," said Wang Qiang.

Seeing the nearly naked Wang Qiang, Chu Feng said, "You should put your clothes back on first."

"Oh, m-my apologies. I've m-made y-you all f-feel inferior w-with my r-robust and ma-majestic body," Not only did Wang Qiang not put his clothes back on, but he instead revealed a very proud look.

"You must be overthinking things."

"That mushroom of yours is likely only able to make ants feel inferior," said Chu Feng.

"Bull-bullshit!" Wang Qiang felt unreconciled. However, after he lowered his head and took a glance, his face immediately turned red, and then he immediately put his clothes back on.

"Go i-into the ravine and imbue t-the obelisks w-with your martial power and s-spirit power. C-continue until y-you f-f-fill all the obelisks."

“Do n-no-no-not goof around. It’ll b-be up to y-you t-three as to w-whether or not your B-blood-devouring Demon Clan w-will be a-able to obtain Lord Qin Kunlun’s inheritance.”

“Hurry up, g-get to work,” Wang Qiang said as he pointed to the obelisks below.

“Yes, Milord.”

Zhang Yanfeng and Zhang Boyi did not hesitate. After bowing respectfully to Wang Qiang, they dragged Zhang Shirui, who was hiding far away and leapt down into the ravine.

Seeing the liberated looks of the three Zhang siblings even though they were clearly being used as laborers, Chu Feng suddenly came to a realization that perhaps, to the three of them, being able to distance themselves from Wang Qiang might be very satisfactory.

After all, he was indeed quite annoying.

After the three of them began to imbue the obelisks with their martial power and spirit power according to Wang Qiang’s instructions...

Chu Feng noticed that, as their power was imbued into the obelisks, the symbols and runes on the obelisks started to emit a faint light. The more power they imbued into the obelisks, the stronger the light became.

The previously normal-looking obelisks were immediately no longer normal. In fact, they even appeared to be sacred.

However, what Chu Feng was focused on was still the lake that emitted the aura of the Void Sacred Tree.

“Brother, that lakewater has absorbed the power of the Void Sacred Tree, right?” Chu Feng asked.

“As e-e-expected from my brother, y-you are truly too s-smart. N-nothing can be hidden from you,” Wang Qiang looked at Chu Feng with a surprised expression.

Chu Feng had an embarrassed look on his face. He said, “That’s something that anyone could sense, no?”

“Hehe...”

“Indeed, it is power t-that’s been absorbed f-from the Void Sacred Tree. It t-took the old f-fart twenty tho-thousand years to c-complete it.”

“T-those o-obelisks are t-the same. They h-have also been me-meticulously prepared by the old f-fart...” Wang Qiang said.

“I actually have some questions. Logically, Qin Kunlun should’ve already died twenty thousand years ago. With that, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted should have lost its vessel. Thus, how was it able to continue to exist till now?” asked Chu Feng.

“Y-your question is ri-right on the spot. Normally, w-without a vessel, that o-old fart would not b-be able to survive.”

“However, that o-old fart knew that b-better than anyone else. T-thus, it has its own means to s-survive. Merely, a-as to w-what e-exactly it is, I a-also d-do not know.”

“T-that said, t-the method it u-used c-could only a-allow it to continue to live. Its powers w-were restricted. F-furthermore, it h-had re-reached its l-limits.”

“T-thus, this time around, i-it can only succeed, a-and not fail. O-otherwise, i-it would really e-end up dying,” said Wang Qiang.

“So that’s the case,” As Chu Feng spoke, he started to walk toward the cliff.

“Brother, w-w-w-what are y-you doing?” asked Wang Qiang.

“I’ll go and help them. If I help them, the speed should be a bit faster.”

Chu Feng felt that both his martial power and spirit power surpassed that of the three Zhang siblings. Thus, if he also imbued the obelisks with his power, they should be able to finish faster.

“B-b-brother, it’s b-better that y-you continue t-to relax. O-only t-those three a-are able to imbue t-their power into t-the obelisks. T-that’s because those obelisks have been specially p-prepared for t-them,” said Wang Qiang.

“Specially prepared for them?” A curious look appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes, “What’s going on?”



“D-do y-you know w-why I c-called the t-three of them t-the chosen o-ones?”

“A-are you n-not curious as to w-why t-their b-bodies rem-remain unchanged even a-after tr-training in the B-blood-devouring Demon T-technique w-when t-the rest of t-the Blood-devouring Demon Clansmen do?” asked Wang Qiang.

“Could it be that the three of them are special?” asked Chu Feng.

“M-more than s-special. T-The t-three of them a-are truly chosen ones. T-they a-are part of t-the prophecy t-that the old f-fart re-received back then.”

“It’s n-not only t-the three of them. That p-person who t-the old f-fart taught the B-blood-devouring D-demon T-technique to back then, who t-then e-established the Blood-devouring Demon Clan, was a-also part of t-the prophecy. T-they’re all people t-that the Blood-devouring Demon E-exalted has prepared,” said Wang Qiang.

“Could it be that I’m also part of the prophecy?” asked Chu Feng.

“No, y-you’re an exception. T-that said, t-that old f-fart has t-taken a fancy to y-your abilities. That’s w-why we w-want you to stay, and hope t-that y-you’ll be able to help with t-the fusion,” said Wang Qiang.

“In that case, what must I do later?” asked Chu Feng.

“After t-the three of them activate the o-obelisks, the f-four of you will a-all have to e-enter the lake com-composed of the Sacred Tree’s power.”

“You w-will have t-to think of a way t-to fuse with the lake’s w-water. Only b-by fusing with it w-will y-you be a-able to control its p-powers.” n/))V)/e(/l./b(-1())n

“After c-controlling its powers, y-you all w-will t-then g-gather all the power into t-that old fart’s b-body. That’s a-all,” said Wang Qiang.

“That’s all? What about you then? Didn’t you say that the two of you will have to fuse?” Chu Feng frowned. He sensed that something was amiss.

### **Chapter 3600 - It’s Actually A Sacred Cultivation Ground**

“I-I-I am a-already prepared. A-after undergoing that old fart’s adj-adjustments, the cu-current me is in m-my optimal state.”

“T-the only thing we-we’re waiting on is t-that old fart. That o-old fart is currently very weak. However, as long as the p-power of the la-lake water is able to be i-imbued into its b-body, it w-will reach it-its optimal state. A-at that time, if i-it is to f-fuse with me, w-we will attain a perfect fusion,” said Wang Qiang.

“Thus, we are only helping it regain its optimal state. The final fusion will depend on you and it?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s r-ri-right,” Wang Qiang nodded.

“Very well,” Chu Feng nodded. He acted as if he had reached terms. However, in actuality, he had not.

At the same time as he nodded, Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang through voice transmission, “Brother, let me ask you a question. Do you really trust that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted?”

The reason why Chu Feng asked Wang Qiang that in such a manner was because he was worried that he was being used.

After all, there was no obvious benefit for Wang Qiang in what they were going to do later.

However, what they would be doing would provide the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted with concrete benefits should they succeed.

In other words, what they would be doing would be to the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted’s benefit, and not a direct benefit to Wang Qiang at all.

“T-truth be t-told, I am al-also not c-completely trusting of it. However, I have no choice but to trust it,” Wang Qiang replied through voice transmission.

“Is there no other method to suppress that Divine Power of yours? Must you fuse with it?” Chu Feng was still unable to trust the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

If it must be explained, then it could be said that Chu Feng had a premonition. He felt that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was very dangerous.

“B-brother, I know w-what you’re worried about.”

“However, a-as it goes, r-riches and honor m-must be sought from d-danger. If I d-do not dare to t-take on t-this bit of risk, how c-could I be qualified to be a ma-martial cultivator?” said Wang Qiang.

“That’s true,” Chu Feng had to admit that what Wang Qiang said was very reasonable.

Furthermore, Chu Feng himself knew that reasoning better than anyone else. That was also the viewpoint that he himself held. If he didn't dare to take risks, if he didn't dare to put his life on the line, he would not have been able to reach his current standing.

However, as the saying went, the onlooker would generally see the overall situation better.

When Chu Feng himself was faced with the choice to take risks or not, he would always choose to take them without any hesitation.

However, when it was his friends that encountered the choice of taking a risk or not, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from worrying.

"Don't think too mu-mu-much. T-trust y-your brother, t-trust my ability," Wang Qiang patted Chu Feng's shoulder.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

Since Wang Qiang had made his decision, even if Chu Feng still worried for him, he could only choose to support him.

That... was the duty of a brother.

"Oh, t-that's right. I've h-h-heard from that old f-fart that the lake is rich in n-natural energies and martial comprehension. W-when y-you're fusing with the lakewater, y-you w-will be able to com-comprehend the natural energies and martial comprehension."

"Although t-the natural energies a-and martial c-comprehension w-within the lake a-are not particularly pr-profound, t-that old fart s-said that it w-would be a-able to p-provide a c-certain amount of benefit t-to someone of your cultivation."

"Thus, b-brother, y-you're not h-helping for n-nothing. Once y-you enter the lake, s-should you be able to s-successfully f-fuse with it, y-you will most likely be a-able to make a breakthrough in c-cultivation."

"T-thus, m-make sure to properly c-comprehend the surrounding n-na-natural energies w-when y-you're fusing with the lake w-water," said Wang Qiang.

"Oh?" Chu Feng was rather surprised to hear those words.

He had gone through quite a lot of trials in the Void Sacred Tree.

Even though that powerful little girl had fused into him, and the precious Sacred Tree Seed had been absorbed into his dantian, he had not obtained any concrete benefits to his cultivation yet.

The little girl could be ignored, as she was an uncontrollable existence. As long as she didn't make things difficult for Chu Feng, he did not have any extravagant hopes in obtaining benefits from her.

However, that Sacred Tree Seed was clearly a precious cultivation treasure. Yet, he was unable to refine it.

In terms of increasing one's cultivation, he could be said to have gained no benefit at all.

If he was truly able to make a breakthrough in cultivation after entering the lake, his journey to the Void Sacred Tree could not be said to have been made in vain.

As for now, Chu Feng could only wait patiently for the three Zhang siblings to finish activating the grand formation.

"Rumble~~~"

When the final obelisk was imbued with power, the entire ravine started to tremble. Then, the light emitted by the obelisks turned into pillars that linked to one another. In the end, they created a majestic formation.

After the formation was completed, the previously tranquil lake seemed to have been roused, and started to surge.

That said, although the grand formation was activated, the complexion of the three Zhang siblings was rather pale. It was not only their complexion. The three of them all appeared to be in rather weak health.

It could be seen that the three of them had put forth quite a lot of their stamina to complete the activation of the grand formation.

"It's d-done."

The sitting Wang Qiang stood up. He looked to the three Zhang siblings below. Suddenly, he raised his arm, and three medicinal pellets flew toward the three Zhang siblings.

"T-take them. O-once they e-enter your dantian, they'll help y-you recover," he said.

The three Zhang siblings did as he said.

There was doubt in their minds in the beginning. However, as the medicinal pellets entered their dantians, they actually really had a miraculous effect.

In a short hour, their complexions grew rosy. In fact, they were even more spirited than before they had entered the ravine.

“Thank you, Lord Envoy.”

The three Zhang siblings stood up and expressed their thanks to Wang Qiang. No matter how much they detested him in the past, they were quite sincere in their expression of thanks.

“D-don’t t-thank me. Those h-have been prepared f-for you all b-by the Blood-devouring Demon E-exalted,” said Wang Qiang.

“Blood-devouring Demon Exalted?”

The three Zhang siblings all revealed complicated expressions upon hearing that name.

Their expression was the same as when Chu Feng had first heard it. It was a look of both familiarity and strangeness.

“It’s t-time to l-let you t-three know a-about one thing.”

“A-actually, Lord Q-qin Kunlun simply does not e-ex-exist,” said Wang Qiang.

“Doesn’t exist? What do you mean by that?”

After hearing what Wang Qiang said, Zhang Yanfeng, Zhang Boyi and Zhang Shirui all started to panic. After all, they’d gone through all the trials to enter this place not so that they could train in the Sacred Palace Hall. Rather, it was so that they could meet Qin Kunlun.

“D-d-don-don’t panic.”

“A-allow t-this e-envoy to s-slowly i-inform y-you three.”

Wang Qiang smiled. Then, he informed the three Zhang siblings about the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted.

After learning about the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, the three Zhang siblings were not depressed, but they instead grew excited.

After all, to them, Qin Kunlun was actually not important at all. What was important was the person that bestowed power to him. As long as that person was still alive, everything would be fine.

Furthermore, they had learned that Qin Kunlun was only a vessel, whereas the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was the source of his power.

When they learned that the person who had imparted power to them was stronger than they’d imagined, they naturally became even more excited.

Wang Qiang not only told them about Qin Kunlun and the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted, but he also told them what they needed to do after entering the lake.

He also told them that when they fused with the power of the Void Sacred Tree in the lake, they would have the chance to make a breakthrough in cultivation should they carefully comprehend the power within it.

Judging from that, Wang Qiang was being rather sincere and generous. At the very least, he informed the three Zhang siblings about the benefits of the lake.